DOCUMENT RESUME

ED 192 615 FL 011 849

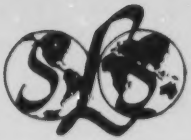
AUTHOR	Newmark, Leonard: And Others
TITLE	Spoken Albanian.
INSTITUTION	Spoken Language Services, Inc., Ithaca, N.Y.
SPONS AGENCY	Bureau of Postsecondary Education (DHEW/OE), Washington, D.C. Div. of International Education.
REPORT NO	ISBN-0-87950-005-0
PUB DATE	80
GRANT	300-76-0136
NOTE	356p.
AVAILABLE FROM	Spoken Language Services, Inc., P.O. Box 783, Ithaca, NY 14850
LANGUAGE	English: Albanian
EDRS PRICE	MF01 Plus Postage. PC Not Available from EDRS.
DESCRIPTORS	*Albanian: Dialogs (Language): Independent Study: *Pronunciation Instruction: Second Language Instruction: Speech Instruction: Structural Analysis (Linguistics): *Vocabulary Development

ABSTRACT

This self-instructional book is designed for students interested in learning to speak present-day standard Albanian. It is interded to be used in conjunction with a teacher or with tape recordings that can serve as a model for oral/aural exercises. The 30 units provide material for about 180 hours of study. Each unit consists of five parts: (1) the dialog, in which the goal is to be able tc recite the dialog simultaneously with the model after several repetitions, and then tc coordinate the written Albanian version with accurate pronunciation: (2) an analysis which gives an explanation of how the Albanian language functions, along with generalizations the student may have missed: (3) hints cn pronunciation and a practice section that focus on the details of Albanian pronunciation: (4) a listening section, where already presented material is worked into a new conversation: and (5) supplementary vocabulary. The Albanian-English glossary lists all the words in the book and the number of the page on which they were first presented. (PJM)

****
* Reproductions supplied by EDRS are the best that can be made *
* from the original document. *
****

ED192615
FL 011 849



SPOKEN ALBANIAN

Leonard Newmark
Ismail Haznedari
Philip Hubbard
Peter Prifti

U S DEPARTMENT OF HEALTH, EDUCATION & WELFARE
NATIONAL INSTITUTE OF EDUCATION

THIS DOCUMENT HAS BEEN REPRODUCED EXACTLY AS RECEIVED FROM THE PERSON OR ORGANIZATION ORIGINATING IT. POINTS OF VIEW OR OPINIONS STATED DO NOT NECESSARILY REPRESENT OFFICIAL NATIONAL INSTITUTE OF EDUCATION POSITION OR POLICY

"PERMISSION TO REPRODUCE THIS MATERIAL IN MICROFICHE ONLY HAS BEEN GRANTED BY

Office of Education

TO THE EDUCATIONAL RESOURCES INFORMATION CENTER (ERIC)."

Spoken Language Services, Inc.

000 2

JUL 2 9 1980

This book has the same format as the series of self-teaching textbooks in more than forty languages prepared under the aegis of the American Council of Learned Societies and the Linguistic Society of America. The recordings on cassettes are keyed directly to the printed text.

© Spoken Language Services, Inc. 1980

Spoken Language Services, Inc.
P.O. Box 783
Ithaca, New York 14850

No part of the material covered by this copyright may be reproduced in any form without written permission of the publisher.

ISBN
0-87950-005-0

Library of Congress Number
79-56549

Preface

Earlier versions of Spoken Albanian were developed and used in the Air Force Language Training Program at Indiana University for a number of years, beginning in 1952. While several Albanian consultants contributed amendments and emendations, the chief authors of those versions were Leonard Newmark and Ismail Haznedari.

The present book is a thorough revision of those earlier versions, bringing the language into conformity with the standards set in present-day Albanian and substituting new settings, subject matter and even whole new chapters for the outdated ones of the earlier versions.

The authors of the present version wish to thank all those who have worked on the project at some time or another, but we owe particular thanks and gratitude to Ismail Haznedari, without whose work and help the present book could never had been undertaken, let alone finished.

This work was produced under contract number 300-76-0136 with the International Studies Branch, Division of International Education, of the United States Office of Education.

Leonard Newmark
Peter Prifti
Philip Hubbard
La Jolla, California

February 28, 1979

FOREWORD To the Student
Instructions for Using SPOKEN ALBANIAN

Learning a language takes time: professional estimates range from 300 to 600 hours of contact with the language to learn to speak one well enough to carry on ordinary conversations in the language comfortably on a random subject, 80 to 100 hours of practice reading in addition in order to read material at an everyday level of complexity. To gain a native speaker's level of ability to speak the language probably requires well over a thousand hours of contact. This book provides materials for approximately 180 hours of self-instruction, which will put you well on your way to a usable everyday knowledge of the language. These materials can be used with a teacher or with tape recordings of the DIALOGUE and LISTENING IN portions of the Units. Supplemented by contact with Albanian speakers and Albanian reading material, the book can be used as the conversation part of two years worth of college-level instruction in the language. Each Unit requires an average of 6 hours of student time; that will provide time for a student to have heard the dialogues approximately 30 times (including original learning and review) and to study the ANALYSIS sections, listen to the LISTENING IN conversations, and do CONVERSATION exercises. With a live teacher more time may be required as the teacher supplements the book material wih related

material and encourages the student to make up new variants of the sentences in the book to enlarge the student's creative use of the language.

DIALOGUES:

Listen to each Dialogue section (the beginning of a new section is indicated by a line drawn across the page), following the English version in the book to help you understand what the Albanian means. Repeat again and again until you can speak each line of the section yourself simultaneously with the Albanian speaker, and mean what you say. Repeat the same process for each section. Look at the Albanian version of the dialogue in the book only after you are able to produce it orally given only the English equivalent as a cue. The purpose of this is to train yourself to depend on your ears rather than your eyes to learn the pronunciation. (Remember that blind people have no great difficulty learning a spoken language, but deaf people have great difficulties: the human being seems to be designed for aural rather than visual learning of language).

After you have thoroughly learned the section by listening, you should look at the written Albanian version and listen again, in order to see how Albanians write the language they speak, and to call your attention to particular pronunciation details you may have missed. When you do this, remember that you want to speak the language the way real Albanians speak it, not the way you think it should be spoken according to the way it is written: that is, follow an Albanian voice as your model for how to speak, not a book.

ANALYSIS

The purpose of the Analysis sections is to help you understand how the language functions and to draw generalizations to your attention that you may have missed. The discussions are not intended to be very technical, although sometimes you may need to look up the meaning of the technical terms in a dictionary. If you do find the explanations unhelpful, do not become discouraged: people have learned languages for thousands of years without requiring such help. Your only obligation in learning is to give the material a proper chance to help you understand Albanian. After you have done that, move on, even if you have not fully understood what you have read. The advantage of a book is that it can be reviewed: if you haven't understood something in a Unit, make a note of it and return to it after you have studied later Units.

As you read the explanations, keep referring back to the Dialogues to see how they apply to material you have already learned and to check whether the generalizations you have made yourself agree with those of the authors.

HINTS ON PRONUNCIATION

The HINTS ON PRONUNCIATION and the PRACTICES that go along with them focus your attention on pronunciation details. Your accuracy in pronouncing Albanian will depend on your willingness to sound like an Albanian and on your attention to detail. Remember to imitate the Albanian voice or voices you hear, not only in what they are saying but exactly in how they are saying it.

The Practices in these sections allow you to hear one word at a time and to concentrate on a particular sound. Repeat the Practices until you feel you have the sound in control in isolated words. When you return to the Dialogues remember to incorporate that sound in the proper rhythm of connected speech.

LISTENING IN

These sections take the material you have already learned and rework it into new conversations. Listen to them several times, until you can understand them instantly, without having to think about what each part means separately.

SUPPLEMENTARY VOCABULARY

The vocabularly in these sections is designed to allow you to produce new sentences accurately yourself, using as models the sentences you have already learned in the basic dialogues of the Unit. To learn the vocabulary and to provide you with additional flexibility to say the things you want to say, substitute each new item in the supplementary vocabulary for the word (or words) indicated. Repeat the entire relevant portion of the dialogue, using the new vocabulary item and meaning it!

Unit 1

Getting Around

DIALOGUE A 1

Agim Bardhi and Arben Arbani are two Americans of Albanian origin. In the summer, the two of them make a two-week visit to Kosovo, the semi-autonomous region of Yugoslavia where the majority of people speak Albanian. At the bus station in Prishtina Agim and Arben meet Agim's elderly uncle, Tafil Hoti, his aunt Rinë Hoti, and their son Yll.

Albanian	*Meaning Hints*
	Tafili
tungjatjéta	hello *or* goodbye
shok	comrade
Tungjatjeta, shok!	Hello, comrade.
si	how
jéni	(you) are
Si jeni?	How are you? (polite)
	Agimi
mirë	well
falemndérit	(I) thank
Mirë, falemnderit.	Fine thanks.
po	but
ju	you (plural)
Po ju, si jeni?	And how are you?
	Tafili
jo	no, not
aq	so, such
Jo aq mirë.	Not so well.

More informally the two young men greet each other.

	Ylli
ditë	day
dita	the day
Mirëdita.	Hello. ("Good day.")
je	(thou) art
Si je?	How are you? (familiar)
	Agimi
ashtú	so, thus
Ashtu ashtu.	So so.
ti	thou
Po ti, si je?	And how are you?

	Ýlli
keq	badly
Jo aq keq.	Not too bad.

ANALYSIS A 1

1.A The Albanian Language

Albanian is an Indo-European language, thus related genetically to Germanic languages like English and German, Romance languages like French and Italian, Slavic languages like Russian and Polish, Indic languages like Hindi and Urdu, as well as to Greek, Armenian, Persian, and many other languages from Europe to South Asia. It is spoken by some 5,000,000 people, principally in Albania and southern Yugoslavia, but also by scattered settlements in Greece, southern Italy, Turkey, the United States, and other countries.

The language has historically consisted of two principal varieties: the Gheg dialects, spoken mainly in northern Albania and southern Yugoslavia; and the Tosk dialects, spoken mainly in southern Albania.

Since the Second World War, increasingly successful efforts have been made by speakers of the language to adopt a single standard written variety--called Standard Literary Albanian--and this book attempts to reflect that form. When people speak a language, however, their pronunciation often reveals where they come from and what social group they belong to. In that sense, there is no one "correct" form of spoken Albanian. Our goal here is to present one accepted form of spoken Albanian, fully recognizing that there are many other acceptable forms.

1.B Word Accent and Phrase Stress

In most Albanian phrases, as in most English ones, the last word of the phrase gets the main emphasis, which we may call the "phrase stress," signaled by a quick rise or quick lowering of voice pitch on that word or by actually saying that word somewhat more loudly or clearly. The main exceptions to this rule come when the speaker wants to focus attention on a different word in the phrase, for example, in order to contrast that word with some other word or just to indicate that the word contains new information for the listener. When a sentence contains several phrases, the last one again usually gets more stress than the others, subject to the same exceptions.

In a word of more than one syllable, the most prominent syllable is normally the last syllable in the stem. In the build-ups to the sentences in the dialogues an accent mark (´) is placed over the vowel of the most prominent syllable in the word or phrase in order to aid the student who is studying without an Albanian speaker present to act as a model. In ordinary Albanian, these accents are never written.

1.C Second Person Forms

Present-day English does not ordinarily make a distinction between the second person singular (in older English *thou* or *thee*) and the second person plural; both are now simply *you*. But Albanian, like many other languages does make such a distinction. As in many other European languages, the second person singular is used in informal address to a single listener; the second person plural is used to address a single listener formally or more than one person formally or informally. Whether a single person is addressed formally or informally depends on the relative age and social relationship of the speaker with regard to the person addressed; the informal style is preferred for intimate relatonships between social equals, the formal preferred (by standard speakers) to show social respect for an older, or socially distant addressee. While children and animals are always addressed by the familiar forms, there is otherwise considerable variation in the use of formal and informal address. It is not infrequent for a speaker to begin a conversation using the formal second person plural form, but then to fall into the more familiar informal use of the singular as the conversation progresses.

In the sentence build-ups in the dialogues the singular, informal second person forms will be identified from now on as "you/sg," while the plural or formal second person forms will be identified as "you/pl".

DIALOGUE B 1

Do You Understand?

	Tafili
dini	(you/pl) know
shqip	in Albanian
Dini shqip?	Do you speak ("know") Albanian?
	Arbéni
vétëm	only
pak	little, slightly
Vetëm pak.	Only a little.
	Tafili
a	whether (question particle)
kuptóni	(you/pl) understand
më kuptóni	(you/pl) understand me
A më kuptoni?	Do you understand me?
	Arbéni
po	yes
kuptój	(I) understand
ju kuptój	(I) understand you/pl
Po, ju kuptoj.	Yes, I understand you.

Ýlli

di	(you/sg) know
A di shqip?	Do you speak Albanian?

Arbéni

shúmë	very, much, many
Shumë pak.	Very little.

Ýlli

kuptón	(you/sg) understand
Më kupton?	Do you understand me?

Arbéni

të kuptój	(I) understand you/sg
s'të kuptój	(I) don't understand you/sg
Jo, s'të kuptoj.	No, I don't understand you.
lútem	(I) pray, beseech
të lútem	(I) beseech you/sg, please
fol	speak! (you/sg)
ngadálë	slowly
më ngadálë	more slowly
Të lutem, fol më ngadalë.	Please speak slower. (familiar)

Arbéni (to Tafil)

flísni	speak! (you/pl)
Ju lutem, flisni më ngadalë.	Please speak slower. (formal)

ANALYSIS B 1

1.A Verbs

The words below are all verb forms. In Albanian all verb forms consist of a stem plus one or more endings or *suffixes*. Notice that some verb forms have no ending, represented here as zero (-Ø). Each of the endings has a bundle of functions or meanings, two of which are the person and number of the subject of the verb. In English the pronouns *I, you, he she, it, we,* and *they* are used to indicate the subject while in Albanian the ending on the verb itself indicates the subject:

kuptój	(I) understand	=kuptó-+-j
kuptón	(you/sg) understand	=kuptó-+-n
kuptóni	(you/pl) understand	=kuptó-+-ni
di	(you/sg) know	=di-+-Ø
dini	(you/pl) know	=di-+-ni
je	(you/sg) are	=je-+-Ø
jéni	(you/pl) are	=je-+-ni

To indicate the person and number denoted by the suffix on the verb, the translation in the build-ups gives the English pronoun between parentheses, as in the examples above.

UUI 10

1.B Subject Pronouns.

There are pronouns in Albanian which are used to indicate the subject when that subject is emphasized or contrasted with another. You have already encountered **ti** 'you/sg' and **ju** 'you/pl' in contrastive use in:

Po ju, si jeni?	And how are *you?*
Po ti, si je?	And how are *you?*

1.C Negatives.

Jo is a negative word that corresponds both to English 'no' and 'not'. With verbs the prefix **s'** is used to express the negative: **s'të kuptoj** 'I don't understand you/sg'.

DIALOGUE C 1

Where's the Hotel?

Agimi

ku	where
është	(it) is
hotél	hotel
hotéli	the hotel
Ku është hoteli?	Where's the hotel?

Polici

polic	policeman
polici	the policeman
ánë	side
në ánën	on the side
e djáthtë	right-hand
Në anën e djathtë.	On the right side.

Agimi

ky	this (masculine)
Ky është hoteli?	Is this the hotel?

Polici

kjo	this (feminine)
póstë	post office
pósta	the post office
Jo, kjo është posta.	No, this is the post office.

Arbéni

mund	(it) is possible, can
të thúash	that (you/sg) say
të më thúash	that (you/sg) say to me
restoránt	restaurant
restoránti	the restaurant
Mund të më thuash ku është restoranti?	Can you tell me where the restaurant is?

Polici

shko	go! (you/sg)
e májtë	left-hand
e májta	the left-hand one
nga e májta	towards the left
Shko nga e majta.	Go to the left.

Arbéni

këtú	here
kafenè	coffee house
kafenéja	the coffee house
Këtu është kafeneja?	Is the coffee house here?

Polici

nevojtóre	toilet
nevojtórja	the toilet
Jo, kjo është nevojtorja.	No, this is the restroom.

Agimi

të më thóni	that (you/pl) say to me
ka	there is, (it) has
një	one, a, an
spitál	hospital
A mund të më thoni ku ka një spital?	Can you tell me where there is a hospital?

Polici

shkóni	go! (you/pl)
nga	towards, from
e djáthta	the right-hand one
nga e djáthta	towards the right
Shkoni nga e djathta.	Go to the right.

Agimi

spitáli	the hospital
Ky është spitali?	Is this the hospital?

Polici

drejt	straight
Jo jo. Shkoni drejt.	No no. Go straight ahead.
atjè	there
Spitali është atje në anën e majtë.	The hospital is there, on the left.

ANALYSIS C 1

1.A Definite Suffixes and Noun Gender.

Albanian doesn't use a separate word for "the." Instead, when a noun refers to someone or something known to the audience, it will have a definite suffix. The form of that suffix determines the grammatical gender of the noun, or whether it is classified in the language as masculine or feminine. Those noun stems which take **-i** or **-u** (after **g, k, h,** and some vowels) as the definite suffix are called masculine. Those which take **-a** or **-ja** are called feminine. These terms do not refer to the sex of the noun, but simply distinguish between two groups which are grammatically different in the language. As a matter of fact, words which refer to females ("mother," "girl," "woman") are almost all feminine, while words referring to males are mostly masculine; but for most words, the meaning of the word does not suffice to tell you its grammatical gender. Thus, **hotél** 'hotel' and **kameriér** 'waiter' are masculine but **póstë** 'post office' and **hóxhë** 'Moslem priest' are feminine.

When the referent is a feminine noun, **kjo** is used to mean "this", except when that noun itself designates a male.

Similarly, for a masculine noun referent, **ky** is the form used for "this", except for a few masculine nouns that designate women's names.

Kjo ẽshtẽ posta.	This is the post office.
Ky ẽshtẽ hoxha.	This is the priest.
Ky ẽshtẽ hoteli.	This is the hotel.

Almost all noun stems that end in consonants are masculine. Most feminine noun stems end in a vowel. Later we will see some masculine stems that also end in vowels.

The masculine nouns in Unit 1 include:

zjarr	fire	**lek**	lek
hotél	hotel	**Agim**	Agim
restoránt	restaurant	**qúmẽsht**	milk
Tafil	Tafil	**kameriér**	waiter
mish	meat	**çaj**	tea
Arbén	Arben	**shok**	companion
polic	policeman	**dinár**	dinar

Feminine nouns include:

cigáre	cigarette	**qépẽ**	onion, onions
kuti	box	**patáte**	potato, potatoes
shpirto	match	**kafé**	coffee
kafené	coffee house	**raki**	brandy
nevojtóre	toilet	**súpẽ**	soup
ánẽ	side	**nátẽ**	night
póstẽ	post office	**sallátẽ**	salad

1.B Euphemism.

The word **nevojtóre** is actually a more polite word than the English word *toilet* and is therefore translated as "restroom" in the sentence. The more vulgar words **halé** and **qenéf** for the same place would not be used in polite company, just as *toilet* and *john* would be avoided in English.

DIALOGUE D 1

What do you Want?

Kameriéri

mirëmbrẽma	good evening
shok	companion, friend (male)
shóku Agim	Comrade Agim
Mirëmbrëma, shoku Agim.	Good evening, Comrade Agim.
urdhëró	command! (you/sg), please
Urdhëro shok.	Step right in, comrade.

dëshirón	(you/sg) desire
ç'dëshirón	what (you/sg) desire
të pish	that (you/sg) drink
Ç'dëshiron të pish?	What would you like to drink?
kafé	coffee
rakí	brandy
Kemi kafe e raki.	We have coffee and brandy.

Agimi

dúa	(I) want, (I) like
çaj	tea
Dua çaj.	I'd like tea.

Kameriéri

urdhëróni	command! (you/pl), please
zotërí	sir, gentleman
Urdhëroni, zotëri.	Come in, sir.
dëshiróni	(you/pl) desire
Ç'dëshironi, ju lutem?	What would you like, please?
kémi	we have
mish	meat
me	with
qépë	onion, onions
e	and
patáte	potato, potatoes
Kemi mish me qepë e me patate.	We have meat with onions and (meat) with potatoes.

Agimi

por	but
s'dúa	I don't want
Dua mish, por s'dua qepë.	I want meat, but I don't want onions.

Kameriéri

zónjë	madam, lady
Zónja Hóti	Mrs. Hoti
Mirëmbrëma, zonja Hoti.	Good evening, Mrs. Hoti.
dóni	(you/pl) want
të píni	that (you/pl) drink
Ç'doni të pini?	What do you want to drink?

Zonja Hóti

kéni	(you/pl) have
qúmësht	milk
A keni qumësht?	Do you have milk?

Kameriéri

vjen	(it) comes
më vjén	(it) comes to me
më vjen keq	I'm sorry ("it comes badly to me,")
s'kémi	we don't have

Më vjen keq, s'kemi.	I'm sorry, we don't have any.

Zonja Hóti

sill	bring! (you/sg)
síllmë	bring to me! (you/sg)
síllmëni	bring to me! (you/pl)
ca	some
újë	water
Sillmëni ca ujë.	Bring me some water.

ANALYSIS D 1

1.A Terms of Address

Albanians commonly address each other by title. Formerly people were addressed by the terms **zóti** 'Mr.', **zónja** 'Mrs.', and **zonjúsha** 'Miss' followed by the person's family name, or by **zotni** or **zotëri** 'sir', **zónjë** 'madam', and **zonjúshë** 'miss', without a following name. Outside of Albania and Yugoslavia this practice is still followed. Inside those countries, however, such practice is gradually being abandoned, except with outsiders, and the terms **shok** '(male) comrade' and **shóqe** '(female) comrade', are officially the preferred forms, either alone or with the person's first name following. In the latter case the definite forms are used: **shóku Agim** 'Comrade Agim', **shóqja Dritë** 'Comrade Dritë'.

1.B **urdhëro.**

The word **urdhëró** 'command!' (plural **urdhëróni**) has a variety of functions. It is the normal way of asking someone to "come in" if you are a host, a waiter, a clerk in a store, etc. In addition it is a way to answer when someone calls your name. Finally it is a common way to ask someone to repeat a request that you did not understand.

1.C Exclamation Point.

An exclamation point (!) is used in the English equivalents for two purposes. One corresponds to the English usage of putting it after a sentence which has strong emotional content. It is also used to show that a verb is imperative; that is, to show that this is the form used in giving commands.

fol	speak! (you/sg)
shkóni	go! (you/pl)
sillmë!	bring to me! (you/sg)

DIALOGUE E 1

How Much Is It?

Agimi

sa	how much
kushtón	(it) costs
kutí	box, boxes
cigáre	cigarette, cigarettes

Sa kushton një kuti me cigare?	How much is a pack of cigarettes?
	Kameriéri
tre	three
dinár	dinar (unit of Yugoslavian money)
Tre dinarë.	Three dinars.
do	(you/sg) want
zjarr	fire
A do zjarr?	Do you want a light?
	Agími
kam	(I) have
shpírto	match, matches
Jo, kam shpirto.	No, I have matches.
nátë	night
e mírë	good
Natën e mirë.	Good night.

	Agími
kushtójnë	(they) cost
dhjétë	ten
Sa kushtojnë dhjetë kuti?	How much do ten packs cost?
	Kameriéri
tridhjétë	thirty
Tridhjetë dinarë.	Thirty dinars.

	Agími
ke	(you/sg) have
Ke zjarr?	Do you have a light?
të fálem	(I) pray to you (sg.)
ndérit	for the honor
Të falemnderit.	Thank you.
	Kamerieri
s'ka	there isn't, (it) doesn't have
përsé	for what, why
S'ka përse.	You're welcome.
Mirupáfshim.	Goodbye. ("May we see one another well.")
	Agími
Lamtumírë.	So long.

---

një	one
dy	two
tre, tri	three (masculine and feminine)
kátër	four
pésë	five
gjáshtë	six
shtátë	seven
tétë	eight
nëntë	nine
dhjétë	ten

ANALYSIS E 1

1.A Tre, Tri.

There are two forms of the number three in Albanian: **tre** with plural masculine nouns, such as **lékë**; **tri** with plural feminine nouns such as **cigáre.**

1.B Questions.

Questions in Albanian are of two kinds: (1) those asking for specific information indicated by a question element such as **si** 'how', **ku** 'where', **sa** 'how much, how many', and **ç'** 'what'; and (2) those which can be appropriately answered simply by **po** 'yes' or **jo** 'no'.

In ordinary questions of the first type, in Albanian the phrase stress may be placed on the introductory word, and the intonation of the phrase may go from a high tone on the phrase-stressed syllable to a mid tone on the last syllable of the phrase; the melody thus produced is similar to one used by a speaker of English in certain utterances with friendly overtones; for example, the question in Albanian **Si je?** may have the same intonation as the parting words to a friend "See you." in English. In the case of the prefix **ç'** 'what', which has no vowel, the stress would be on the first vowel of the word to which it is attached. In Albanian, as in English, it is also quite usual to place the phrase stress on the last word of the phrase, in which case the phrase intonation will sound quite normal to the speaker of English. If you take care to imitate exactly the way an Albanian pronounces, this will cause you no difficulty. Always "sing" the sentence the same way you hear your model doing it:

Si jeni?	How are you?
Po ti, si je?	And how are you?
Kú ẽshtẽ hoteli?	Where's the hotel?
Sá kushton?	How much does it cost?
Ç'dóni tẽ pini?	What do you want to drink?
Ç'dẽshironi tẽ pini?	What would you like to drink?

Questions of the second type are constructed like statements, except for the rising of the voice throughout the sentence. In English the question *Is this the post office?* differs from the statement *This is the post office.* both in the order of the words and in the intonation of the sentences. In Albanian the intonation alone is often all that distinguishes the question **Kjo ẽshtẽ posta?** from the statement **Kjo ẽshtẽ posta.** However, the Albanian speaker may also make sure that his listener understands that it is a yes or no question by putting the particle **a** 'whether' before the verb.

A mẽ kuptoni?	Do you understand me?
A di shqip?	Do you speak Albanian?
A do zjarr?	Do you want a light?
A mund tẽ mẽ thoni ku ka njẽ spital?	Can you tell me where there is a hospital?

1.C **S'** *Negative.*

ka	it has
s'ka	it hasn't
të kuptój	I understand you/sg
s'të kuptój	I don't understand you/sg
dúa	I want
s'dúa	I don't want
kémi	we have
s'kémi	we don't have

One of the ways to form negative statements and questions is to put **s'** before the verb. This has the sound of *z* before all words beginning with *b, d, g, dh, gj,* and *v.* Compare the pronunciation of **s'dúa** 'I don't want' with **s'kemi** 'we don't have'.

HINTS ON PRONUNCIATION 1

The most important tool you have in learning to pronounce a foreign language is your ability to imitate what you hear. The hints given in these sections on pronunciation are intended only as aids to help you in your imitation attempts. If you can imitate the voice or an Albanian without using these hints, you may feel free to ignore them.

Many of the letters in the Albanian alphabet are used in ways that may be familiar to you from other languages. In these *Hints on Pronunciation* we will point out similarities and differences in the use of these letters and the sounds they are used to designate.

ë

As a first approximation, think of this letter as representing the vowel sound of *u* in the English word *bun.* For a better approximation, draw in the sides of your lips slightly, not quite as much as for the sound of *eu* in the French word *peur.* Actually, the pronunciation of this vowel, or whether it is pronounced at all, depends on:

1 Whether it is accented: Accented **ë** is always pronounced.

2 Its position in the word: Word-initial **ë** is always pronounced: e.g., **është.** In words of more than one syllable, a word final **ë** is normally not pronounced in connected discourse e.g., **është.** If omitting an **ë** in pronunciation would leave a difficult sequence of consonants, the speaker may not omit it; different speakers differ as to which consonant sequences will be considered difficult.

3 The speech variety used by the speaker. Gheg speakers are less likely to pronounce unaccented **ë** than Tosk speakers. Unaccented **ë** is more likely to be pronounced in slow, formal speech than in rapid, informal speech.

In those cases when **ë** is pronounced, its accented pronunciation ranges from a sound something like English *a* in *bat* or French *a* in *patte* (for southeastern Tosks) to a sound something like French *e* in *vente* (for northern Ghegs), with a median value not far form *u* in *bun,* as

noted above. Its unaccented pronunciation is like that of English *i* in *classify* or *practice*.

Listen to Dialogs 1 A - 1 E again, paying particular attention to the pronunciation of words written with *ë* in Albanian both in the build-ups, when they may be pronounced slowly and formally, and in the whole sentences, when they are more likely to be pronounced in the relaxed manner typical of ordinary conversation.

LISTENING IN 1

1. Agim strikes up a conversation with a hotel employee **(garsón)**.

Agimi: Tungjatjeta shok.
Garsóni: Tungjatjeta, si je?
Agimi: Mirë falemnderit. Po ti, si je?
Garsoni: Mirë. Di shqip zotni?
Agimi: Pak.
Garsoni: Do cigare?
Agimi: S'të kuptoj. Të lutem, fol më ngadalë.
Garsoni: Do një cigare?
Agimi: Po. Të falemnderit.
Garsoni: S'ka përse.
Agimi: Ke shpirto?
Garsoni: Këtu është një.
Agimi: Mund të më thuash ku ka një restorant?
Garsoni: Shko nga e djathta!
Agimi: Lamtumirë.

2. Agim finds the restaurant. A waiter is standing near the entrance.

Kamerieri: Mirëmbrëma, zotëri. Urdhëroni.
Agimi: Mirëmbrëma.

Agim sits down and orders.

Agimi: Sillmëni mish me patate.
Kamerieri: E ç'dëshironi të pini?
Agimi: Raki ju lutem.
Kamerieri: Më vjen keq, s'kemi raki. Kemi vetëm kafe e çaj.
Agimi: Sillni një kafe.
Kamerieri: Urdhëroni?
Agimi: Kafe, ju lutem.

After eating.

Agimi: Sa kushton?
Kamerieri: Tridhjetë dinarë.
Agimi: E ku është nevojtorja?
Kamerieri: Në anën e djathtë.
Agimi: Falemnderit, e natën e mirë.

3. Drita is looking for the post office. She approaches a policeman.

Drita: Mirëmbrëma.
Polici: Ç'doni zonjushe?
Drita: Ku është posta?
Polici: Shkoni majtas. A më kuptoni?

Drita follows the directions. She goes into a building and speaks to a man **(búrri)** there.

Drita: Kjo është posta?
Burri: Jo, kjo është kafeneja. Atje është posta.
Drita: Ku?

Burri: Atje në të djathtë.

4. Agim decides to stop in at the coffee-house.

Kamerieri: Ç'dëshiron të pish shok?
Agimi: Dua ca qumësht.
Kamerieri: S'kemi qumësht, po kemi kafe.
Agimi: A keni cigare?
Kamerieri: Po. Do një kuti?
Agimi: Të lutem. Ke zjarr?
Kamerieri: Kam një shpirto.
Agimi: Sa kushton një kafe?
Kamerieri: Pesë dinarë.
Agimi: Fol pak më ngadalë!
Kamerieri: Pesë dinarë.
Agimi: Sillmë një të lutem.

SUPPLEMENTARY VOCABULARY 1

Dini	**SHQIP?**	Do you know	ALBANIAN?
	italisht		Italian
	gjermanisht		German
	turqisht		Turkish
	rusisht		Russian
	greqisht		Greek
	spanisht		Spanish
	serbisht		Serbian
	bullgarisht		Bulgarian
	rumanisht		Rumanian
	frëngjisht		French
	arabisht		Arabic
	latinisht		Latin

Ku është	**HOTELI?**	Where is	THE HOTEL?
	shkólla		the school
	bibliotéka		the library
	muzéu		the museum
	teátri		the theater
	spitáli		the hospital

Ç'doni të	**PINI?**	What do you want to	DRINK?
	háni		eat
	bëni		do

Kemi	**MISH.**	WE have	MEAT.
	péshk		fish
	súpë		soup
	púlë		chicken
	byrék		meat or cheese pie
	ëmbëlsirë		dessert
	sallátë		salad

Sillmëni ca	**UJË!**	Bring me some	WATER.
	vérë		wine
	birrë		beer
	arançátë		orangeade

TRIDHJETË	**DINARË**	THIRTY	DINARS
	lekë		lek*
	dollárë		dollars
Njëzét		twenty	
Dyzét		forty	
Pesëdhjétë		fifty	
Gjashtëdhjétë		sixty	
Shtatëdhjétë		seventy	
Tetëdhjétë		eighty	
Nëntëdhjétë		ninety	

*lek = unit of Albanian money

CONVERSATIONS 1

To see whether you have mastered the material in Unit 1, act out in Albanian the conversations suggested below.

A. Asking directions.

You are in Prishtina. You go up to an Albanian and ask your way around.

1. You greet him, and he returns the greeting.

2. You then ask where is (a) the hotel, (b) the restaurant, (c) the coffee shop, (d) the toilet.

3. He gives directions: (a) on the right, (b) on the left, (c) go straight ahead, (d) here, (e) there.

4. You say you don't understand and ask him to please speak slowly.

5. He repeats slowly and clearly, and then asks if you understand him.

6. You say you understand well, and then ask where the post office is.

7. He tells you to go (a) to the right, (b) to the left.

8. You thank him and walk on. You see a building and ask another Albanian if this is the post office.

9. The man answers that it isn't; it's the hotel. The post office is not here.

10. You ask him if he can tell you where the post office is. He points it out to you. You thank him and say "Goodbye".

B. At the restaurant.

1. You go into a restaurant and sit down. A waiter comes up to you. The waiter says good evening, and asks you what you want.

2. You ask what they have, and he tells you. You order meat with some kind of vegetable.

3. The waiter asks you what you want to drink. You order tea. He says he is sorry, they don't have tea, but they do have coffee. You ask the waiter to bring you milk.

4. You eat and ask how much it costs. The waiter says about thirty dinars. You pay and the waiter thanks you.

5. You remember you need some cigarettes and matches. You see some and ask how much they are. He says ten dinars. You ask for two packs.

6. Before leaving you ask where the toilet is. The waiter directs you to it.

C. Meeting a friend.

1. You greet him and ask how he is. He replies and asks about you. You're well, and you thank him.

2. He asks if you want a cigarette. You accept, and then ask for a match too. You thank him and he says you're welcome. Then you say "goodbye" to each other.

Unit 2

Meeting People

Arben Arbani and Agim Bardhi go out to meet Albanians.

Agimi

më në fund	finally
jémi	(we) are
në	in
Prishtinë	Prishtina
Më në fund, jemi në Prishtinë.	At last we're in Prishtina.

Arbéni

të flas	that (I) speak
me	with
shqiptár	Albanian (masculine)
Dua të flas me një shqiptar.	I'd like to talk with an Albanian.
Mirë.	Okay.
të flásim	that (we) speak
le të flásim	let's speak
atë́	that (masculine)
búrrë	man
me atë́ búrrë	with that man
Le të flasim me atë burrë.	Let's talk with that man.
të vish	that (you) come
do të vish	(you) want to come
múa	me
Do të vish me mua?	Will you come with me?

They approach Faík and introduce themselves.

Arbéni

mirëdíta	good day (greeting)
Mirëdíta shok.	Good day, comrade.
émër	name
émri	the name
im	my
emri ím	my name
Emri im është Arben.	My name is Arben.

Faíku

gëzóhem	(I'm) glad
të njoh	that (I) know, that (I) am acquainted with you
t'ju njoh	that (I) know you (pl.)
Gëzohem t'ju njoh.	Pleased to meet you.

Arbéni

qúajnë	(they) name
ju qúajnë	(they) name you

Si ju quajnë? — What is your name? ("How do they call you?")

Faiku

únë	I
jam	I am
Faíku	(the) Faik
Unë jam Faiku.	I'm Faik.

Arbeni

mik	friend
míku	the friend
miku ím	my friend
Ky është miku im Agimi.	This is my friend Agim.

Faiku

nga	from where, from
kéni árdhur	(you/pl) have come
Nga keni árdhur?	Where are you from?

Agimi

kémi árdhur	(we) have come
Ameríkë	America
Ameríka	(the) America
Kemi ardhur nga Amerika.	We come from America.

Faiku

vëllá	brother
vëllái	the brother
në Ameríkë	in America
Vëllai im është në Amerikë.	My brother is in America.

mund	can, may
të ndihmój	that (I) help
t'ju ndihmój	that (I) help you (pl.)
gjëkáfshë	something
Mund t'ju ndihmoj me gjëkafshë?	Can I help you with something?

Agimi

dúam	(we) want
të takójmë	that (we) meet
ca	some
shqiptárë	Albanians (masculine)
Duam të takojmë ca shqiptarë.	We want to meet some Albanians.

Faiku

hájde	come along! (you/sg)
hájdeni	come along! (you/pl)
Hajdeni me mua!	Come along with me!
shikó!	look! (you/sg)
shikóni!	look! (you/pl)
Shikoni!	Look!
babá	father
babái	the father
Atje është babai im.	There's my father.
qëndrón	(he) stands
shtëpí	house
shtëpía	the house
përpára	in front of, before
përpara shtëpisë sónë	before our house

Qëndron përpara shtëpisë sonë.	He's standing in front of our house.

Agimi

aí	he, that one
dérë	door
áfër	near, by
déra	the door
áfër dérës	near the door
yt	thy (masculine)
Ai afër derës është babai yt?	Is that your father by the door?

Arbeni

dhe	and
ajó	she
atíj	to him
nëné	mother
néna	the mother
jóte	thy (feminine)
Dhe ajo afër atij është nëna jote?	And is that your mother by him?

Faiku

íme	my
dyqán	store
në dyqán	in store
Jo, nëna íme është në dyqán.	No, my mother is at the store.

Faik introduces them to his father.

Faiku

të njíhesh	that (you/sg) be acquainted
këtá	these (masculine)
amerikánë	Americans (masculine)
Baba, dua të njihesh me këta amerikanë.	Father, I want you to meet these Americans.
shóku	the comrade
i tíj	his
Ky është Agimi, dhe ky është shoku i tij Arbeni.	This is Agim, and this is his friend Arben.

Babái

se	that
érdhët	(you/pl) came
në shtëpinë tonë	to our house
Mirë se erdhët në shtëpinë tonë.	Welcome ("well that you came") to our house.

Agimi

ju gjétëm	(we) found you/pl
Mirë se ju gjetëm.	Glad to be here. ("Well that we found you.")

Babái

djálë	boy
djáli	the boy
i madh	big
djáli im i madh	my eldest son ("my big boy")

Djali im i madh është në Amerikë.
My eldest son is in America.

tani — now
nënshtétas — citizen
Tani është nënshtétas amerikan.
He's an American citizen now.

Faiku

flet — (you/sg) speak
flísni — (you/pl) speak
Ju flisni mirë shqip.
You speak Albanian well.

mësóve — (you/sg) studied, learned
mësúat — (you/pl) studied, learned
e mësúat — (you/pl) studied it, learned it
Ku e mësuat?
Where did you learn it?

Arbéni

mësúam — (we) learned, we studied
në shtëpí — at home
e mësúam — (we) learned it
E mësuam në shtëpi.
We learned it at home.

nuk — not
mësóva — (I) learned
shúmë — much, many, very
Por unë nuk mësova shumë.
But I didn't learn much.

Agimi

anglisht — in English
Ti di anglisht, Faik?
Do you know English, Faik?

Faiku

frëngjisht — in French
di — (I) know
më mirë — better, ("more well")
Frëngjisht di më mirë.
I know French better.

Agimi

fal! — excuse! (you/sg)
fálni! — excuse! (you/pl)
na fálni! — excuse us!
Na falni, ju lutem!
Excuse us, please!

dúhet — it is necessary
të shkójmë — that (we) go
Duhet të shkojmë tani.
We have to go now.

vémi — (we) go
do të vémi — (we) will go
të shikójmë — that (we) see
njerí — person
një njerí — someone
Do të vémi të shikojmë një njeri.
We're going to see someone.

Babái

éja — come! (you/sg)
éjani — come! (you/pl)
të shikósh — that (you/sg) see
të shikóni — that (you/pl) see
të na shikóni — that (you) see us

Ejani të na shikoni.	Come see us.
jémi	(we) are
gjithnjé	always
Jemi gjithnjë këtu.	We're always here.
	Agimi
falemindérit	(we) thank
Faleminderit shumë.	Thank you very much.

Later they go looking for the market place. They approach Petrit.

	Agimi
më fálni	excuse me
Më falni shok.	Pardon me, comrade.
rrúgë	street
rrúga	the street
pazár	market
pazári	the market
rrúga e pazárit	the street of the market
Ku është rruga e pazarit?	Where is Market Street?
	Petriti
ec	walk! (you/sg)
écni	walk! (you/pl)
xhamí	mosque
xhamía	the mosque
drejt xhamisë	straight to the mosque
Ecni drejt xhamisë!	Walk straight ahead to the mosque.
pastáj	afterwards, then
kthéhu	turn! (singular)
kthéhuni	turn! (plural)
djáthtas	rightwards
májtas	leftwards
Pastaj, kthehu majtas!	Then turn to the left.
	Agimi
larg	far
Është larg?	Is it far?
	Petriti
Jo aq larg.	Not so far.
nja	approximately
pesëmbëdhjétë	fifteen
minútë	minute
minúta	minutes
Nja pesëmbëdhjetë minuta.	About fifteen minutes.

They leave, but are back again in a half hour.

	Petriti
érdhe	(you/sg) came
érdhët	(you/pl) came
prápë	again
Erdhët prapë?	Are you back again?

Agimi

nuk mund	it is not possible
të gjénim	that (we) were finding
ta gjénim	that (we) were finding it
Nuk mund ta gjenim.	We couldn't find it.

Arbéni

ndóshta	maybe
të gjéjmë	that (we) find
ta gjéjmë	(we) will find it
nësër	tomorrow
Ndoshta do ta gjejmë nesër.	Maybe we'll find it tomorrow.

HINTS ON PRONUNCIATION 2

The Albanian alphabet has 36 letters arranged in the following order:

a	**b**	**c**	**ç**	**d**	**dh**	**e**	**ë**	**f**
g	**gj**	**h**	**i**	**j**	**k**	**l**	**ll**	**m**
n	**nj**	**o**	**p**	**q**	**r**	**rr**	**s**	**sh**
t	**th**	**u**	**v**	**x**	**xh**	**y**	**z**	**zh**

Notice that the double symbols **dh, gj, ll, nj, rr, sh, th, xh,** and **zh** represent single sounds. In alphabetizing--as for example in dictionaries or in vocabulary lists--they count as single, independent letters: for example, in a dictionary words beginning with **th** would come after words beginning with **ty**, because **th** words are not considered as beginning with **t** at all.

The names of the letters--used, for example, in spelling a word out loud--are pronounced as follows:

1) The name of every vowel **(a, e, ë, i, o, u, y)** is the same as the vowel itself: so the name of the letter **ë** is just **ë.**

2) The name of every consonant **(b, c, ç, d, dh, f, g, gj, h, j, k, l, ll, m, n, nj, p, q, r, rr, s, sh, t, th, v, x, xh, z,** and **zh)** is that consonant followed by the vowel **ë:** so the name of the letter **m** is pronounced **më.**

As a rule, Albanian spelling corresponds to the pronunciation of words quite directly. The most common exception to this rule has already been mentioned in Unit 1: the non-pronunciation of unaccented **ë** in certain positions in normal, casual speech. In such speech, unaccented **ë** is usually not pronounced:

1) At the end of a word--even when that word is included in a larger word.

mirË	**nëntË**	**pésË**	**rrúgË**
mirËmbrËma	**AmerikË**	**pesëmbëdhjétË**	**shtátË**
nënË	**zónjË**	**djálË**	**PrishtînË**
éshtË	**ánË**	**nátË**	**újË**

2) In the prepositions **në** 'in, to' and **më** 'on, at' when it is followed by a word beginning with a vowel.

nË Amerikë **nË Evrópë**

nË universitét mË ánën e djáthtë

3) In the deictic **até** 'that' when it comes before a noun and does not have the phrase stress.

me atË búrrë në atË dyqánë

4) In the particle **të** in fast speech when a vowel precedes in the same phrase.

dua të flás	I want to speak
ç'dëshironi të pini	what would you like to drink
le të flásim	let's speak
ç'doni të pini	what do you want to drink
si të qúajnë	what's your name

5) When it has been replaced by an apostrophe (').

gëzóhem T'JU njóh	I'm glad to know you
mund T'JU ndihmoj	may I help you
ç'doni të pini	what do you want to drink

In a few set expressions, the common pronunciation is not accurately reflected by the spelling system. For example, **mirë se erdhët** 'welcome' is actually pronounced in a way that might be more accurately represented as **misérdhët,** and the response **mirë se ju gjeta** 'thank you' might better be represented as **miseugjéta.**

2.A Practice 1: the sound **l.**

To make the Albanian **l** sound, place your tongue as you would to make the *l* of English 'leaf', but bite down slightly on the edges of your tongue. At the end of a word or syllable (for example in **fol** or **falni**) you must be careful not to let the **l** sound like the *l* in English 'cool' or 'filter', which sounds to an Albanian like a completely different sound.

djáli the boy	**fal** excuse (you/sg)
hotéli the hotel	**fol** speak! (you/sg)
larg far	**fálni** excuse! (you/pl)
polic policeman	**djálë** boy
lamtumirë goodbye	**flas** I speak
lútem I pray	

2.B Practice 2: the sound **q.**

The sound **q** is made with the tongue in a position roughly intermediate between *t* and *k*, something like that used in beginning the English word 'cue'. To make the Albanian sound, touch the tip of your tongue against your lower teeth and bite the sides of the back of your tongue slightly with your back teeth.

qëpë onion, onions	**qúajnë** they call
qúmështt milk	**dyqán** shop
shqip in Albanian	**aq** so, such
shqiptár Albanian (masculine)	**keq** badly

2.C Practice 3: the sound **gj.**

The double symbol **gj** stands for one sound. It is made with the tongue in a position roughly intermediate between *d* and *g*, something like that used for the *g* of 'legume'. As in pronouncing **q** the tongue tip should touch your lower teeth and the sides of the tongue should slightly touch your back teeth.

gjáshtë six	**gjéta** I found
gjéjmë we find	**gjithnjë** always
gjëkáſhë something	**frëngjisht** in French

ANALYSIS 2

2.A The Feminine Definite Suffix **-a.**

dérë door	**déra** the door
póstë post office	**pósta** the post office
búkë bread	**búka** the bread
nënë mother	**nëna** the mother

These words are samples of the most numerous class of feminine nouns: those whose stem ends in **ë**. There is a general rule in Albanian that **ë** always drops out in a sequence with another vowel in the same word. In this case, when the definite suffix **a** is added, the final **ë** of the noun stem drops.

shtëpi house	**shtëpia** the house
xhami mosque	**xhamia** the mosque

When a feminine stem ends in accented **i**, the **-a** suffix is added directly to the stem.

cinemá movie	**cinemája** the movie
kafené coffee-house	**kafenéja** the coffee-house

When the stem ends in accented **á** or **é**, a **j** is inserted before the definite suffix **-a**, as in the examples above.

nevojtóre toilet	**nevojtórja** the toilet
fasúle bean	**fasúlja** the bean
patáte potato	**patátja** the potato

After stems ending in unstressed **-e**, a **j** is inserted before the suffix **-a**. However, the sequence **-eja** is then reduced to **-ja**.

The stem to which this suffix is added is the singular stem. Every feminine singular stem ends in a vowel. In the following section the stem to which the suffix is added is the masculine singular stem, the majority of which end in a consonant.

2.B The Masculine Definite Suffix **-i.**

dyqán shop	**dyqáni** the shop
shqiptár Albanian man	**shqiptári** the Albanian man
mish meat	**mishi** the meat
hotél hotel	**hotéli** the hotel
restoránt restaurant	**restoránti** the restaurant
çaj tea	**çáji** the tea

The definite suffix **-i** is added to a masculine stem ending in a consonant (except **g**, **k**, and **h**).

mik friend	**miku** the friend
breg hill	**brégu** the hill
krah arm	**kráhu** the arm

When the masculine stem ends in **-k** or **-g** or **-h** (except those covered by special rules), the suffix **-i** has the form **-u.**

vëllá brother	**vëllái** the brother
babá father	**babái** the father
xhaxhá uncle	**xhaxhái** the uncle

Noun stems that end in accented **á** and denote a male person are masculine and take **-i**.

búrrë man	**búrri** the man
djalë boy	**djáli** the boy

31

kálë horse	**káli** the horse

A few common stems which end in **-ë** are masculine and take the definite suffix **-i**. Note that the general rule which deletes **ë** before a vowel applies here.

2.C Third Person Subject Pronouns.

ai he, that one, that	**ky** he, this one, this
ajó she, that one, that	**kjó** she, this one, this

There is no one word in Albanian corresponding exactly to the English subject pronouns "he," "she," "it," or "them." For "he" an Albanian must decide between **ai** 'that, that one' (masculine) or **ky** 'this, this one' (masculine) according to the perceived distance of what is referred to. Instead of "she" an Albanian chooses between **ajó** 'that, that one' (feminine) or **kjó** 'this, this one' (feminine).

Masculine	*Feminine*
atá they, those	**ató** they, those
këtá they, these	**këtó** they, these

As for the singular, so for the plural third person. When you say 'they' in Albanian, you specify whether the

objects referred to are feminine or masculine, and whether they are perceived as near or far.

Note that these same subject pronouns may also refer to inanimate objects: for example, **ky** may just as well refer to a hotel as to a man, and **ajó** may just as well refer to a house as to a woman. In such cases the English translation would be 'it' rather than 'he' or 'she'. When the reference is to some non-human object whose gender is unknown, the pronoun chosen will be feminine, because the common words for "thing", "event," and "animal" are all feminine nouns in Albanian; when the reference is to a human object whose gender is unknown, the pronoun chosen will be masculine, because the common words for "person," "man," and "human being" are all masculine nouns.

We will later see numerous other instances in Albanian in which words beginning with the prefix **a-** have "distant" referents, while corresponding words beginning with the "distant" prefix **a-** are normally also used if the distance of the referent is unknown or irrelevant to the speaker.

As noted in Unit 1 about the second person subject pronouns **ti** and **ju**, third person pronouns are used to indicate the subject of the verb only when that subject is emphasized for some reason. In all other cases the form of the verb itself is sufficient to indicate the person and number of the subject.

2.D Citation Forms of Verbs.

In dictionaries and grammar books and in just talking about verbs, it is customary to refer to a particular verb by a citation form, in Albanian the form which also serves as the indicative mood, active voice, present tense, first person, singular form. Here are the citation forms of verbs you have encountered so far.

di (I) know
pi (I) drink
kuptój (I) understand
urdhërój (I) order, command
kushtój (I) cost
shikój (I) see
mësój (I) learn, study

ndihmój (I) help
sjell (I) bring
jam (I) am
them (I) say

véte (I) go
dúa (I) want
dëshirój (I) desire
shkoj (I) go, leave
takój (I) meet
qúaj (I) call, name
njoh (I) know, am acquainted
flas (I) speak
fal (I) excuse
kam (I) have

For the vast majority of verbs it is possible to derive all the other forms of the verb from the citation form by regular rules. For a number of common verbs, however, special rules are necessary for some of their forms. In later *Analysis* sections we will show how the rules work. For the moment, note that some citation forms end in vowels, that the largest number of citation forms end in **-j**, and that some end in consonants.

2.E Present Tense Active Indicative Forms for **-j** *Verbs.*

The suffixes used to indicate the person and number of the subject depend on the tense, voice and mood of the verb. Notice that verb suffixes do not specify the gender of the subject. A verb form by itself glossed with one of the English pronouns *it, she,* or *he* could just as well be glossed with either of the other two: which one is used in a given case will depend on what the actual subject is in the context. For verbs whose citation form ends in **-j** the subject suffixes for present tense, active voice, indicative mood are as follows:

-j 1st per. sg.: I	**-jmë** 1st per. pl.: we
-n 2nd per. sg.: thou	**-ni** 2nd per. pl.: you
-n 3rd per. sg.: he, she, it	**-jnë** 3rd per. pl.: they

You have already seen these suffixes in the following forms:

Singular

1st Per. **kuptój** I understand **ndihmój** I help
2nd Per. **kuptón** you/sg understand
3rd Per. **kushtón** it costs

Plural

1st Per. **shikójmë** we see **takójmë** we meet
2nd Per. **kuptóni** you understand **flisni** you speak
3rd Per. **kushtójnë** they cost **qúajnë** they call

2.F **Jam, kam,** *and* **them.**

jam	(I) am	**jémi**	(we) are
je	(you/sg) are	**jéni**	(you/pl) are
është	(he, she, it) is	**janë**	(they) are
kam	(I) have	**kémi**	(we) have
ke	(you/sg) have	**kéni**	(you/pl) have
ka	(he, she, it) has	**kánë**	(they) have
them	(I) say	**thémi**	(we) say
thúa	(you/sg) say	**thóni**	(you/pl) say
thotë	(he, she, it) says	**thónë**	(they) say

For the three verbs in Albanian whose citation forms end in **-m** the general rules that apply to other verbs do not work consistently. Since they are such common words, it will be useful for you to learn each of the verb forms as a whole item. When listing the forms of a verb, it is conventional to present them in the following order: first the singular forms (first person, second person, and third person); then the plural forms (again first person, second person, and third person).

2.G Verb Subjunctives.

dúa të flas	I want to speak ("I want that I speak")
le të flásim	let's speak ("let that we speak")

do të vish	you want to come ("you want that you come")
gëzóhem t'ju njoh	I'm glad to know you ("I am glad that I know you")
dúam të takójmë	we want to meet ("we want that we meet")
dúa të njihesh	I want you to be acquainted ("I want that you be acquainted")
dúhet të shkójmë	we have to go ("it is necessary that we go")
ç'dëshiróni të pini?	what would you like to drink? ("what do you desire that you drink?")

Many of the functions performed in English by infinitives after other verbs, are performed in Albanian by verbs preceded by the particle **të** 'that', as is apparent in the examples above. Such forms are called "subjunctives" and, unlike the corresponding infinitives in English, have suffixes to indicate the person and number of the subject. These suffixes are distinctive for the subjunctive only in the second person singular and third person singular of the present tense.

The second person singular subjunctive suffix is **-sh.** We will deal with the third person suffix later. The following are the second person subjunctive forms of some of the verbs you have seen so far.

të dish that you know
të thúash that you say
të jesh that you are
të dëshirósh that you desire
të kesh that you have
të pish that you drink
të kuptósh that you understand
të vish that you come
të dúash that you want
të ndihmósh that you help
të takósh that you meet
të shikósh that you see
të mësósh that you learn, study
të shkosh that you leave, go

The particle **të** contributes no meaning of its own in these forms, but is simply a sign of the subjunctive. In the dialogue build-ups it is usually given a translation 'that' in order to indicate its approximate corresponding function in English. Except for the second and third person singular present active, subjunctive forms are just like the corresponding non-subjunctive forms, so having learned one, the other is known too.

do të gjejmë we will find **do ta gjejmë** we will find it
do vémi we will go

The construction consisting of **do** 'will' plus the subjunctive form of a verb, as in the first example above, corresponds to the "future" tense with *will* in English.

In the second example we find the same thing except that **të** has lost the **ë** before another vowel.

The third example shows that **të** may be deleted altogether; the meaning is the same for **do vémi** and **do të vémi.**

2.H Definite Forms of Proper Nouns.

Faik Faik	**Faiku** ("the") Faik
Dritë Dritë	**Drita** ("the") Dritë
Amerikë America	**Amerika** ("the") America

Unlike the practice in English in regard to 'the', a proper noun in Albanian is used with definite suffixes, like any other noun. The indefinite form (without a definite suffix) is used after certain prepositions such as **në** 'in' and **me** 'with', as well as when the person is directly addressed, and is employed when the name is simply quoted as a word, as in the last two examples below. Otherwise the definite form is the one most generally used. You will notice in this and later Units that the indefinite form of a name may be used to identify the speaker of a sentence in a dialogue, but the definite form may also be used, indicating that that noun is the subject of an understood verb meaning something like "says". The same inconsistency in designating the speaker in a dialogue is found in ordinary Albanian writing.

Unë jam Faiku. I am Faik.
Ky është miku im Agimi. This is my friend Agim.
Vëllai im është në Amerikë. My brother is in America.
Faik, ky është babái im. Faik, this is my father.
Emri im është Dritë. My name is Dritë.
Më qúajnë Faik. My name is Faik.

2.I Capitalization of Names of Languages and Peoples.

As in English the names of countries are written with an initial capital letter. But unlike in English, the names of languages and the names of peoples are written with small letters:

Country	Language	People
Amerikë	**amerikanisht**	**amerikán**
Angli	**anglisht**	**angléz**
Bullgari	**bullgarisht**	**bullgár**
Francë	**frëngjisht**	**francéz**
Gjermani	**gjermanisht**	**gjermán**
Itali	**italisht**	**italián**
Japoni	**japonisht**	**japonéz**
Kinë	**kinisht**	**kinéz**
Rusi	**rusisht**	**rus**
Turqi	**turqisht**	**turk**

2.J Possessive Adjectives.

babai im	my father	**nëna ime**	my mother
babai ýt	your father	**nëna jóte**	your mother

Notice that the possessive adjectives for 'my' and 'thy' (=your sg.) have different forms when used with masculine nouns than with feminine nouns. Note also that the noun preceding a possessive adjective always has a suffix showing definiteness. You will notice also that in Albanian adjectives normally follow the noun they modify.

LISTENING IN 2

1. Agim and Arben decide to go out.

Agim: Do të vish me mua nga pazari?
Arben: Po, dua të njoh ca shqiptarë.
Agim: Le të flasim me atë djalë. Mirëdita!
Faik: Mirëdita zotëri.
Agim: Emri im është Agim. Ky është miku im Arbeni.
Faik: Gëzohem t'ju njoh. Unë jam Faiku. Nga erdhët?
Arben: Kemi ardhur nga Amerika.
Faik: Vëllai im është në Amerikë.
Arben: Ku?
Faik: Në Nju-Jórk. Mund t'ju ndihmoj me gjëkafshë?
Arben: Jo, faleminderit.

2. Faik introduces the Americans to his father.

Faik: Baba, eja të njihesh me këta Amerikanë. Ky është Agimi dhe ai është Arbeni.
Baba: Mirë se erdhët, zotërinj. (zotërinj = 'sirs') Flisni shqip?
Agim: Mësova pak në shkollë. Po nuk e di shumë mirë. Ti di anglisht zotëri?
Baba: Jo, frëngjisht di mirë.
Agim: Na falni. Do të vemi të flasim me një mik.
Baba: Ejani të na shikoni prapë.
Agim: Është larg rruga e pazarit?
Baba: Jo, është afër.
Agim: Ku është?
Baba: Ecni drejt nga xhamia.
Faik: Ejani me mua! Rruga është afër hotelit.
Agim: Sa larg është?
Faik: Vetëm pesëmbëdhjetë minuta.

3. Faik takes them to meet his mother and brother.

Faiku: Shikoni, atje është nëna ime. Dhe atje afër derës është vëllai.
Arbeni: Tungjatjeta zonjë!
Nëna: Mirë se ardhët. Doni të pini gjëkafshë?
Arbeni: Duhet të shkojmë tani. Ndoshta nesër.
Nëna: Mirë, jam gjithnjë në shtëpi. Më kuptoni?
Arbeni: Po faleminderit.

4. Agim wanders into a coffee house by mistake.

Agimi: Ky është hoteli?
Kamerieri: Jo, kjo është kafeneja. Atje është hoteli.
Agimi: Ku?
Kamerieri: Atje nga e djathta. Ç'dëshiron të pish zotëri?
Agimi: Dua ca qumësht.
Kamerieri: S'kemi qumësht, po kemi kafe.
Agimi: Keni cigare?
Kamerieri: Po, do një kuti?
Agimi: Të lutem. Ke zjarr?
Kamerieri: Kam një shkrepës.
Agimi: Sa kushton një kafe?
Kamerieri: Pesë dinarë.

Agimi: Fol pak më ngadalë!
Kamerieri: Pesë dinarë.
Agimi: Sillmë një të lutem.

Fatósi
Skëndéri
Agróni
Arbéni

SUPPLEMENTARY VOCABULARY 2

Le të flasim me atë	**BURRË.**	Let's talk with that	MAN.
	plak		old man
	plákë		old woman
	fëmijë		child
	grúa		woman
	púnëtor		worker
	vájzë		girl
	fshatár		villager
	shitës		salesperson

Emri im është DRITË. My name is DRITA.
Téftë
Dhórë
Vérë
Ýllkë
Shégë
Mamicë

Ky është miku im AGIMI. This is my friend AGIM.
Bujári
Ylbéri

Vëllai im është në AMERIKË.		My brother is in	AMERICA.
	francë		France
	jugosllavi		Yugoslavia
	angli		England
	kinë		China
	itali		Italy
	japoni		Japan
	greqi		Greece
	rusi		Russia
	gjermani		Germany
	turqi		Turkey
	rumani		Romania
	bullgari		Bulgaria

Dua të njihesh me këta AMERIKANË.		I want you to meet these	AMERICANS.
	francézë		Frenchmen
	gjermánë		Germans
	anglézë		Englishmen
	kinézë		Chinese
	italiánë		Italians
	grékë		Greeks

turq	Turks
japonézë	Japanese
bullgárë	Bulgarians
rúsë	Russians

E mësuam në SHTËPI. We studied it at HOME.
shkóllë school
universitét university

Ecni drejt XHAMISË. Go straight to the MOSQUE.
bashkisë city hall
kishës church
póstës post office
shkóllës school

PESËMBËDHJETË minuta. FIFTEEN minutes.

njëmbëdhjétë	eleven
dymbëdhjétë	twelve
trembëdhjétë	thirteen
katërmbëdhjétë	fourteen
gjashtëmbëdhjétë	sixteen
shtatëmbëdhjétë	seventeen
tetëmbëdhjétë	eighteen
nëntëmbëdhjétë	nineteen

CONVERSATIONS 2

A. Make Yourself Acquainted.

1. You decide to introduce yourself to an Albanian near you in a restaurant. You say "good day" to him and he replies.
2. You tell him your name, and ask him what he's called.
3. He tells you and you say you're glad to know him.
4. He asks you where you come from and you tell him.
5. He says he has a friend in America, and adds that the friend is an American citizen.
6. You offer him a cigarette, he thanks you, and you say you're welcome.
7. He invites you to go with him to his house.
8. You say okay, you'd like to talk with some Albanians.
9. He suggests that you both go now.

B. Introducing Someone.

1. You and a friend meet the same Albanian, Faik, later. You greet him by name and ask him how he is, to which he replies.
2. You introduce your friend to Faik.
3. Faik welcomes your friend and says he's glad to meet him; then he asks your friend if he speaks Albanian.
4. Your friend answers yes, saying he studied it in school.
5. Faik compliments him on his Albanian.

6. Your friend says he speaks English better.

7. Faik's friend Bujar comes along. Faik introduces you both to Bujar and tells him that you are American.

8. You excuse yourselves because you have to leave now.

9. As you leave you say maybe you will see them tomorrow.

39

Unit 3

Small Talk

Arben runs into his new friend Faik on a street in Prishtina.

Arben

mëngjés	morning
mëngjési	the morning
Mirëmëngjesi, F aik.	Good morning Faik.
ka	(it) has
ka ditë	since days ("it has days")
që	which, that
párë	seen
kam párë	(I) have seen
të kam párë	(I) have seen you
s'të kam párë	(I) haven't seen you
Ka ditë që s'të kam parë.	I haven't seen you for days.
ç'kémi	what we have
sot	today
Ç'kemi sot?	What's new today?

Faik

hiç	not at all
as	not, nor
gjë	thing
asgjé	nothing
Hiçasgjë.	Nothing at all.
çfárë	what
kërkón	(you/sg) seek
Po ti, çfarë kërkon?	But what about you? What are you looking for?
Mund të të ndihmoj?	Can I help you?

Arben

blej	(I) buy
duhán	tobacco
Dua të blej duhan.	I want to buy cigarettes.
duhanxhí	tobacconist
áfër	nearby, close
Ka duhanxhi afër?	Is there a tobacconist nearby?

Faik

kiósk	newsstand where sundries are sold
fúrrë	oven, bakery
pránë fúrrës	beside the bakery
Ka një kiosk afër furrës.	There's a stand near the bakery.
shpíe	(I) convey
të shpíe	(I) take you
Të shpie unë.	I'll take you there myself.

	Arben
shpresój	(I) hope
të jápë	that (he) give
të më jápë	that (he) give me
Shpresoj të më japë shkrepës.	I hope he gives me matches.
	Faik
po	if
të dúash	that (you/sg) want
jap	(I) give
të jap	(I) give you/sg
Po të duash të jap unë.	If you like, I'll give you one.

On the way to get cigarettes Arben and Faik converse.

	Arben
bën	(you/sg) do
Po ti Faik, ç'bën sot?	How about you Faik? What are you doing today?
	Faik
shikój	(I) see, look
kësmét	destiny, fortune
Shikoj gjithnjë për kësmet.	(joking) I'm just looking around. ("I always look for good luck").

	Arben
pi duhán	(you/sg) smoke ("drink tobacco")
Ti pi duhan?	Do you smoke?
	Faik
pi	(I) drink
Jo, s'pi.	No I don't.
ej	hey!
órë	hour, clock
óra	the hour
Ej, sa është ora?	Hey, what time is it ("how much is the clock")?
	Arben
njëmbëdhjétë	eleven
gjýsmë	half
Njëmbëdhjetë e gjysmë.	Eleven thirty ("eleven and half").
pse	why
pýet	(you/sg) ask
më pýet	(you/sg) ask me
Pse më pyet?	Why do you ask?
púnë	work, job
Kam punë.	I have something to do.
nxitóhemi	(we) hurry
Duhet të nxitóhemi.	We have to hurry ("it is necessary that we hurry")

They approach the bakery.

Arben

ísha	(I) was
dje	yesterday
Isha këtu dje.	I was here yesterday.
njeh	(you/sg) know
e njeh	(you/sg) know him
furrxhî	baker
furrxhiun	the baker
E njeh furrxhiun?	Do you know the baker?

Faik

por	but
njoh	(I) know
djálin	the boy
e tij	his
Jo, por njoh djalin e tij.	No, but I know his son.
lúftë	war, battle
pára lúftës	before the war
íshte	(he) was
hamáll	porter
Para luftës ishte hamall.	Before the war he was a porter.
punónte	(he) was working
për babánë	for the father
Punonte për babanë.	He worked for his father.
tashtí	now
punón	(he) works
për shtetin	for the state
Tashti punon për shtetin.	Now he works for the state.
mësúes	teacher
në shkóllën	in the school
e mésme	middle
shkólla e mésme	the high school
Është mësues në shkollën e mesme.	He is a teacher at the high school.

Arben

púna	the work, the job
e hamállit	of the porter
Si ishte puna e hamallit?	What was a porter's job like? ("How was the porter's work?")

Faik

e rëndë	heavy, difficult
të pagúante	(it) was paying you/sg
Puna ishte e rëndë dhe nuk të paguante mirë.	The work was hard and didn't pay (you) well.

Arben

kíshte	(he) had
hamálli	the porter
mjaft	enough
pará	money
búkë	bread, food
Kishte hamalli mjaft para për bukë?	Did the porter have enough money for food?

Faik

ndonjëhérë	sometime
ngandonjëhérë	from time to time
Ngandonjëherë kishte.	Sometimes he did.

Aíter buying cigarettes, they try to decide what to do.

Arben

a nuk	don't you think so?
shkójmë	(we) go
po shkójmë	(we) are going, are about to go
lúmi	the river
A nuk po shkojmë nga lumi?	How about going by the river?

Faik

vájti	(it) went
Sa vajti ora?	What time is it ("how much did the clock go")?

Arben

dymbëdhjëtë	twelve
çerék	quarter, fourth
Dymbëdhjetë e një çerek.	A quarter past twelve ("twelve and one quarter").
të hash	that (you/sg) eat
do të hash	(you/sg) want to eat
A do të hash?	Do you want to eat?

Faik

háhet	(it) is eaten, there's eating
më háhet	I feel like eating ("for me there's eating")
Jo, s'më hahet.	No, I don't feel like eating.
ha	(I) eat
të ha	that (I) eat
do të ha	(I) shall eat
Nuk do të ha tashti.	I'm not going to eat now.
vónë	late
më vónë	later
Ndoshta më vonë.	Maybe later.

Arben

si	how, as
Si të dυash.	As you like.

HINTS ON PRONUNCIATION 3

In general vowels in Albanian differ from English vowels in that the quality of an Albanian vowel undergoes relatively little change during pronunciation, while English vowels typically undergo considerable change towards the end of their durations. In the English words *pay, sake, be, beak, lie, like*, the vowels have a kind of *y* termination sound--which an Albanian would hear as an Albanian j; the vowels in *bow, boat, boo, boot, bout* have a kind of *w* termination--which an Albanian would hear as an Albanian

u; and the vowels in *bad*, *beer*, *bar*, *wood*, *sore* have a kind of *uh* termination--which an Albanian would hear as Albanian **ë**.

Another general difference is that unaccented vowels in English are reduced to an *uh*-like sound under many conditions, while Albanian vowels keep their full value even when unaccented: notice the reduced sound of the unaccented vowels in English *another*, *perimeter* and *different*, in contrast with the full sounds of unaccented vowel sounds in Albanian words like **patáte** or **akullóre.**

3.A Practice 1: **i**

The vowel **i** is like the *ee* in English *feet*, except that the front of the tongue is lower for the Albanian vowel, yielding a sound somewhat closer to the *i* of *fit* ; the front of the tongue does not rise suddenly at the end of the Albanian sound as it does at the end of the corresponding English one.

shtëpi house	**ndérit** to the honor
si how, as	**flìsni** you/pl speak
tri three	**kémi** we have
vëllái the brother	**hotéli** the hotel
i mádh big	**e tij** his
babai the father	**ndihmój** I help

The vowel **e** is like the *a* in English *rake*, except that the front of the tongue is lower for the Albanian vowel, yielding a sound somewhat closer to the *e* of *wreck* ; again the front of the tongue does not rise rapidly at the end of the Albanian sound.

dhe and	**kéni** you/pl have	**kafené** coffee house
je you/sg are	**qépë** onion	**dúhet** it is necessary
véte (I) go	**fáre** completely	**shpresój** I hope
shtétas citizen	**qejf** pleasure	**akullóre** ice cream

3.B Practice 3: **o**

The vowel **o** is like the *o* in English *note* except that the back of the tongue is lower for the Albanian vowel, yielding a sound close to the *au* of *naught* ; the lips do not pucker so much for the Albanian sound as they do for the corresponding English one, especially at the end of the sound.

ajó she, that	**fol** speak!	**shikó** look!
restoránt restaurant	**plot** full	**shpirto** match
pósta the post office	**domáte** tomato	**oríz** rice
mësova (I) studied	**kushtójnë** (they) cost	**ç'do** every

3.C Practice 4: **u.**

The vowel **u** is like the *oo* in English *boot* except that the back of the tongue is slightly lower for the Albanian **u**; the lips do not pucker during the Albanian sound as much as they do for the English one.

ku where	**búkë** bread	**miku** the friend

dúa I want	**búrrë** man	**árdhur** come
këtú here	**bukurí** beauty	**újë** water
kthéhu turn!	**pëlqéu** (it) pleased	**qúajnë** (they) call

The vowel **a** is very much like the *a* of English *father*. Be careful never to allow the unaccented **a** to sound like the *a* of English *sofa*.

sa how much	**djálë** boy	**dúa** I want
ngadálë slowly	**spitál** hospital	**nëna** the mother
takój (I) meet	**túaj** your	**dyqán** shop
fal excuse!	**gájle** matter	**shtëtas** citizen

ANALYSIS 3

3.A Clitic Forms of Object Pronouns: **më, të, na, ju, e.**

When the speaker of Albanian believes that his audience can identify the specific object of a verb, that object is indicated by a short, unaccented pronoun form attached to the verb. In the following examples, notice the unaccented object form **më** 'me' for the first person singular.

A më kuptoni? Do you/pl understand me?
Më kupton? Do you/sg understand me?
Mund të më thuash...? Can you/sg tell me...?
A mund të më thoni...? Can you/pl tell me...?
Më vjen keq. I'm sorry. ("It comes badly to me.")
S'më hahet. I'm not hungry.
Pse më pyet? Why do you ask me?

As is apparent in the examples above, in the Albanian writing system a space is left between a clitic and the verb when that clitic precedes the verb. However, in commands the unaccented object may come *after* the verb, in which case it is attached directly to the stem of the verb with no space intervening:

Sillmë ca ujë. Bring (sg.) me some water!
Sillmëni ca ujë. Bring (pl.) me some water!

The second person singular has the unaccented object form **të**:

Të kuptoj. I understand you.
S'të kuptoj. I don't understand you.
Të shpie unë. I'll take you.
Të hahet? Are you hungry?
Të lutem. I beseech you.
Të falemnderit. Thank you.
("I pray to you for the honor.")

When the second person singular unaccented object form **të** follows the subjunctive particle, which also has the same form, some Albanians pronounce only one of them, although both are normally written:

Mund të të ndihmoj? May I help you?

The first person plural has the unaccented object form **na**:

Na falni. Excuse us.
Ejani të na shikoni! Come see us.

The second person plural has the unaccented object form **ju** 'you/pl' is:

Po, ju kuptoj. Yes, I understand you.
Ju gjetëm. We found you.
Ju lutem, flisni më ngadalë. Please speak slower.
Si ju quajnë? How do they call you?

Notice that the subjunctive particle **të** is shortened to **t'** before **ju**:

Gëzohem t'ju njoh. I'm pleased to meet you.
Mund t'ju ndihmoj...? Can I help you...?

The third person singular has the unaccented object form **e**, which may correspond to English 'him', 'her' or 'it'. If an accented object is also present, there is no English translation for the unaccented object pronoun:

Ku e mësuat? Where did you learn it?
E mësuam në shtëpi. We learned it at home.
E njeh furrxhinë? Do you know the baker?

The combination of the subjunctive particle **të** with the object form **e** yields the form **ta**:

Nuk mund ta gjenim. We couldn't find it.
Do ta gjejmë nesër. We'll find it tomorrow.

3.B Negatives with **nuk**

Instead of forming the verb negative with **s**, before the verb, it is quite common to use **nuk** 'not' in the same position. There is no difference in meaning between the two constructions for most speakers.

Nuk të paguante mirë. It didn't pay you well.
S'më hahet. I'm not hungry.
Nuk mësova shumë. I didn't learn much.
S'dua qepë. I don't want onions.
Nuk mund ta gjenim. We couldn't find it.
S'të kam parë. I haven't seen you.

3.C The **-s(ë)** *Definite Suffix (Dative).*

derë	door
xhami	mosque
déra	the door
xhamia	the mosque
dérës	to the door
xhamisë	to the mosque
afër dérës	near the door

drejt xhamisë straight to the mosque

From the second form in each set above, you can tell that the stems **dérë** and **xhami** are feminine, since you see there the definite suffix **-a.** The third form in each set shows a new suffix **-s(ë),** which is added only to feminine stems. When the stem ends in an unstressed vowel, as in **dérë**, the alternant form **-s** is used. This suffix is used only after feminine noun stems. In isolation, the noun with **-s** can be translated as 'to *or* for the ___', but after prepositions such as **pránë, áfër,** and **drejt**, it is better translated as just 'the___'.

Incidentally, the difference in meaning between **pránë** and **áfër** is not great. However, some Albanians prefer **áfër** when one object is right next to another, saving **pránë** to mean 'in the near vicinity', while others prefer the opposite.

3.D The **-n(ë)** *Definite Suffix (Accusative).*

shkóllë	school
babá	father
djálë	boy
furrxhi	baker
në shkóllën e mesme	in the middle school
për babánë	for the father
njoh djalin e tij	I know his son
e njeh furrxhiun	you know the baker

47

When a singular noun is definite and functions as the direct object of a verb or follows certain prepositions such as **për** 'for' or **në** 'in', it adds the **-n(ë)** suffix. The function of this suffix will be further discussed in the next unit. When the preceding stem is a feminine noun ending in an unstressed vowel, the form of the suffix used is **-n.** If the preceding stem is a masculine noun the form of the suffix is generally **-in** or **-un**. With feminine stems and a few particular masculine stems (including **babá**) ending in a stressed vowel, the form of the suffix is **-në.**

3.E The Present Tense of Vowel-stem Verbs.

	Singular	Plural
	punoj 'work'	
1st Person	**punój**	**punójmë**
2nd Person	**punón**	**punóni**
3rd Person	**punón**	**punójnë**
	blej 'buy'	
1st Person	**blej**	**blejmë**
2nd Person	**blen**	**bleni**
3rd Person	**blen**	**blejnë**
	ha 'eat'	
1st Person	**ha**	**hámë**
2nd Person	**ha**	**háni**
3rd Person	**ha**	**hánë**
	di 'know'	
1st Person	**di**	**dimë**
2nd Person	**di**	**dini**
3rd Person	**di**	**dinë**

shpie 'take, convey'		
1st Person	**shpie**	**shpiem**
2nd Person	**shpie**	**shpini**
3rd Person	**shpie**	**shpien**

Verbs whose stems end in vowels can be divided into two groups: those whose CITATION FORM (CF) ends in **-j** and those whose CF ends in a vowel.

The first group, called the FIRST CONJUGATION, is very numerous, and all its members exhibit quite similar construction; so that if the construction of one example is known, the construction of all the other members of the conjugation is also implicitly known. As is apparent from the examples **punój** and **blej** above, the present tense person suffixes for this conjugation are:

	Singular	Plural
1st Person	**-j**	**-jmë**
2nd Person	**-n**	**-ni**
3rd Person	**-n**	**-jnë**

In THIRD CONJUGATION verbs, the 2nd and 3rd person singular forms are generally the same as the CF, making all the singular forms identical. The plural suffixes are **-ni** for 2nd person, **-m(ë)** and **-n(ë)** for the first and third person, respectively. The **ë** in these is present if the preceding vowel is accented but absent if it is unaccented, following a very general rule in Albanian.

If a CF has an accented **-é, -le,** or **-jé** the second person plural (marked by the suffix **-ni**) generally has **-i-** instead, as in **blini** and **shpini** above.

3.F Clitics.

Albanian is rich in CLITICS, words that are always unaccented and which are never used alone. Some clitics are attached to verbs: you have already seen the negative clitics **nuk** and **s'** (the latter written without a space following it); the pronominal clitics **më, të, na, ju,** and **e**; and the subjunctive particle **të**. You have also seen the interrogative clitics **a** and **ç'** (the latter written without a space following it). Except for the pronominal clitics after imperative verbs, the clitics are all PROclitic, that is, they precede the words to which they are attached. We will discuss later the adjectival clitics **i, e, të** and **së** (you have seen **i** in **i madh**, and **e** in **e mesme, e majtë, e djáthtë, e mirë** and **e tij**).

LISTENING IN 3

1. Agim meets Tafil in the street.

Agim: Mirëmëngjesi, Tafil.
Tafil: Mirëmëngjesi. Tungjatjeta. Si jeni?
Agim: Mirë, falemnderit. Duhet të shkoj në kiosk.
Tafil: Pse?
Agim: Kërkoj duhan.
Tafil: Ka një kiosk afër shkollës.
Agim: Ju pini duhan, Tafil?
Tafil: Po, pi. Por tashti s'më pihet.

Agim: Keni shkrepës?
Tafil: Kam.

2. Arben and Agim meet for dinner.

Arben: Më hahet. A nuk po shkojmë në restorant?
Agim: Shumë mirë.
Kamerier: Urdhëroni. Çfarë doni për të ngrënë?
Arben: Keni mish me patate?
Kamerier: Jo, s'kemi. Kemi mish me qepë.
Arben: Sa kushton?
Kamerier: Njembëdhjetë dinarë.
Arben: Mirë.
Kamerier: E dëshironi?
Arben: Po. Ju lutem. Ej, sa vajti ora?
Agim: Shtatë e gjysmë.
Arben: Duhet të nxitohemi. Nuk duam të jemi vonë.
Agim: Ku po shkojmë?
Arben: Duhet të shkojmë në kafene.
Agim: Pse?
Arben: Dua të shikoj një mik.
Agim: Çfarë mik?
Arben: Faikun.

3. Arben and Agim are sitting in a coffee house.

Arben: Tani sa është ora?
Agim: Vetëm tetë e një çerek. S'është vonë.
Arben: Ku është miku im?
Agim: Ndoshta ka punë. Ku punon tashti?
Arben: Punon në spital.
Agim: Si është puna atje?
Arben: Shumë e rëndë.

SUPPLEMENTARY VOCABULARY 3

Po ti, çfarë KËRKON?	What are you	LOOKING FOR?
dëgjón		listening to
shikón		looking at
mendón		thinking about

Ka një kiosk AFËR furrës.	There's one	NEAR the bakery.
larg		far (from)
kráhas		alongside
përbri		beside
kundrejt		opposite
matánë		across
përtéj		beyond

Të SHPIE unë.	I'll TAKE you.
sjell	bring you
përcjéll	see you off
shoqërój	accompany you
tregój	show you

Para luftës ishte HAMALL.	Before the war he was a PORTER.
muratór	mason
marangóz	carpenter
kováç	blacksmith

rrobaqépës	tailor
çirák	apprentice
nëpúnës	civil servant
bujk	farmer
tregtár	merchant

A nuk po shkojmë nga	How about going by
LÚMI?.	THE RIVER?
króí	the fountain
vlja	the millstream
pishina	the swimming pool
përróí	the creek
liqéni	the lake
déti	the sea
oqeáni	the ocean

CONVERSATIONS 3

A. You have been introduced to Agim. He asks what kind of work you do. You tell him you're a teacher in America, and ask him politely what he does. He is a tobacconist near the river. If you smoke, he will give you tobacco. Yes, you smoke, but you're going to eat right now. He says it's up to you.

B. You ask a friend where the bakery is. He tells you it's near the mosque, and wants to know why you ask. You tell him you want to buy bread. He asks whether you don't have enough. No, you don't, and you're hungry. He asks what time it is. It's five fifteen. He says it isn't so late. You ask whether he isn't hungry. Only a little, he says.

C. You meet a friend on the street and ask him what's new. He says he works for the tobacconist on Market Street. You ask if the work is hard, and he answers that it isn't so hard. He asks what you're doing, and you say you're looking for your father (the father). Does he know your father? No, he doesn't, but he wants to meet him. You say you'll see, maybe later. He says goodbye, and hopes to see you again.

D. Free Conversation.

Unit 4

My Family

1. Two Albanians have just met each other in a Tirana coffee house.

	Envér
banón	(you) live
Ku banon?	Where do you live?
	Vasil
famílje	family
famílja	the family
me famíljen	with the family
Me familjen time në Berat.	With my family in Berat.
	Enver
qëndrón	(you/sg) stand
Ku qëndron këtu?	Where do you stay here?
	Vasil
banójmë	(we) reside
této	aunt
tétua	the aunt
me téton	with the aunt
Banojmë me teton.	We're living with my aunt.
i martúar	married (masculine)
Je i martuar?	Are you married?
	Enver
Jam.	I am.
djem	boys
vájzë	girl
vájza	girls
Kam dy djem dhe tri vajza.	I have two boys and three girls.
	Vasil
vëllézër	brothers
Sa vëllezër ke?	How many brothers do you have?
	Enver
tre	three
Kam tre.	I have three (masculine).
vëllézërit	the brothers
vëllézërit e mi	the brothers of mine
jánë	(they) are
ushtár	soldier
ushtárë	soldiers
Dy vëllezërit e mi janë ushtarë.	Two of my brothers are soldiers.
i párë	first
i pári	the first
aviatór	aviator

I pari është aviator.
The oldest is an aviator.

i dýtë — second
i dýti — the second
oficér — officer

I dyti është oficer.
The second is an officer.

i trétë — third
i tréti — the third
véte — (he) goes

I treti vete në shkollë.
The third goes to school.

Vasil

do — (he) wants
bḗhet — (he) becomes ("he is made")
do të bḗhet — (he) wants to become
Ç'do të bḗhet?
What does he want to be?

Enver

tha — (he) said, (he) told
më thá — (he) told me
se — that
doktór — doctor

Më tha se do të bëhet doktor.
He told me he wants to be a doctor.

Vasil and Enver continue the discussion about their families.

mótër — sister
mótra — sisters
sa mótra — how many sisters

Sa motra ke?
How many sisters do you have?

Enver

Vetëm një.
Just one.

Vasil

bën — (she) does, (she) makes

Ç'bën ajo?
What does she do?

Enver

e martúar — married (feminine)

Është e martuar.
She's married.

banón — (she) resides
búrri — the man
i saj — her
burri i sáj — her husband
me burrin e saj — with her husband

Banon me burrin e saj në Berat.
She lives with her husband in Berat.

érdhën — (they) came
mbrḗmë — last night

Erdhën këtu mbrëmë.
They came here last night.

ajó — she, that one
sëmúrë — sick

Ajo ishte sëmurë.
She was sick.

kíshte
Ç'kishte?

Vasil
(she) had
What was wrong with her?

i ftóhtë
Kishte të ftohtë.

Enver
cold
She had a cold.

Si është sot?

Vasil
How is she today?

më mírë
Pak më mirë.

Enver
better ("more well")
A little better.

Some children approach.

cílët
atá
fëmíjë
Cilët janë ata fëmijë?

Vasil
who (plural)
they, those (masculine)
child, children
Who are those children?

ky
nip
nípi
Ky djalë është nipi im.

Enver
this one (masculine)
nephew, grandson
the nephew, the grandson
This boy is my nephew.

i mírë
Është djalë i mirë.

good (masculine)
He's a nice boy.

i tíj
avokát
Babai i tij është avokat.

his (masculine)
lawyer
His father is a lawyer.

e vógël
mótra
e tíj
Kjo vajzë e vogël është motra e tij.

little (feminine)
the sister
his (feminine)
This little girl is his sister.

ajó
prápa
Dhe ajo atje prapa?

Vasil
she, that one
behind
And that one there in the back?

kunátë
kunáta
Është kunata ime.

Enver
sister-in-law
the sister-in-law
She's my sister-in-law.

e mírë
Ti je vajzë e mirë.

Vasil
good (feminine)
You're a nice girl.

thónë
të thónë
Si të thonë?

(they) say, (they) tell
(they) call you (singular)
What ("how") do they call you?

Jam Drita.

Drita
I'm Drita.

cíli
me ty
Cili është ky djalë me ty?

Vasil
who (masculine singular)
with you
Who is this boy with you?

kushëri
kushëriri
Kushëriri im.

Drita
cousin (masculine)
the cousin
My cousin.

vjeç
Sa vjeç je?

Vasil
years of age
How old are you? ("how many years are you?")

Jam tétë vjeç.

Drita
I'm eight years old.

Më fal Vasil.

Enver
Excuse me Vasil.

shkoj
shoh
xhaxhá
xhaxhái
xhaxhánë
Duhet të shkoj të shoh xhaxhanë.

(I) go
(I) see
uncle
the uncle
the uncle
I have to go see my uncle. ("it is necessary that I go that I see the uncle")

Vasil

pret
më pret
grúa
grúaja
Më pret gruaja.

(she) waits, expects
(she) waits for me
woman
the woman, the wife
My wife is expecting me. ("the woman expects me")

rri
rríni
shëndét
Rri me shëndet.

stay! remain! (you/sg)
stay! remain! (you/pl)
health
Goodbye ("stay well").

HINTS ON PRONUNCIATION 4

4.A Practice 1: r.

The Albanian **r** is not the *r*-sound found in American English. It is very much like the sound some British speakers use in the word 'very', which sounds to us something like "veddy." To make it, flip the tip of the tongue lightly upwards and backwards against the hard ridge (called the "alveolar ridge") just back of the upper front teeth.

déra the door
Tiránë Tirana
prápë again
Berát Berat
larg far
restoránt restaurant
njerí person
Drita Drita
mótra the sister
áfër nearby

pazár market **émri** the name
kĕrkón you seek **erdhĕn** they came
árdhur come **qĕndrón** you stand

4.B Practice 2: **rr**

The consonant **rr** is pronounced more forcibly than **r**. For **rr** the tip of the tongue is held further back in the mouth than for **r** and is forced to vibrate against the roof of the mouth. You may notice a "darkening" of the vowel next to **rr**.

rrúgë street, road **rreth** around
terrén terrain **furrxhinë** the baker
búrri the man **zjarr** fire
fúrrë oven **marr** I take

There is a tendency with many urban Tosk speakers to pronounce **r** instead of **rr**, especially when the vowel next to it is not stressed in the phrase. On the other hand, some speakers say **rr** rather than **r** when a vowel next to the latter gets emphatic stress. With these people the distinction between **r** and **rr** is essentially lost for most words, and a given word with one of the two sounds may appear in the same person's speech with the other sound.

4.C Practice 3: **y**.

For the vowel **y** the tongue is held in position as for the *i* in 'hit', and the lips are in a puckered or rounded position, as for *oo* in 'book'. If you happen to know German, it is like the sound that is spelled **ü** in German.

ky this **dyqán** shop **gjýsmë** half
dy two **dyzét** forty **dymbëdhjétë** twelve
ty you/sg **fryn** it blows **fryj** I blow

ANALYSIS 4

4.A Noun Cases.

Up to this point you have encountered several forms of certain nouns without having learned the technical labels of those forms. It will be useful now, however, to assign such labels in order to group together certain forms which have a similar function. Those noun forms which have the same stem in common are called the "cases" of that noun. In this section only singular case forms are treated; plural forms will be considered later.

A. Nominative case.

A noun is in the nominative case when it has no suffix (that is, the stem is used without a suffix) or when it has only the definite suffix **-a** for feminine stems or **-i** (or **-u**) for masculine stems. The following examples are nominative indefinite: **dyqán, mik, vajzë, shtëpi.** Examples of nominative definite are: **dyqáni, miku, vájza, shtëpia.**

4.A.i Nominative Case Fuctions

Nominative case forms serve several functions:

1 They serve as subject of the verb, when a subject is present. For example, in the sentence **Më pret gruaja.** 'My wife is waiting for me.', the nominative definite form **gruaja** 'the woman' is the subject of the verb **pret** 'waits'.

2 They serve as the complement (completing element) of the verb **jam** '(I) am' in one of its forms: **Ky është miku im Agimi.** 'This is my friend Agim.' In this example the complement **miku** 'the friend' is in the nominative case, and is definite.

3 After the prepositions **nga** 'from, towards' and **te** or **tek** 'at, with' a nominative case form is expected to follow: **Kemi ardhur nga Amerika.** 'We've come from America.' Here **Amerika** 'America' is nominative as well as definite.

4 The nominative case (usally in an indefinite form) is used in addressing or calling someone or something. Grammarians call this the "vocative" use: **Mirëmëngjesi, Agim.** 'Good morning Agim.' Because the speaker here is speaking directly to Agim the form used is nominative.

5 It is customary in Albanian to use the nominative indefinite case form as the citation form of the noun; that form, therefore, will generally be the one cited when a word is referred to in Analysis sections, and from now on also in the build-ups to the sentences in the Dialogs.

6 Nominative case forms serve as appositives to other nouns. In the sentence **Ky është miku im Agimi.** the noun **Agimi** is in the nominative case because it is in apposition with the noun **miku.**

4.A.ii Accusative Case Functions

B. Accusative case.

A noun has the same form in the accusative indefinite case as in its nominative indefinite (that is, it has no suffix). When it is accusative definite it has the suffix **-n(ë)**. (The **-ë** appears only when the last vowel of the stem is accented). Masculine nouns, except a few ending in an accented **á** (e.g., **babánë, xhaxhánë**) have their definite suffix **-i (-u)** before the accusative suffix **-n** (e.g., **pazar-i-n, djal-i-n, mik-u-n, furrxhi-u-n).**

Accusative case forms have two principal functions:

1 They are used as direct objects of verbs: **Dua çaj.** 'I want tea.' Here **çaj** 'tea' is the direct object of the verb **dua.**

2 They are used after the prepositions **në** 'in, to', **me** 'with', **për** 'for, about', **pa** 'without', **mbi** 'upon, on', **nën** 'under', **më** 'at, on' and a very few others, as well as compound prepositions (e.g. **nëpër** 'among, through') which have one of these prepositions as their last element:

Definite	Indefinite

E njeh furrxhinë?	**në Berat**
Do you know the baker?	in Berat
Banojmë me teton.	**në shkollë**
We live with my aunt.	to school
në anën	**me një shqiptar**
on the side	with an Albanian

In **Natën e mirë** 'Goodnight' the accusative case of the noun **natë** 'night' appears as a residue of an earlier sentence in which **natën** was presumably the direct object of a verb, meaning something like '(I wish you) good night'.

4.A.iii Dative Case Functions

C. Dative case.

A feminine noun in the dative case has the definite suffix **-s(ë)** added directly to the stem, (the **ë** appears in both suffixes only when the last vowel of the stem is accented), while a masculine noun has the definite suffix **-t** added to the definite form of the noun. The dative indefinite forms will be described in a later unit.

Feminine Stem	Dative Definite
dérë door	**dérës** (to) the door
lúftë war	**lúftës** (to) the war
kafenë coffeehouse	**kafenésë** (to) the coffeehouse
xhami mosque	**xhamisë** (to) the mosque

Masculine Stem	Dative Definite
pazár market	**pazarit** (to) the market
mik friend	**mikut** (to) the friend
babá father	**babáit** (to) the father
djalë boy	**djálit** (to) the boy

Dative case forms have several functions.

1 They appear after most prepositions (except for the few that take the accusative case and the two that take the nominative case, as described earlier):

afër derës	near the door
afër dyqanit	near the store
drejt xhamisë	straight to the mosque
gjatë dimrit	during the winter

2 Preceded by an adjectival particle a dative case form serves adjectival functions--what grammarians call the "genitive" case. In English these functions are sometimes served by a construction with 'of' or by a form with -'s:

puna e hamallit	porter's job
("the work of the porter")	
rruga e pazarit	Market Street
("the street of the bazaar")	

3 Without a preceding preposition or adjectival particle, a dative case form serves as the indirect object

of a verb. This will be discussed in a later unit after you have seen some examples of such uses. Let it suffice here to say that this use often corresponds to English nouns preceded by 'to', as in the sentence "He gave the ball to his father."

Table 1: The Case System of Singular Nouns.

SINGULAR INDEFINITE			
MASCULINE		FEMININE	
Suffix		Suffix	
Nom. -∅	**dyqán, mik, djálë, babá**	*Nom.* -∅	**dítë, cigáre, kuti, kafené**
Acc. -∅	**dyqán, mik, djálë, babá**	*Acc.* -∅	**dítë, cigare, kuti, kafené**
Dat.	*Not yet discussed*		

SINGULAR DEFINITE			
MASCULINE		FEMININE	
Suffix		Suffix	
Nom. -i(-u)	**dyqáni, miku, djáli, babái**	*Nom.* -a(-ja)	**dita, cigárja, kutia, kafenéja**
Acc. -n(-në)	**dyqánin, mikun, djálin, babánë**	*Acc.* -n(-në)	**dítën, cigáren, kutinë, kafenénë**
Dat. -t	**dyqánit, mikut, djálit, babáit**	*Dat.* -s(-së)	**dítës, cigáres, kutisë, kafenésë**

4.B The Adjectival Particle.

Është djálë i mirë.	He's a nice boy.
Je i martúar?	Are you married?
Babai i tij është avokát.	His father is a lawyer.
I pári është aviatór.	The first is an aviator.

One of the forms of the ADJECTIVAL PARTICLE is **i**, as seen in the sentences above. As its name suggests, the adjectival particle enters into construction to signal that the word which follows it is an adjective, that is, a word that qualifies a noun or pronoun, called the *referent* in some way. A fact which you have probably noticed already, but which should be noted specifically here, is that

in Albanian, unlike English, an adjective qualifying a noun normally comes before, rather than after the noun.

The particular form which the adjectival particle has depends entirely upon the referent. When the referent is masculine singular and is in the nominative case, the form is **i**. In the first sentence above, the referent **djalë** boy is nominative singular indefinite, and so the adjectival particle has the form **i**.

The next two sentences above show that the referent need not be present in the sentence, but the adjectival particle **i** still indicates that there is a masculine singular nominative referent understood. In the first of these two sentences this referent is *you,* which in the context in which it was found referred to a male person. In the second of these two sentences the referent is *brother,* so again the adjectival particle has the form **i**.

The last sentence above shows that the *definite* masculine singular nominative referent **babái** 'the father' also requires the form **i** as the adjectival particle. Thus, for both definite and indefinite referents which are masculine singular nominative, **i** is used.

Ti je vajzë e mirë.	You're a nice girl.
Është e martuar.	She's married.
Kjo vajzë e vogël është motra e tij.	This little girl is his sister.

When the referent is feminine singular and in the nominative, the form of the adjectival particle is **e.** In the first sentence above the referent **vájzë** 'girl' is indefinite. In the second sentence the referent, though not present in the sentence, is an unexpressed "she", which is feminine and nominative. In the last sentence **e** occurs twice: once with the indefinite referent **vájzë**, the second time with the definite referent **mótra** 'the sister'.

Banon me burrin e saj në Berat.	She lives with her husband in Berat.

Here we see the form **e** used again, this time when the referent **búrrin** is masculine singular definite and in the accusative case.

There are two other forms of the adjectival particle, **të** and **së**, which are used with referents to be discussed later.

4.C Numbers.

tre vëllezër	three brothers
I pari është aviator.	The first is an aviator.
I dyti është oficer.	The second is an officer.
I treti vete në shkollë.	The third goes to school.

The cardinal numbers **një** 'one', **dy** 'two', **tri** 'three', etc., behave very much the same in Albanian as in English. Notice only that **tri** 'three' has an alternant form **tre,** which is not used in counting, but only before masculine nouns.

Like other quantifiers, cardinal numbers precede the noun. But the ordinal numbers **i párë** 'first', **i dýtë** 'second', **i trétë** 'third,' etc., are adjectives which are formed from the cardinal numbers by addition of the suffix **-të** (with the exception of **i párë**). When they are used as nouns, that is, when they mean 'the first one', 'the second one', etc., they take suffixes just like nouns. They will take masculine suffixes if their referents are masculine, as in the examples where the referent is 'brother', and feminine suffixes if their referents are feminine.

4.D Use of the Indefinite Article një.

The number **një** is often used the way an indefinite article, *a* or *an*, is used in English. However, there are certain kinds of expressions which in English would have an indefinite article, but which in Albanian have an indefinite noun form without a preceding article. For instance, in the examples above **një** is not present in declarations of membership in a group, such as profession, nationality, religion, rank, etc. (Compare the English sentence *Louis is king.*)

4.E Indicating Possession without Possessive Adjectives.

Dúhet të shkój të shóh xhaxhánë.	I have to go see my uncle.
Më prét grúaja.	My wife is expecting me.
Tanì punón me babánë.	Now he works with his father.

In these sentences the English equivalents *my uncle, my wife,* and *his father* are given even where there are apparently no Albanian words which explicitly mean *my* or *his.* This can be generalized for situations where the possessive adjective is clear from the context: the explicit possessive adjective may not occur, but in these situations, the noun possessed has a definite suffix, as it would have if the possessive adjective were actually present.

4.F The Suffix -xhi.

duhán	tobacco
duhanxhi	tobacconist
furrë	oven
furrxhi	baker
dyqán	shop
dyqanxhi	shop-owner

The somewhat old-fashioned suffix **-xhi**, borrowed from Turkish, is added to a noun *base* to form a *masculine stem* which indicates a man who makes a living in connection with what is indicated by the base: usually the seller of the product in the base, as in **duhanxhi** 'tobacco-seller', but sometimes the seller located at the place designated by the base, as in **furrxhi** 'baker', and **dyqanxhi** 'shop-owner'. These words are used, not only as the name of the man and ocupation, but also as the name of the shop or place of selling itself. Thus, instead of saying *The bakery is near the tobacco store.*, an Albanian says: **Furrxhiu është afër duhanxhiut.** 'The baker is near the tobacco-

seller.'

Note that the stress always shifts to the suffix from its position on the base. Almost all suffixes that create new stems have this property of shifting the stress to themselves.

4.G *The verb* **dúa**.

The verb **dúa** 'want' has the following present tense forms:

	Singular	Plural
1st Person	**dúa**	**dúam**
2nd Person	**do**	**dóni**
3rd Person	**do**	**dúan**

The second person singular subjunctive form is **të dúash**.

LISTENING IN 4

Vasíli: Mirëmëngjesi Enver. Si je sot?
Envéri: Jo aq mirë. Kam pak të ftohtë.
Vasili: Më vjen keq. Po babai, si është?
Enveri: Ai është sëmurë në spital.
Vasili: Çfarë ka?
Enveri: Doktori s'di.
Vasili: Erdhën motra dhe vëllai nga Berati?
Enveri: Motra po.
Vasili: Sa fëmijë ka motra?
Enveri: Ajo ka dy djem dhe një vajzë.
Vasili: A është e martuar vajza?
Enveri: Jo, ajo është vetëm dhjetë vjeç.
Vasíli: Ç'bën djali i madh?
Enveri: Ai punon për një avokat.
Vasili: Po djali i vogël?
Enveri: Vete në skollën e mesme në Tiranë.
Vasili: Dhe tetua ime është në Tiranë.
Enveri: Çfarë bën atje?
Vasili: Banon me djalin dhe nipin e saj.
Enveri: Sa vjeç janë?
Vasili: Djali është shtatëmbëdhjetë. Ej, më fal, sa vajti ora?
Enveri: Nëntë e gjysmë. Pse?
Vasili: Do të shkoj. Më pret kunata.
Enveri: Dhe unë do të shkoj. Më pret xhaxhai në restorant.
Vasili: Është këtu xhaxhai? Ka ditë që nuk e kam parë.
Enveri: Ai punon në postë në rrugën e xhamisë.
Vasili: Rri me shëndet.
Enveri: Do të të shikoj prapë. Mirupafshim.
Vasili: Tungjatjeta.

SUPPLEMENTARY VOCABULARY 4

Me	With
FAMILJEN time në Berat.	my FAMILY in Berat.
hállën	my aunt (father's sister)
tézen	my aunt

	(mother's sister)
dájën	my uncle
	(mother's brother)

Sa VËLLEZËR ke? How many BROTHERS do you have?

kushërira	cousins (female)
kunétër	brothers-in-law
mbésa	nieces, grand-daughters
stërmbésa	great-nieces, great-granddaughters
stërnipë	great-nephews, great-grandsons

Kam dy DJEM.... I have two BOYS....

burra	men
pleq	old men
plaka	old women

MOTRA ishte sëmurë. The SISTER was sick.

vjéhrri	father-in-law
vjéhrra	mother-in-law
nipi	nephew

Kishte TË FTOHTË. She had A COLD.

éthet	a fever
kóllë	a cough
gripin	the flu
frúthin	the measles

Duhet të shoh XHAXHANË. I have to see my UNCLE.

gjýshin	grandfather
gjýshen	grandmother
stërgjýshin	great-grandfather
stërgjýshen	great-grandmother

I TRETI vete në shkollë. THE THIRD ONE goes to school.

i kátërti	the fourth
i pést	the fifth
i gjásht	the sixth
i shtát	the seventh
i tét	the eighth
i nënt	the ninth
i dhjét	the tenth
i njëmbëdhjét	the eleventh
i dymbëdhjét	the twelfth

CONVERSATIONS 4

A. Ask and answer questions about families. Give correct statements as much as possible. Ask a new acquaintance such questions as the following, and add others of your own.

1. Where do you live?
2. Are you married? If so, where is your wife?
3. How many children do you have? How old are they?
4. How many brothers do you have? Sisters? Where are they and what do they do?
5. Where do your mother and father live?
6. Other questions.

B. You are talking to a little girl. You tell her to come over where you are. You ask her her name. She tells you. You ask how old she is, and she replies that she is seven. You ask where she lives, and she replies that she lives with her family. Her house is nearby, she says. You ask whether she has brothers and sisters. She has one brother and two sisters. You ask where her brother is. He is in school today, but yesterday he was sick. What did he have? She says she doesn't know. Her mother is waiting for her. You say so long and she leaves.

Unit 5

How's the Weather?

A Swedish tourist, Ullmar, has recently arrived in Tirana.

Ullmar

vend	place, country
ç'vend	what country
i Shqipërisë	of Albania
Nga ç'vend i Shqipërisë je?	From what part of Albania are you?

Hasán

jug	south
jugu	the south
Jam nga jugu.	I'm from the south.
tóskë	Tosk, Tosks
Jam toskë.	I'm a Tosk.

Ullmar

thótë	(it) says, (it) tells
ç'do të thótë	what does it mean ("what does it want to say")?
Ç'do të thotë "toskë"?	What does "Tosk" mean?

Hasán

shqiptárët	the Albanians
verí	north
veríu	the north
e veríut	of the north
qúhen	(they) are called
gégë	Gheg, Ghegs
e júgut	of the south
të júgut	those of the south
Shqiptarët e veriut quhen gegë; të jugut toskë.	The Albanians of the North are called Ghegs; those of the South, Tosks.

Ullmar

bën	(it) does, (it) makes
kóhë	time, weather
kóha	the time, the weather
si bën kóha	how is the weather
Shqipëri	Albania
Si bën koha në Shqipëri?	How is the weather in Albania?
Nuk di asgjë.	I don't know anything about it ("I don't know anything").

Hasán

dímër	winter
shíra	rains
të mëdhá	big (pl.)
me shira të mëdhá	rainy ("with big rains")

Kemi dimër me shira të mëdha,	We have a rainy winter,
behár	summer
të nxéhtë	hot
dhe behar të nxehtë.	and a hot summer.
kursé	whereas, on the other hand
mal	mountain
mále	mountains
bie	(it) falls
dëbórë	snow
bie dëbórë	(it) snows
e mádhe	big (fem. sg.)
Kurse në male bie dëborë e madhe.	But in the mountains it snows a lot ("big snow falls").

Ullmar

Tiránë	Tirana
E në Tiranë, si bën?	And how is it (the weather) in Tirana?

Hasán

nxéhtë	hot(ly)
dítën	in the daytime
ftohtë	cold(ly)
nátën	in the night time
Bën nxehtë ditën, e ftohtë natën.	It's hot during the day and cold at night.
banóva	(I) resided
vjet	years
kur	when
i vógël	little (masc.)
Banova tre vjet në Tiranë kur isha i vogël.	I lived in Tirana three years when I was little.

Later they go for a walk outside.

Ullmar

dítë	day
e kéqe	bad (fem.)
Sa ditë e keqe.	What a terrible day ("how much bad day")!
fryn	(it) blows
érë	air, wind
fryn érë	the wind blows ("it blows air")
pa	without
diell	sun
érë pa diell	dark atmosphere ("wind without sun")
Fryn erë e madhe, e pa diell.	It's very windy and dark out.

Hasán

dëgjó!	listen! hear! (you/sg)
gjëmón	(it) thunders

Dëgjo si gjëmon!	Listen to it thunder! ("how it thunders!")
edhé	and also
vetëtín	(it) lightens, (it) flashes
Edhe shiko si vetëtin.	And look at the lightning! ("see how it lightens!")

Ullmar

thúa	(you/sg) say
Ç'thua?	What do you think ("what you say")?
shi	rain
bie shí	(it) rains
do të bjérë	(it) will fall
Do të bjerë shi?	Is it going to rain?

Hasán

në mëngjés	in the morning
ra	(it) fell
shi i madh	heavy rain ("big rain")
Në mëngjes ra shi i madh.	This morning there was a heavy rain.
re	cloud, clouds
rétë	the clouds
dúken	(they) appear
zhdúken	(they) disappear
po zhduken	(they) are disappearing
Po tashti, retë po zhduken.	But now the clouds are going away.
besój	(I) believe
të bjérë	that (it) fall
Nuk besoj të bjerë shi.	I don't think it'll rain. ("that it falls rain")

Ullmar

ashtú	in that way, so
qóftë	may it be
Ashtu qoftë!	Let's hope so. ("So may it be!")

The weather changes.

Hasán

diélli	the sun
zúri	(it) grabbed
të dálë	that (it) emerged
zuri të dálë	(it) just emerged
Dielli zuri të dalë.	The sun just came out.

Ullmar

do të bëjë	(it) will do, will make
Nesër do të bëjë ditë e mirë.	Tomorrow it will be a nice day.

Hasán

të mbájë	that (it) hold
po të mbájë	if it holds
kështú	in this way, so
po të mbajë kështú	if it stays like this

peshk — fish (sg)
peshkoj — (I) fish
të peshkoj — that (I) fish
véte — (I) go
do të véte — (I)'ll go
do të véte të peshkój — (I)'ll go fishing
Po të mbajë kështu, do të vete të peshkoj nesër. — If it stays like this, I'm going fishing tomorrow.

Ullmar

të víj — that (I) come
dhe únë — me too ("also I")
Të vij dhe unë me ty? — May I come with you too? ("that I too come with you")

Hasán

në — if
nge — free time
kam ngé — (I) have plenty of time
ke — you/sg have
Në ke nge. — If you have time.

në ç'órë — at what time
nísemi — (we) start
Në ç'orë do të nisemi? — At what time shall we start?

Ullmar

bḗhem — (I) am made
gáti — ready
më tetë pa dhjetë — at ten minutes to eight
Bëhem gati më tetë pa dhjetë. — I'll be ready at ten to eight.

Hasán

Po mirë. — Well fine.

takóhemi — (we) meet
tek — at
údhë — road, way
udhëkrýq — crossroad
udhëkryqi — the crossroad
Takohemi te udhëkryqi. — We'll meet at the crossroad.

Ullmar

të víjë — that (he) come
shok — companion
shóku — the companion
Mund të vijë dhe shoku im? — Can my buddy come too? ("Is it possible that comes also my buddy?")

Hasán

Pse jo? — Sure ("why not?").

do të shkósh — (you/sg) will go
këtéj — in this direction
Do të shkosh këtej tashti? — Are you going this way now?

Ullmar

andéj — in that direction
park — park
párku — the park

67

Jo, do të shkoj andej nga parku.	No, I'm going that way, towards the park.
do të të shóh më tétë	(I)'ll see you. at eight
Do të të shoh nesër më tetë.	I'll see you tomorrow at eight.

HINTS ON PRONUNCIATION 5

5.A Practice 1: **j.**

In general, the consonant **j** is pronounced like *y* in 'yellow' or 'yard'.

jo no	**ajó** she, that
ju you	**kjo** she, this
je you are	**atjé** there
tjétër other	**djáli** the boy
fjálë word	**vjen** it comes
dhjétë ten	**mjaft** enough

When **j** comes after a vowel and before a consonant or unaccented **ë**, or at the end of a word, it sounds like the **y** in English 'boy', but the combination of vowel plus **j** is shorter and more clipped than in English words. The combination of a vowel plus **j** gives the following results:

aj sounds like the *i* in English 'bite' or *y* in 'by'.
ej sounds like the *ay* in 'bay'.
ij sounds like *ee* in 'feed'.
oj sounds like *oy* in 'boy'.
uj sounds like the part after the *L* in 'Louie' when said very fast.
yj has no English equivalent. Say *y* and *j*, and put these closely together.
ëj also has no English equivalent. As for **yj**, say the sounds first separately and then put them together and pronounce this combination rapidly.

mbaj I hold	**drejt** straight
kuptój I understand	**újë** water
hájde come along	**shkójmë** we go
fryj I blow	**atij** to him
bëj I make	**vájzë** girl
gjéjmë we find	**fëmijë** child

Note that this description does not apply to the symbol sequences **gj** and **nj**, which are single, unitary consonants.

5.B Practice 2: **nj.**

The symbol sequence **nj** represents a single consonant, pronounced like the *ny* of English 'canyon'. In Albanian this sound occurs at the beginning, in the middle, and at the end of the words.

një one	**asnjé** none
njoh I know	**zónjë** Mrs.
njerí person	**zonjúshe** Miss

gjithnjë always

ANALYSIS 5

5.A Plural Stems of Nouns.

mal	mountain	**mále**	mountains
vájzë	girl	**vájza**	girls
ushtár	soldier	**ushtárë**	soldiers
punëtór	laborer	**punëtorë**	laborers
amerikán	American	**amerikánë**	Americans
shi	rain	**shira**	rains
mish	meat	**mishra**	meats
shtëpi	house	**shtëpi**	houses
mësónjës	teacher	**mësónjës**	teachers
vëllá	brother	**vëllézër**	brothers
djalë	boy	**djem**	boys

The pairs above show the relationship of the plural stem to the singular stem of a number of nouns. The formation of the plural stem varies from noun to noun, and must often be learned separately for a particular word. The following guides are helpful:

1) Nouns ending in consonants (always masculine) form plural stems by adding **-e** to the singular stem: **mal-e.**

2) Nouns which end in **-ë** (many feminine nouns) usually form the plural stem by adding **-a** to the singular stem, and the **-ë** drops out: **vájzë-a** gives **vájza.**

3) However, many nouns ending in consonants or in **-ë** have plural stems identical in form with their singular stems. These words are in general the names of foodstuffs, materials, etc., those which are taken in Albanian to be SUBSTANCE nouns. That is, **qépë** 'onion' is undifferentiated for singular and plural in Albanian, just as *bread* is in English. However, unlike English, in Albanian you can say **dy búkë** 'two bread' as well as **dy qépë** 'two onion' where the number preceding would mean something like "two portions" of bread and "two portions" of onion. Like **bukë** and **qépë** are **mish** 'meat', **qúmësht** 'milk', **móllë** 'apple', and many others.

Thus we see that these substance nouns have plural stems with the same form as their singular stems when portions are discussed. However, when the plural of the whole substance is desired (as in English when we say "He has all kinds of *meats*.", or "The winter *rains* came late."), the suffix **-ra** is used to form the plural stem in Albanian. So **mishra** means 'meats' and **shira** means 'rains'.

4) Masculine nouns ending in **-ár, -ór, -át,** or **-án** form plural stems by adding **ë** to the singular stem: **ushtár-ë punëtór-ë.**

5) Feminine nouns which end in vowels other than **-ë** generally have plural stems identical with the singular stem: **shtëpi** 'house, houses'. Masculine nouns ending in **-ës** or **-úes** have plural and singular stems alike also: **mësúes** 'teacher, teachers'.

6) However, many words have plural stems that are formed in none of these ways. For each of these, the plural stem is a separate word to be learned: **vëllá** 'brother', **vëllézër** 'brothers'; **djalë** 'boy', **djem** 'boys'.

In future units the plural stem form of a noun which does not follow the five guides outlined above will be given in addition to the singular stem form. There are a few more guides for forming the plural stem, but they need not concern us now.

Here are the plural forms of nouns which the above guides will not help you with, including only the "irregular" nouns you have met so far.

	Singular Stem	*Plural Stem*
lek	**lek**	**lékë**
night	**nátë**	**nétë**
mister, sir	**zotëri**	**zotërinj**
father	**babá**	**baballárë**
man	**burrë**	**búrra**
door	**dérë**	**dyér**
boy	**djalë**	**djem**
name	**émër**	**émra**
friend	**mik**	**miq**
person	**njeri**	**njérëz**
brother	**vëllá**	**vëllézër**
tobacconist	**duhanxhi**	**duhanxhinj**
(all nouns whose present stems end in **-xhi** have plural stems ending in **-xhinj**)		
thing	**gjë**	**gjëra**
porter	**hamáll**	**haménj**
river	**lum**	**luménj**
bag	**thes**	**thasë**
son	**bir**	**bij**
child	**fëmijë**	**fëminj**
woman	**grúa**	**gra**
nephew, grandson	**nip**	**nipër**
officer	**oficér**	**oficérë**
uncle (father's brother)	**xhaxhá**	**xhaxhallárë**
uncle (mother's brother)	**dai**	**dajllarë**
winter	**dimër**	**dimra**
sun	**diell**	**diej**
fish	**peshk**	**peshq**
pal, comrade	**shok**	**shoké**
road, way	**údhë**	**údhë**
year	**vit**	**vjet**

5.B Nominative and Accusative Plural Indefinite.

In the nominative and accusative cases of the indefinite plural, the plural stem is used without any suffixes, and is thus the same for both cases.

So you might say:

Atje janë MALE. Over there are *mountains.*

where **málе** is accusative.

70

5.C Pronominal Clitics.

The pronominal clitics that indicate a specific verb object have already been discussed. Remember that they are only used only when joined to a verb. These forms are:

	Singular	*Plural*
1st person	**më** 'me'	**na** 'us'
2nd person	**të** 'you'	**ju** 'you'
3rd person	**e** 'him, her, it'	**i** 'them'

In addition you have also seen some of the full pronoun forms that are sometimes used to repeat and emphasize the object in connection with verbs. However, these full forms occur principally after those prepositions which are followed by the accusative case. The full accusative pronoun forms are:

	Singular	*Plural*
1st person	**múa** 'me'	**ne** 'us'
2nd person	**ty** 'you'	**ju** 'you'
3rd person	**atë** '(that one), him, her, it'	**atá, ató** 'those, them'
	këtë '(this one), him, her, it'	**këtá, këtó** 'these, them'
	të 'him, her, it'	**ta, to** 'them'

The full forms for the 3rd person are differentiated for distance of the object: in the singular, **atë** and **këtë** (for both masculine and feminine referents); in the plural, **atá** and **ató** (for masculine and feminine referents respectively), and **këtá** and **këtó** (the "near" correspondents to **atá** and **ató**). In addition, the shortened form **të** may be substituted for **atë** or **ketë** indifferently after a proposition, and **ta** and **to** may likewise be substituted for **atá, këtá, ató, këtó** after prepositions.

A few examples show what is meant:

Mua më quajnë Hasán.	I am called Hasán. (they call me Hasán)
Do të shkoj me të.	I'm going with him (or her).
Nuk të shikoj ty.	I don't see you.
Ai punon për ne.	He works for us.

In this last phrase, notice that the nominative case form **ai** is included as subject of the verb when emphasis on the subject is wanted. Similarly, the full form of the accusative case pronoun has the same function for the object of the verb in, for example, the first sentence above or this following one.

I dua këto. I want these.

71

5.D Word-order: Topic and Focus.

It has been previously noted that the majority of Albanian verb phrases in ordinary discourse do not have an explicit subject, the verb form itself indicating implicitly what the subject is by its person suffix. Usually, the subject is also the TOPIC: what the phrase is about.

Jam nga jugu. I'm from the South.

However, the word-order relationship between subject, verb, and complement (when one is present) affects the identification of what the topic is and what the COMMENT on that topic is.

In phrases whose verb is a form of the verb **je** 'be', if there is an explicit subject it will normally precede the verb, and the complement will follow the verb as the comment on that topic:

a) **Faiku është djalë i mirë.** Faik is a good boy.

However, the topic can be shifted to the complement by inverting the order and placing the subject, now serving as comment after the complement, now serving as topic.

b) **Është djalë i mirë Faiku.** He's a good boy, Faik is.

Topic shift here is thus achieved by a change from normal word order. Notice that the placement of the phrase stress, as mentioned in Analysis 1A, directs attention to the FOCUS of the phrase--that part which contains presumably new information for the listener. In example a) below, the topic is the location of the hotel but the focus is on the hotel. In example b), the topic and focus are both the hotel, while the comment, not containing the new information, is the location.

a) normal:	b) topic shifted:
Atje është hotéli.	**Hotéli është atje.**
Over there is the hotel.	The HOTEL is over there.

In phrases whose verbs have an explicit subject but no full object, the subject follows the verb to indicate that it is the focus of the phrase. Notice that this is also true when the verb has a pronominal object clitic, so long as no full object occurs in the phrase which could become the focus. Look at these examples carefully:

Më pret grúaja. My wife expects me.

With no full object present, the subject normally follows the verb.

Në mëngjes ra shi i mádh. In the morning it rained a lot. ("big rain fell")

Again no object of the verb is present, and the focussed subject **shi i madh** 'big rain' follows the verb **ra**

'fell'.

Nesër do të bëjë ditë e mirë. Tomorrow it will be a nice day.
("tomorrow will do nice day")

This is still another example with no full object present, and again the subject **ditë e mirë** 'good day' follows the verb.

For the emphasis, the focussed subject in such sentences precedes the verb and displaces the phrase stress from its normal final position:

Grúaja më pret. My WIFE is expecting me.

The normal position for a full object of a verb is following the verb. To indicate that it is the topic, this object precedes the verb; with phrase stress it also becomes the focus of the phrase:

normal:	E njeh furrxhíun?	**Do you know the baker?**
inverted:	Furrxhíun e njeh?	**Is it the baker that you know?**
normal:	E ké atë?	**Do you have it?**
topic shift:	Atë e ké?	**Do you have that one?**
topic and focus shift:	Até e ke?	**Is THAT the one you have?**

5.E Adverbs

C'punë bën këtú?	What (work) are you doing here?
Unë nuk mësova shumë.	I didn't learn much.
Më mirë flas frëngjisht.	I speak French better.

The words **këtú** 'here', **shúmë** 'very, much, many' and **frëngjisht** 'in French' are words which are never preceded by an adjectival particle. They are examples of a large group of words called *adverbs*. Unlike adjectives, adverbs are never preceded by an adjectival particle. To indicate the difference, adjectives are cited with a preceding **i,** which is the masculine nominative singular form of the adjectival particle.

Bën ftohtë natën.	It's cold ("does coldly") at night.
Bën nxehtë ditën.	It's hot during the day.
Më vjen keq.	I'm sorry. ("to me it comes bad")

The words **ftohtë** 'cold' **nxehtë** 'hot', and **keq** 'bad' are adverbs in these phrases, indicated by the absence of an adjectival particle which precedes them when they are used as adjectives.

Here are some examples of adverbs formed from adjectives by dropping the adjectival particle:

Adjectives		*Adverbs*	
i mirë	good	**mirë**	well
(Është i mirë.	He's good.)	**(Është mirë.**	He's well.)

i nxehtë	hot	**nxehtë**	hotly
i ftohtë	cold	**ftohtë**	coldly
i keq	bad	**keq**	ill

5.F Adjectival Particles.

(me) behar të nxehtë	(with) a hot summer
me shira të mëdha	with big rains

The **të** form of the adjectival article is used when the referent is singular indefinite accusative, as in the first example, or when the referent is plural indefinite accusative and nominative, as in the next example. Other uses of **të** will be discussed later.

shqiptarët e veriut the Albanians of the North

You have already seen that when the referent is singular definite accusative, the particle form is **e**. When the referent is plural definite nominative or accusative, the particle is also **e**. What you know now about the form of the adjectival particle is given in the following chart:

	SINGULAR			
	Masculine		*Feminine*	
	Indef.	Def.	Indef.	Def.
Nominative	**i**	**i**	**e**	**e**
Accusative	**të**	**e**	**të**	**e**
PLURAL (no difference of particle for masculine and feminine)				
	Indef.	Def.		
Nominative	**të**	**e**		
Accusative	**të**	**e**		

5.G Adjective Stem Forms.

djali im i madh	my oldest son ("my big son")
dëborë e madhe	big snow
Është djalë i keq.	He's a bad boy.
Sa ditë e keqe!	What a nasty ("bad") day!
Është djalë i mirë.	He's a good boy.
Je një vajzë e mirë.	You're a good girl.
Jam i martuar.	I'm married.
Është e martuar.	She's married.

Some adjectives such as **i madh** and **i keq** have a different stem form in the singular when the referent is feminine, adding **-e** to the stem. In a very few adjectives this feminine stem becomes further modified. Other important adjectives with different feminine forms for the

74

singular are:

i zi 'black', **i kuq** 'red', **i ri** 'young'

The form of the adjective does not vary with changes in the case of the referent.

	SINGULAR	
	Masculine	*Feminine*
i madh	big	e madhe
i keq	bad	e keqe
i kuq	red	e kuqe
i ri	young	e re
i zi	black	e zezë

However, most adjectives have the same stem form in the singular for both masculine and feminine; **i mirë** and **i martuar** are examples of this. You may assume that the stem form is the same for both masculine and feminine for all adjectives not noted otherwise.

The stem form of the adjective with a plural referent may be different from its form with a singular referent. This matter will be fully discussed in a later unit. An example of what is meant is given in:

me shira të mëdha with big rains

In this sentence **mëdha** is different from either of its singular forms **madh** or **madhe**.

5.H Classifiers.

S'je amerikan. You're not American.
Jam shqiptar. I'm Albanian.

As noted earlier, in certain sentences with a form of **jam** 'be' as the verb, which we will call *equational sentences*, **një** 'one, a' is not present before CLASSIFIERS which indicate membership in a group, such as a nationality, or profession, nor is there an adjectival particle before the complement, as there would be before an adjective.

Feminine classifiers may be formed by addition of the suffix **-e**: **amerikan** 'American' (masculine), **amerikane** 'American' (feminine); **shqiptar** 'Albanian' (masculine), **shqiptare** 'Albanian' (feminine).

Besides their use in such sentences as the above, classifiers may also be used immediately after another noun to identify the nationality of that noun. Thus:

cigare amerikáne American cigarettes

where the **amerikáne** is feminine because its referent **cigáre** is feminine. Note that classifiers are not preceded by adjectival particles in such cases.

5.I The Present Tense Forms of the Verb 'come'

Singular		*Plural*	
vij	I come	**vijmë**	we come
vjen	you come	**vini**	you come
vjen	he, she, it comes	**vijnë**	they come

5.J The Momentary Clitic **po**.

shkojmë we go	**po shkojmë** we are going
zhduken they disappear	**po zhduken** they are disappearing

The clitic **po** is used before a verb to indicate that the action of that verb is momentary, very much like English constructions with a form of the verb *to be* plus a participle ending in *-ing*.

You have now seen the particle **po** used in several different functions. In addition to its use as a momentary clitic, it may serve as an independant interjection, as a contrastive conjunction, or as a conditional clitic. In these functions it may mean:

yes:	**Po, ju kuptoj.**	Yes, I understand you.
but, and:	**Po ju, si jeni?**	And how are *you*?
if:	**Po të mbajë kështu...**	If it stays like this...

Different functions and meanings for a single form are common in languages, including English. (Just think of the uses of *so* in *I think so, So sue me!, It was so bad that..., She was tired and so was I., That little so and so!, If you want to find so and so, do such and such.)* In many cases those functions are extremely difficult to explain; real speakers of the language learn to use words by hearing them used in particular instances, rather than by studying rules for their use, and that is the way for you to learn them, too. The purpose of analysis sections like this is simply to draw your attention to details that you might otherwise overlook, and to help you understand the examples better. If you understand the examples well enough to actually experience their meaning in their natural context, the generalizations that will allow you to create your own new examples will come by themselves.

5.K The **-t** *Definite Suffix (Dative Singular Masculine).*

pazar	market	**e pazarit**	of the market
nder	honor	**nderit**	for the honor
hamall	porter	**e hamallit**	of the porter
jug	south	**e jugut**	of the south
veri	north	**e veriut**	of the north

The definite dative case form of masculine nouns is formed by adding a suffix **-t** to the nominative definite case form of the noun. Masculine nouns whose citation forms end in an accented vowel, or in a consonant **k, g,** or **h** thus have a dative definite form ending in **-ut.** All other masculine nouns have a dative definite form ending in **-it.**

5.L Use of Dative Case after Adjectival Particles (Genitive)

rruga e pazarit	street of the market
puna e hamallit	the porter's job, the work of the porter
shqiptarët e veriut	the Albanians of the north

In Albanian, a dative case form may be used after an adjectival particle to serve what are traditionally called GENITIVE case functions. In such constructions the adjectival particle functions much like the preposition *of* in English, or like the *'s* at the end of nouns.

LISTENING IN 5

1. Agím and Tomór meet in Tiránë upon returning from Shkódër and Vlórë respectively.

Tomóri: Mirëmëngjesi Agim. Si je?
Agimi: Tungjatjeta. Mirë të falemnderit.
Tomori: Sot kemi behar.
Agimi: Po, është kohë e mirë.
Tomori: Kurse dje ra shi.
Agimi: Kur erdhe nga Vlora?
Tomori: Pardje, me familjen.
Agimi: Ç'kemi nga jugu?
Tomori: Asgjë. Po në veri ç'kemi?
Agimi: Në Shkodër kemi shira të mëdha.
Tomori: Është ftohtë në mal?
Agimi: Fryn erë dhe bie dëborë e madhe.
Tomori: Cili është ai djalë afër postës?
Agimi: Është vëllai im. Ej Sulo.

2. Sulo comes up to them.

Tomori: Mirëdita djalë i vogël.
Agimi: Ky është zoti Tomor.
Sulo: Gëzohem. Si jeni me shëndet?
Tomori: Mirë të falemnderit. Ç'kemi?
Sulo: Do të vete në lumë për peshk.
Tomori: Edhe unë do vete nesër po të mbajë kështu koha. Ç'thua? Do bjerë shi?
Agimi: S' besoj.
Sulo: Më falni, është vonë. Do të takohemi.

3. Sulo leaves.

Agimi: Po tashti, ku do të shkosh?
Tomori: Ora është tetë pa një çerek. Duhet të bëhem gati. Do shkoj në xhami.
Agimi: Do të të shoh nesër?
Tomori: Po, takohemi te kafeneja në orën nëntë.
Agimi: Mund të vijë dhe gruaja ime?
Tomori: Pse jo, në ka nge.
Agimi: Rri me shëndet.

SUPPLEMENTARY VOCABULARY 5

Kemi	We have	
DIMËR me shira të mëdha.	a rainy	WINTER.
pranvérë		spring
vjéshtë		autumn

Bën NXEHTË ditën. It's HOT during the day.

ngróhtë	warm
ákull	ice-cold

Në	This
MËNGJES ra	MORNING there was
shi i madh.	heavy rain.
mesditë	noon
mesnátë	midnight

Kurse në male bie	But in the mountains there's
	DËBORË E MADHE.
	brýmë e madhe
	mjégull e madhe
	bréshër i madh

DIELLI zuri të dalë.	THE SUN just came out.
ylbéri	the rainbow
Ýlli i Mëngjézit	the Morning Star
hḗna	the moon

CONVERSATIONS 5

A. With another student, discuss the weather of your home region. Ask as many questions as you can, and answer as factually as you can.

Some suggestions follow:

1. Where do you come from?
2. Is that in the North or the South?
3. How is the weather there?
4. Do you have much snow there?
5. Does it rain in the summer?
6. Is it very cold in winter?
7. Do you have mountains where you live?
8. Is it windy in the mountains?
9. Other questions.

B. Discuss the weather as it is today in the same way. Here are some suggestions:

1. How is the weather today?
2. What a nice day it is, or what a bad day!
3. Do you think it will rain?
4. How was the weather (**ishte kóha**) yesterday?
5. How do you think it will be tomorrow?
6. Do you want to go fishing with me?
7. When shall we meet?
8. Do you hope it will be hot tomorrow?

78

Unit 6

First Review

COMPREHENSION TEST 6

Your instructor will read the following 25 statements aloud. Without reading them yourself, listen and decide whether they are probably reasonable **(mirë)** or unreasonable **(keq)** things to say. The instructor will read each statement at least twice, and as many times more as is necessary for comprehension:

1. Nëna ime është burrë.
2. Ajo shtëpi ka dy dyer.
3. Mbesa ime është vajzë e mirë.
4. Po të dalë dielli, do të bjerë shi.
5. Në dimër kemi shumë ditë të ftohta.
6. Shqiptarët e jugut quhen toskë.
7. Vlora është në Shqipërinë'e veriut.
8. Shumë njerëz banojnë në xhami.
9. Ky djalë është katër vjeç, dhe është i martuar.
10. Unë di shqip.
11. Tashti jemi afër Beratit.
12. Po flas frëngjisht.
13. Dua të ha mish me patate.
14. Çdo njeri do të vijë në Shqipëri.
15. N'Amerikë bie dëborë e madhe ndonjëherë.
16. Vete në shkollë të peshkoj.
17. Duhanxhiu punon në atë furrë.
18. Kur më hahet, ha duhan.
19. Po të doni të pini, të jap ujë.
20. Në kam nge, mund të shkoj të shikoj xhaxhanë.
21. Një shtëpi e mirë kushton shumë para.
22. Kafeneja s'ka kafe.
23. Kur kam të ftohtë, s'jam aq mirë.
24. Shkoj në postë të blej raki.
25. Rruga e pazarit shkon nga pazari.

CONVERSATIONS AND QUESTIONS. 6

Conversation 1. Hasán goes into a restaurant where Alí is a waiter.

Aliu: Urdhëroni.
Hasani: Sillni mish me domate dhe ca fasule.
Aliu: Mirë, dhe ç'dëshironi të pini?
Hasani: Një çaj ju lutem.
Aliu: Më vjen keq. S'kemi çaj. Po kemi kafe, raki, dhe qumësht.
Hasani: Një raki dhe pak ujë. Sa kushton?
Aliu: Një lek e një çerek.

Questions:

Ku është Hasani?
Çfarë do të pijë?
Sa para kushton?

Conversation 2. Mimi asks directions from Kólë.

Mimi: Mund të më thuash ku është kafeneja?
Kola: Pse jo? Eja, të shpie unë.
Mimi: E njihni Zotin Vasil Xheka?
Kola: Po, ai është miku im.
Mimi: Unë e kërkoj.
Kola: Ai s'është këtu. Ndoshta është në shtëpi.
Mimi: Nuk besoj. Isha atje në orën dhjetë.

Questions:

Ku po shkojnë Mimi dhe Kola?
Kola e njeh atë?
Pse do të shohë Mimi Vasilin?
Kur ishte Mimi në shtëpinë e Vasilit?

Conversation 3. Two girls, Drita and Liria meet on the street.

Drita: Ej Liri! Ku po shkon?
Liria: Do të shkoj nga posta. Do të vish?
Drita: Edhe unë do të vij andej. Do të vete në spital.
Liria: Pse? Ç'kemi?
Drita: Vëllai im është sëmurë.
Liria: Ç'ka?
Drita: Doktori tha se ka të ftohtë.

Questions:

Ku shkon Liria?
Dhe Drita ku shkon?
Cili është në spital?
Çfarë ka ai?

Conversation 4. Thimi meets some children.

Thimi: Cilët janë këta fëmijë?
Agimi: Ky është djali im i vogël. Dhe kjo është mbesa ime.
Thimi: Sa vjeç është ky?
Agimi: Është dymbëdhjetë vjeç e gjysmë.
Thimi: Vajza vete në skollë?
Agimi: Jo, është vetëm pesë vjeç.
Thimi: Në ç'shkollë vete djali?
Agimi: Ai shkon në shkollën afër xhamisë.

Questions:

Sa fëmijë janë?
Sa vjeç është djali?
Vete në shkollë ai?
Pse vajza s'vete në shkollë?
Ku është shkolla?

Conversation 5. The subject gets around to the weather.

Lazari: Mirëmëngjesi Sotir. Sot është kohë e mirë.
Sotiri: Po, po bën pak nxehtë. Kurse mbrëmë ra shi i madh.
Lazari: Dhe në mesnatë ra breshër.
Sotiri: Ej, shiko retë! Po vijnë.
Lazari: Besoj se natën do të bjerë prapë shi.
Sotiri: Më vjen keq. Nesër në mëngjes do të vijë gjyshi nga Tomori.

Questions:

Si bën koha sot?
Si ishte dje koha?

Kur ra breshër?
Ç'beson Lazari? Nga vjen dhe kur vjen gjyshi?

Conversation 6. Two friends meet in the country.

Aliu: Ej Amet! Ka ditë që s'të kam parë.
Idrizi: Isha me familjen e xhaxhait në Berat.
Aliu: Pse?
Idrizi: Kisha pak punë atje. Dhe pasnesër do të shkoj prapë me gruan.
Aliu: Edhe unë do të vete. Dua të blej mish dhe raki.
Idrizi: Po të duash, i blej unë.
Aliu: Jo, të falemnderit. Duhet të shoh edhe një mik.
Idrizi: Si të duash.

Questions:

Ku ishte Idrizi?
Pse?
Kur shkon prapë Idrizi?
Po Aliu, ç'do në Berat.

Conversation 7. Kadri introduces John to his family in Prishtina.

Kadriu: Xhan, kjo është nëna, dhe ajo motra ime.
Xhani: Gëzohem t'ju njoh.
Nëna: Mirë se erdhët në shtëpinë tonë.
Xhani: Mirë se ju gjeta zonjë.
Kadriu: Xhani vjen nga Amerika.
Motra: Nga ç'vend i Amerikës je?
Xhani: Banoj në veri, afër Detroit.
Kadriu: Kurse daiu im banon në Amerikën e jugut.
Xhani: Ai është i martuar?
Nëna: Po, ka katër djem dhe dy vajza.

Questions:

Ç'bën Kadriu?
Nga është Xhani?
Nëna e Kadriu ka vëllezër?
Në ç'vend banon?
Sa fëmijë ka ai?

GETTING THE DETAILS RIGHT 6

6.A Nominative Singular Definite

Supply the proper form for the nominative singular definite case of the words in parentheses below. Practice saying the whole sentence in its entirety.

1. (Vëlla) im është në shtëpi. Example: Vëllai im është në shtëpi.
2. (Dyqan) yt është afër pazarit.
3. (Mik) dhe (grua) e tij erdhën mbrëmë.
4. (Doktor) qëndron ditën në spital.
5. (Shtëpi) ime ka tri dyer.
6. (Bir) i saj kërkon ca bukë.
7. Në anën e djathtë është (dyqan).
8. (Nxënës) i mirë punon gjithnjë në shkollë.
9. Ku banon (gjyshe) jote?
10. (Kunat) im ishte avokat kut ishte në Tiranë.

6.B Accusative Singular Definite

Supply the proper form for the accusative singular definite case of the words in parentheses. Practice saying the whole sentence.

1. E shoh (furrxhi) atje. Example: E shoh furrxhiun atje.
2. Ai banon me (xhaxha) e tij në Korçë.
3. E njihni (djalë) e saj?
4. Do ta blejnë (dyqan) tonë?
5. E njoh (miku) e Agimit.
6. Dëshiroj të shoh (pazar) këtu.
7. Do të shkojmë në (shtëpi) tonë.
8. E kam parë (vajzë) e furrxhiut.
9. Do të vete në (rrugë) e xhamisë.
10. (Teto) e saj do ta takojmë nesër.

6.C Dative Singular Definite

This time use the appropriate form for the dative singular definite case of the words between parentheses. Again, say the whole sentence out loud.

1. Ata banojnë afër (duhanxhi). Example: Ata banojnë afër duhanxhiut.
2. Drita punon për avokatin pranë (lum).
3. Babai është prapa (dyqan) atje.
4. Shko drejt (shkollë), e kthehu majtas.
5. Doktori është larg (spital).
6. Ky dyqan është i (djalë) tonë.
7. Ajo është vajza e (oficer).
8. Ato shtëpi janë pranë (kishë).
9. Kunata ime banon afër (Korçë).
10. Cili është ai prapa (nënë) sonë?

6.D Plural Noun Stems

Form the plural stem of the noun given between parentheses and say the whole sentence thus formed.

1. I njoh mirë ata (fëmijë). Example: I njoh mirë ata fëmijë.
2. Këta janë katër (shqiptar) nga Gjirokastra.
3. Ata janë (mesues) në shkollën e mesme.
4. Ju jeni (njeri) të mirë.
5. Ai ka dy (djalë) e tetë (vajzë).
6. Dua të blej shumë (gjë) në pazar.
7. Në Shqipëri ka shumë (mal) të mëdha.
8. Aliu dhe Tomori janë (furrxhi).
9. Ato (grua) kanë (burrë) në Berat.
10. Unë kam gjashtë (nip) dhe tri (mbesë).

6.E Present Tense.

Use the appropriate present tense form of the verb whose citation form appears between parentheses. This form will correspond in person and number with the pronoun found in the body of the sentence.

1. Unë (kërkoj) duhan për babanë. Example: Unë kërkoj duhan...
2. Ç'(dëshiroj) të pish ti?
3. Ju do të (vij) nesër?
4. Ata (them) "mirëdita" ç'do ditë.
5. Ai po (punoj) në spital.
6. Ato (jam) në shtëpinë tonë.

7. Ne (banoj) afër shqerxhiut.
8. Ajo (banoj) me xhaxhanë e saj.
9. Ky djalë (kam) të ftohtë.
10. Ti (shkoj) djathtas?

6.F Second Person Singular Subjunctive.

For the verb indicated in parenthese, give the second person singular subjunctive form.

1. Do të (ha) me mua në kafene? Example: Do të hash me mua..?
2. Mund të më (kuptoj) kur flas kështu?
3. Të lutem, mund të më (them) ku është spitali?
4. Unë gëzohem që të (mësoj) shumë.
5. Dëshiroj të (vij) me mua në kafene.
6. Do të (blej) gjë këtu?
7. Ç'beson të (bëj) kur s'jam këtu?
8. Duhet të (punoj) nesër.
9. Mund të më (ndihmoj) pak?
10. Si të (dua).
11. Nesër do të (shkoj) të (shikoj) xhaminë.

6.G Adjectival Particle

Supply the proper form of the adjectival particle for the blanks in the following sentences.

1. Ky është shumë ___ keq. Example: Ky është shumë i keq.
2. Djali im ___ madh vete në shkollë.
3. Vajza ___ madhe është ___ martuar.
4. Mbesa e saj është shumë ___ mirë.
5. Dera e shtëpisë është ___ madhe.
6. Në mëngjes do të bëjë ditë ___ mirë.
7. Ajo është ___ bukur.
8. Sot është koha ___ keqe.
9. Vëllai im është ___ martuar.
10. Unë jam djali ___ vogël.

6.H Nouns after Prepositions

Use the correct case form of the noun after the prepositions in the following sentences.

1. Dua të shkoj me (Dritë). Example: Dua të shkoj me Dritën.
2. Ajo banon praë (kishë).
3. Nipi është në (shtëpi) tonë.
4. Posta është prapa (kinema).
5. Dyqani është larg (xhami).
6. Besoj se djali (yt) është në (postë).
7. Shtëpia (jonë) është afër (furrxhi).
8. Këta burra po shkojnë në (rrugë) e pazarit.
9. Nëna jote të pret pranë (spital).
10. Ky punon për (kunat) e tij.

6.I Pronominal Clitics

Give the proper forms of the pronominal clitic corresponding to the pronoun given between parentheses.

1. Nuk (ajo) gjejmë atë. Example: Nuk e gjejmë atë.
2. S' (ata) kemi në shtëpi.
3. Po (ai) kërkoj babanë.
4. Kur do të (unë) takosh?

5. Ai (ti) pret në kishë.
6. Babai im (këto) kishte parë dje.
7. Mund të (ne) ndihmoni nesër?
8. Dua t' (ju) ndihmoj në kam nge.
9. Pse (ato) pyet? S'dinë hiç.
10. Duhet t' (këta) shikoj pasnesër.

6.J Object Pronoun

Supply the full forms of the object pronouns for the English word or words between parentheses.

1. Më kupton (me)? Example: Më kupton mua?
2. E doni (this one)?
3. I njeh mirë (these masculine ones).
4. Zonja Frashëri po shkon me (us).
5. Ne qëndrojmë me (that one).
6. Nuk do të vij nesër me (you/sg).
7. (Us) na quajnë toskë.
8. Dua t'ju ndihmoj (you/pl).
9. Shoku im do të vijë me (those feminine ones).
10. Duhet të ble duhan për (those masculine ones).

CONVERSATION OUTLINES 6

1. Arriving in Pejë (city in Kosovo, Yugoslavia)

You and a friend have arrived in Pejë. You say "At last we're in Kosovo". He asks why you are speaking Albanian, and adds "Don't you know English?" You reply, "Yes, I speak English, but when we are in Kosovo, we must speak Albanian." He says, "Okay, let's speak with that Albanian; I want to eat, and perhaps he knows where a good restaurant is."

You walk up to the Albanian and ask if he can tell you where a restaurant is. The man answers that he doesn't know.

Your friend asks another man the same thing. He replies that there is a big restaurant straight ahead. You say you don't understand him. He tells you to come along, he will take you himself.

As you are walking he asks where you are from. You tell him that you are Americans from California. He says he wants to go to America sometime. Two of his brothers are there. He says that you speak Albanian very well. You reply that you studied it a little in school.

Finally he points and says, "Look, there is the restaurant on your left." You thank him and everyone says goodbye.

2. At a restaurant.

You and your friend go into the rstaurant. A waiter comes up and says "Good day". You return the greeting and he tells you to step inside. He asks what you would like. You ask what they have, and he names several items such as meat, fish, beans, potatoes. You order. Then he asks your friend what he wants, and he orders, too.

The waiter asks you both what you want to drink. You ask for milk. The waiter says he's sorry but they don't have milk today. But they do have raki, tea, and coffee. You tell him to bring you coffee. Your friend says he just wants a little water.

The waiter brings the food. You tell him you want a pack of cigarettes. He says they don't have tobacco, but there is a store near the restaurant with a tobacconist.

You ask how much it costs. He says eighteen leks. He thanks you as you pay.

3. Getting acquainted.

You are walking alone. You want to speak to someone, so you talk to a young Albanian. You bid him "Good evening" and he replies. Then you tell him your name and add that you are American. He is glad to know you, and tells you his name is Hasan. He asks where you are staying here in Pejë. You reply that you are staying with a companion in a house in the market-place.

He asks what kind of work you do. You reply that you aren't working now. You ask what he does, and he says he goes to school. He wants to become a lawyer and live in Skoplje (**Shkup**). You ask where Skoplje is, and he answers that it is in the south.

While you are talking, a friend of Hasan, Ali, comes up. They ask each other how they are, and then Hasan introduces you to Ali. Hasan tells you that Ali is a baker, and tells Ali that you are an American. Ali says that he knows a little English. He studied it in high school.

You offer them cigarettes (tobacco), and they accept with thanks.

Hasan asks Ali where he is going. Ali says to the coffeehouse nearby. He says that they have good coffee. He asks you both to come with him. Hasan says certainly. You thank him, but say you are going home. You say goodbye and leave.

4. Passing the time with Mehmet.

You and Mehmet are talking. You comment on the fine day. Mehmet agrees that it is nice now, but in the morning it was very bad. It rained a lot, but now the clouds are going away. Mehmet asks if you think it will rain in the afternoon. You answer no, and ask why. He replies that he has to go see his uncle and aunt (on his father's side). He says they don't live here in Pejë. They live in the mountains. You ask if it's far from here. He says it's about three hours away.

You ask Mehmet if his uncle has any sons. He says yes, he has two. The oldest is a soldier and the other is a doctor in the hospital in Mitrovica.

Mehmet ask you if you would like to come with him now to his house. You say yes.

5. About your family.

Discuss your family with someone as much as you can in Albanian. Ask relevant questions, and answer them according to the facts. Make the conversation real. Ask about mothers, fathers, sisters, and brothers, and about being married and the in-laws. Find out their names, where they are living, what work they do. Bring in other relatives, too, such as aunts and uncles.

6. Try other conversations of your own devising.

Unit 7

Getting A Room

Bob has just come to Prishtina by bus. He is talking with Skënder, a fellow passenger.

Bob

ka — there is, there are (literally: "it has")

ndonjë — any, some
këtéj — around here (in this direction)

A ka ndonjë hotel këtej? — Is there a hotel around here?

Skëndér

hotéle — hotels
Po, ka dy hotele. — Yes, there are two hotels.

i njóhur — known
i njóhuri — the known one (masc.)
më i njóhuri — the best known one
Kosóvë — Kosovo
Më i njohuri në Kosovë është Bozhuri. — The best known one in Kosovo is the Bozhur.

Bob

i shtrénjtë — expensive
A është i shtrenjtë? — Is it expensive?

Skëndér

jo aq shúmë — not so much
shumë i shtrénjtë — very expensive
Jo aq shumë i shtrenjtë. — Not so very expensive.

Bob

i zënë — busy (literally: "taken")
tashtí — now
tashti për tashtí — right now ("now for now")
A je i zënë tashti për tashti? — Are you busy right now?

Skëndér

i lírë — free, unoccupied
Jo, jam i lirë. — No, I'm free.

Bob

fort — extremely, very
qytét, -i, -e — city
Nuk e njoh fort mirë qytetin. — I don't know the city very well.

përcjéll — accompany (CF)
A më përcjell? — Will you go with me? ("Do you accompany me?")

Skëndér

gjithë	all
qejf	pleasure
Me gjithë qejf.	With (all) pleasure.

Skënder takes Bob to the hotel and then leaves.

Bob

dhómë, -a, -a	room
bosh	empty
Keni ndonjë dhomë bosh?	Do you have any empty room(s)?

Hotelxhi (Innkeeper)

óse *or* o	or
Për një o për dy?	For one (person) or two?

Bob

vétëm	alone
Jam vetëm.	I'm alone.

Hotelxhi

urdhëróni	if you please (literally: "command!")
Urdhëróni me mua ju lutem.	Come with me please!
tregój	show (CF)
ju tregój	(I) show to you (pl.)
jua tregój	(I) show it to you (pl.)
Jua tregoj unë.	I'll show it to you myself.

Bob

dritáre, -ja	window
Sa dritare ka?	How many windows does it have?

Hotelxhi

Dy.	Two.
njëra	the one (feminine)
shikój	see, look at (CF)
lindje, -ja	east
Njëra shikon qytetin nga ana e lindjes--	One looks out on the city towards the east--
tjétër, -a, të tjéra	other one (feminine)
minaré -ja, -e	minaret
--dhe tjetra minarenë e xhamisë.	--and the other the minaret of the mosque.

They reach the room.

Hotelxhi

pëlqéj	like, please (CF)
pëlqéni	(you/pl) like
A e pëlqeni?	Do you like it?
më pëlqén	(it) pleases me
Po, më pëlqén.	Yes I do.
lëshój	let go, rent out (CF)
nátën	per night

Sa e lëshoni natën?
How much do you rent it for per night?

Hotelxhi

Dyqind e njëzet e pesë dinarë.
Two hundred and twenty-five dinars.

Bob

besój
(I) suppose (literally: "I believe")

se
that

i ngróhtë
warm

Besoj se ka ujë të ngrohtë në dhomë.
I suppose that there's warm water in (the) room.

Hotelxhi

Gjithnjë.
Always.

Bob

atëhérë
then

vij
(I) come

sónte
this evening, tonight

Mirë, atëherë po vij sonte.
All right, then I'm coming this evening.

jap
give (CF)

më jépni
(you pl) give to me

çélës, -i, -a
key

Më jepni çelësin, ju lutem?
Would you give me the key please?

na
take it! (said when offering something by hand)

Na, urdhëroni.
Certainly, here.

pagúaj
pay (CF)

íki
leave, go away (CF)

íkni
(you/pl) go away

kur të íkni
whenever you/pl go away

Dhe paguani kur të ikni.
And you pay when you leave.

Bob

brénda
inside (followed by dative)

brénda në
inside (followed by accusative)

Ka restorant brenda në hotel?
Is there (a) restaurant inside (the) hotel?

Hotelxhi

Po.
Yes.

Bob

i hápur
open

A është i hapur tashti?
Is it open now?

Hotelxhi

i mbýllur
closed

Jo, është i mbyllur.
No, it's closed.

hápet	(it) is opened, (it) opens (itself)
nga ora gjáshtë	from six o'clock
gjer	up till
gjer më	until (followed by accusative)
Hapet nga ora gjashtë gjer më nëntë.	It opens from six to nine o'clock.

Bob

ndónjë tjétër	some other, another
Ka ndonjë tjetër që është hapur tashti?	Is there another one that's open now?

Hotelxhi

përpósh	down, downstairs
përpósh në	down at (followed by accusative)
qóshe, -ja, -e	corner
Po, përposh në qoshe ka një.	Yes, down at the corner there's one.
ai	he, that one, that (masc.)
tjétër, -i, të tjérë	other one (masc.)
i lírë	cheap
më i lírë	cheaper
Ai tjetri është më i lirë.	That other one is cheaper.
mírëpo	however
ne	we
kémi	(we) have
búkë, -a, -ë	food
Mirëpo ne kemi bukë më të mirë.	But *we* have better food.

Bob

të prés	that (I) wait
do të prés	(I) will wait
Do të pres, falemnderit.	I'll wait, thanks.

Hotelxhi

nevójë, -a, -a	need
kam nevójë për	have need of
bíe	fall (CF)
i bíe	hit it (literally: "fall to it")
zíle, -ja, -	little bell
i bíe zíles	ring the bell ("hit to the bell")
i bíni zíles	ring (pl) the bell!
Në keni nevojë për gjëkafshë, i bini ziles.	If you need something ring the bell.

Bob

zgjoj	wake (someone) up (CF)
shpejt	soon, early, fast
Mund të më zgjoni shpejt në mëngjes?	Can you wake me early in (the) morning?

Hotelxhi

mos	don't
merák	worry
kam merák	be worried ("have worry")
këni	have! (pl)

89

Mos keni merak! Don't worry.
kujdésem (I) take care
Kujdesem unë. I'll take care (of it) myself.

HINTS ON PRONUNCIATION 7

7.A Practice 1: ll

To make the Albanian **ll** sound--not to be confused with the **l** described in Unit 2--the tongue is placed very much as for the *l* in English 'cool' or the *ll* in 'hall', but with the tip of the tongue touching the back of your upper front teeth and the back of the tongue held down. Notice the "darkened" effect of this consonant on the quality of the vowel which comes before or after it.

diéll sun
hamáll porter
përcjéll accompany
vëllá brother
sallátë salad
vëllézër brothers
i mbýllur closed
shkólla the school
sillmë bring to me!

The double symbol **th** represents a single, unitary sound: the same sound as *th* in English 'thing', 'thought', 'thigh', 'either', 'throw', 'moth'. Compare this sound with **dh** in Practice 3.

thúa (you/sg.) say
them (I) say
tha (he) said
gjithnjé always
e djáthta the right-hand one
gjithë all
djáthtas right(wards)
kthéhu turn!
e djathtë righthand

7.B Practice 3: dh.

The double symbol **dh** also represents a single, unitary sound: the sound of *th* in English 'that', 'them', 'thy', 'either', 'other', 'breathe'. Compare this with the **th** sound just discussed in Practice 2. Notice that between two vowels, **dh** is spoken with the tongue touching lightly the back of the upper front teeth, instead of with the tongue between the teeth as it would be in English.

dhe and
edhé and, also
të mëdhá big
i madh big
údhë way
érdhët (you/pl) came
urdhëróni command! (you/pl.)
kémi árdhur (we) have come
dhjétë ten

ANALYSIS 7

7.A The Alternative Particle a.

A ka ndonjë hotel këtej? Is there a hotel around here?
A është i shtrenjtë Is it expensive?
A je i zënë tashti? Are you busy now?
A më përcjell? Will you see me off?
A e pëlqeni? Do you like it?

The particle **a** is sometimes translated as 'whether', as an attempt to capture its function in signalling that a choice between alternatives is to be made. In general any question in Albanian that is expected to be answered by **po** 'yes' or **jo** 'no' in Albanian may be preceded by the particle **a**. We say "may be" because some speakers rarely use **a** for this purpose, some frequently use it, and some use it only when a confirmatory "yes" is expected.

7.B Formation of Command Forms

Compare the form of a verb used in giving an ordinary command to a singular second person with one used in giving ordinary commands to several persons or polite commands to a single person.

Singular		Plural
shko	go!	**shkóni**
ki	have!	**kîni**
shikó	look!	**shikóni**
rri	stay!, remain!	**rrîni**
hájde	come on!	**hájdeni**
sill	bring!	**sîllni**

Plural command forms are almost always the same as the plural second person form of the present tense of a verb. The singular command generally has the form of a plural minus the suffix **-ni**. For some verbs, special singular command forms are used. For instance, compare:

Singular		Plural
fol	speak!	**flisni**
bjer	fall!	**bini**

Negative commands are given by putting **mos** 'don't' before the command form of the verb. Here are two examples of such negative commands:

Mos shkoni atje!	Don't go there!
Mos ki merak!	Don't worry!

7.C Comparative Forms of Adjectives and Adverbs

Adjectives	Adverbs
i lirë cheap, free	**vonë** late
më i lirë cheaper, more free	**më vonë** later
i mirë good	**mirë** well
më i mirë better	**më mirë** better

The particle **më** 'more' is used with both adjectives and adverbs to perform the same function as *more* or the *-er* suffix in English words. Notice that with adjectives it precedes the adjectival particle, and that its **-ë** is not usually dropped by most speakers, although some speakers do drop it and do say **m'i lir'**, for instance.

The function of **më** 'more' is parallel to that of a number of adverbs of degree or quantity, such as **shumë** 'much, many, very', **pak** 'little, slightly', or **fort** 'extremely'.

7.D Adjectives used as Nouns

Adjectives can be used as nouns, with the meaning "one having the quality expressed by the adjective". Depending on whether the referent is masculine or feminine the suffixes will have the typical masculine forms or the typical feminine ones.

I pari është aviator.
The first (brother) is an aviator.

Më i njohuri është Bozhuri.
The best known (hotel) is the Bozhur.

E madhja vete në shkollë.
The oldest (girl) goes to school.

Notice that the form of the adjectival particle in this use of adjectives depends on the gender of the referent, just as it does for the ordinary use of adjectives. In the nominative singular the adjectival particle has the form **i** for masculine referents and **e** for feminine referents. We will later see that in most other instances it has the form **të**.

7.E Dropping of -ë before Vowel Suffixes

tjétër	other (masculine or feminine)
tjétri	the other (masculine)
tjétra	the other (feminine)
mótër	sister
mótra	the sister
émër	name
émri	the name
dímër	winter
dímri	the winter
e vógël	little (feminine)
e vógla	the little one (feminine)

Stems which end in **-ër** or **-ël** (as well as **-ërr**) lose the **-ë** before a suffix beginning in a vowel. Notice that these are the only consonant-ending citation form types that feminine stems have.

7.F Presentation of Word Forms

In this Unit and in following Units, as well as in standard dictionaries of Albanian, a shorthand method of presentation of forms is used to convey information about words.

A verb is generally given in its Citation Form (CF). In addition, if it has a form in a Dialogue which has not yet been explained by rules given in Analysis sections, that form is given on a separate line in the build-ups and a clue to its general meaning is given in English. The English version of the Albanian sentence helps show how that meaning is applied in a given instance.

A noun is given in its singular stem form followed by a comma and the definite nominative singular suffix of that noun, then another comma and the suffix used to form the plural stem. If the noun has a plural stem identical in form with the singular stem, a hyphen (-) alone indicates this after the second comma. If the noun has no plural, no second comma appears at all. If the plural stem is formed in some special way, this whole form is written in full.

Since for many nouns, different speakers may form a plural stem differently, the student should realize that the particular formation given for a noun here may not be the only possible one.

Adjectives are presented after the adjectival particle **i** in their masculine form, followed by a comma and the feminine form, if the latter differs from the masculine form. If the feminine form is given, it is preceded by the adjectival particle **e**.

The English clue to the meaning of a preposition also indicates the case (abbreviated between parentheses) required by the Albanian preposition.

A stress mark (') will be written only on items in the build-ups. Because native speakers will vary in where they place the phrase stresses in a sentence from one repetition to another, it is not possible to indicate the location of phrase stresses in the written representation of a particular Albanian sentence with predictive reliability.

7.G English Clues to Albanian Meanings

One of the important factors to keep in mind in learning a second language is the lack of necessary one-to-one correspondence between the meanings of a given word in one language to the meanings of "translating" words in the other language.

This can be illustrated by looking for English equivalent words for the Albanian words **pëlqén,** and **i lirë**.

93

The verb **pëlqén** corresponds both to *like*, in the sense of "be pleased by", and to *please*, in the sense of "give pleasure":

Unë e pëlqej shumë.	I like it very much.
Më pëlqen shumë ky qytet.	This city pleases me very much.

The adjective **i lirë** means not only "cheap", but also "free" in the sense of not imprisoned, and "free" in the sense of not busy.

Ky mish është pak i lirë.	This meat is rather cheap.
Në Amerikë çdo njeri është i lirë.	In America everyone is free.
Në orën katër jam i lirë.	I'm free at four o'clock.

7.H Use of Dative Case after Adjectival Particle.

nga ana e lindjes	towards the east (towards the direction of the east)
ç'vend i Shqipërisë	what part of Albania
Shqiptarët e veriut	the Albanians of the North

As indicated in Analysis 5.12 the genitive function is usually performed in Albanian by using the adjectival particle followed by a noun in the dative case (usually definite). Note especially that this construction is expressed in English both with a suffix -'s and with a preposition 'of': thus, both *George's house* and *house of George* are rendered

in Albanian by **shtëpia e Gjergjit.**

The form of the adjectival particle depends, as always, upon the referent, and not on the noun following it.

7.1 The Present Forms of the Verb **iki** *'leave, go away'*

	Singular	Plural
1st Person	**iki**	**ikim**
2nd Person	**ikën**	**ikni**
3rd Person	**ikën**	**ikin**

7.J

The verbs **jam** 'be' and **kam** 'have' are the only ones in the language with different first person singular forms depending on whether the subjunctive **të** precedes the verb or not. Corresponding to **jam** 'I am' and **kam** 'I have', there is **të jem** 'that I am' and **të kem** 'that I have'. The three special subjunctive forms of these two verbs follow:

	Singular	
1st Person	**të jem**	**të kem**
2nd Person	**të jesh**	**të kesh**
3rd Person	**të jetë**	**të ketë**

LISTENING IN 7

Arben and Agim talk about going fishing.

Agim: A mund të shkojmë të peshkojmë?
Arbéni: Tashti për tashti jam i zënë. Po mund të shkojmë nesër, shpejt në mëngjes.
Agim: Do të të zgjoj unë nesër.
Arbéni: S'ka nevojë. Më zgjon gruaja.
Agimi: Atëherë do të takohemi brenda kafenesë.
Arbéni: Jo, është e mbyllur në atë orë. Më mirë takohemi përpara hotelit. Unë do t'i bije ziles.

Yll looks for a restaurant.

Ýi!: Ej shok, a ka ndonjë restorant këtu?
Petríti: Këtu në këtë rrugë është një i mirë, dhe atje një tjetër më i mirë.
Ýll: Ku, në ç'vend?
Petríti: Në qoshe të rrugës, afër kishës.
Ýll: Janë shumë të shtrenjtë?
Petríti: Ky është i lirë, kurse ai tjetri në qoshe, është pak më i shtrenjtë.
Ýll: Ç'farë kanë për bukë?
Petríti: Njëri ka çdo gjë. Tjetrin nuk e di.
Ýll: Të falemnderit shumë.

Ali has moved to Tirana from the south.

Tomóri: Si ju pëlqen qyteti?
Alíu: Besoj se është më i bukuri qytet në veri.
Tomóri: Në ç'rrugë banoni?
Alíu: Banoj në rrugën përposh spitalit. Po dhoma nuk më

pëlqen.
Tomóri: Sa paguani për atë?
Alíu: Nuk është shumë e shtrenjtë. Po ka vetëm një dritare, dhe është pa diell.
Tomóri: Në shtëpinë tonë, kemi një dhomë të lirë. Po është pak larg nga qyteti.
Alíu: Dua të kërkoj një tjetër pranë shkollës.
Tomóri: Në dëshironi, mund të kujdesem edhe unë. Nesër do t'ju tregoj ku ka shtëpi me dhoma bosh.

Mimi and Koli discuss a trip from Berati.

Mimi: Dua të shkoj gjer në mal të Tomórit. Do të më përcjellësh?
Kóli: Nuk mund të vij. Kurse vëllai është i lirë.
Mimi: Mirë. Atëherë do të nisemi sonte.
Kóli: Nga ç'rrugë do të ikni?
Mimi: S'e di ç'rrugë është më e mirë. Ç'thua ti?
Koli: Mos ki merak! Vëllai im e di fort mirë rrugën. Shkon gjithnjë andej.

SUPPLEMENTARY VOCABULARY 7

Sa DRITARE ka?	How many	WINDOWS does it have?
trapéza		tables
karrige		chairs
dollápë		closets
shtréte		beds
llámba		lamps
qilima		rugs
sofra		low tables

Nga ana e LINDJES.	From the	EAST.
perendimit		west
veriut		north
júgut		south
jugperëndimit		southwest
veri-verilindjes		north-northeast

Sa e lëshoni NATËN?	How much is it per	NIGHT?
ditën		day
jávën		week
múajin		month
vitin		year

A është i SHTRENJTË?	Is it	EXPENSIVE?
lirë		cheap
madh		big
vógël		small
pástër		clean
ndýrë		dirty
rehátshëm		comfortable
keq		bad

95

Unit 8

Let's Eat

Agim and Arben go out to eat in Prishtina.

Agim

ha	eat (CF)
hámë	(we) eat
ha búkë	eat a meal ("eat bread")
Ku do të hamë bukë sonte?	Where shall we eat this evening?

Arbén

gjellëtóre, -ja, -	informal restaurant
stación, -i, -e	station
stación i autobúsëve	bus station
pranë stacionit të autobúsëve	next to the bus station
hëngra	(I) ate
dárkë, -a, -a	supper, dinner
jávë, -a, -	week
përpára	before
Në gjellëtoren pranë stacionit të autobusëve ku hëngra darkën dy javë përpara.	At the café next to the bus station where I had dinner two weeks ago.
gatúaj	cook, prepare (CF)
gjéllë, -a, -	food
shqiptáre	Albanian (feminine)
Gatuajnë vetëm gjelië shqiptare.	They make only Albanian dishes.

Agim

urí, -a	hunger
Unë kam uri.	I'm hungry ("I have hunger").
ty	you/sg (object form)
háhet	it tastes ("it is eaten")
të háhet	you have appetite ("it tastes for you")
Po ty, të hahet?	And do you have an appetite?

Arbén

hérët	early
drékë, -a, -a	lunch
Po, sot hëngra herët drekën.	Yes, today I ate (the) lunch early.

Agim

nxitóhesh	(you) hurry
kaq	this much, so much
Pse nxitohesh kaq?	Why are you in such a hurry?

Arbén

se	because
Se është vonë.	Because it's late.
më mírë të vémi	we'd better go ("better that we go")
shpejt	soon, fast
Më mirë të vemi shpéjt,	We'd better go soon,
pse	because
dúket	it seems
më dúket	it seems to me
mbyll	close
mbýllet	it closes ("it is closed")
pse më duket se mbyllet më nëntë pa një çerek.	because it seems to me that it closes at a quarter to nine.

Later at the restaurant.

Agim

qejf, -i, -e	fun, pleasure
kam qejf	(I) enjoy ("I have pleasure")
shishqebáp	charcoal-broiled (pieces of meat)
Kam qejf të ha shishqebap,	I have a yen for shishkebab, ("I enjoy to eat shishkebab")
fríkë, -a	fear
kam fríkë	be afraid
mos	not (with uncertainty)
mbarój	finish (CF)
është mbarúar	(it) has been finished
e kam frikë mos është mbaruar.	and I'm afraid that it might be all gone.

Arbén

mos éshtë?	isn't it?
lloj, -i, -e	kind, sort
míshi	of meat (ablative)
Shishqebap, mos është një lloj mishi?	Isn't shishkebab a kind of meat?

Agim

cópë, -a, -	piece
viç	calf
víçi	calf (ablative indefinite)
i njómë	wet, fresh
Po, copë mish viçi të njomë.	Yes, little pieces of fresh veal.

Arbén

zíej	boil (CF)
zíer	boiled
pjek	roast, bake, or broil (CF)
i pjékur	roasted, baked, or broiled
apó	or
I zier, apo i pjekur.	Boiled or broiled?

Agim

atý — there nearby
atý për atý — right there
píqet — it is broiled
Piqet aty për aty në zjarr. — It's broiled right over there in (the) fire.

porosít — order (CF)
Porosit dhe ti një! — You order one too!

provój — try (CF)
provó — try! (singular command)
provóje — try it!
njëhérë — once
Provoje njëherë! — Try it once!

i vërtétë — true
me të vërtétë — really ("with truth")
lezét — taste
i lezétshëm — tasty, delicious
Është me të vërtetë i lezetshëm. — It's really delicious.

Ali comes over to wait on them.

Agim

të pjékura — broiled (feminine plural)
Dy shishqebapë të pjekura mirë. — Two shishkababs, well done ("well-broiled").

Na vjen keq. — *Ali* We're sorry.

sápo — just as, just now
u mbarúa — it is finished
Sapo u mbarua. — It's just now all gone.

por — but
qengj, -i, -a — lamb
qéngji — lamb (ablative indefinite)
ka, -u, qe — steer
kắu — steer (ablative indefinite)
Por kemi mish qengji dhe mish kau të pjekur në furrë. — But we have lamb and beef ("meat of steer") baked in (the) oven.

púlë, -a, -a — *Agim* hen
oríz, -i — rice
Sillmë pulë të pjekur me oriz. — Bring me roast chicken with rice.

Tjetër gjë? — *Ali* Anything else ("other thing")?

hedh — *Agim* throw (CF)
hidh — throw! (singular command)
hídhi — throw to it
bizéle, -ja, - — pea

Hidhi dhe pak bizele! — Put in some peas, too!

Ali

i pírë — drunk
për të pírë — to drink
Për të pirë? — Something to drink?

bírrë, -a, -a (or -) — beer
vérë, -a, -a (or -) — wine
i kuq, e kúqe. — red
Kemi birrë e verë të kuqe. — We have beer and red wine.

Agim

gótë, -a, -a — glass
Një gotë verë. — A glass of wine.

Ali

ç'búkë — what kind of bread, what bread
i bárdhë — white
i zi, e zézë — black, dark
Ç' bukë doni, të bardhë apo të zezë? — What kind of bread do you want: white or dark?

Agim

çikë, -a, -a — little piece
gjálpë, -i — butter
Bukë të zezë dhe një çikë gjalpë. — Dark bread and a little bit of butter.

Ali

ç' urdhëróni — what you command
E ju zotëri, ç' urdhëroni? — And you sir, what would you like?

Arbén

dhe áq — so much
S'kam dhe aq uri. — I'm not that hungry.
sillmi — bring me them! (singular command)
vézë, -a, - — egg
i kúqur — reddened, fried
të kúqura — reddened, fried (feminine plural)
Sillmë dy vezë të kuqura! — Bring me two fried eggs!
djathë, -i, -ra — cheese
ullí, -ri, -nj — olive
kúpë, -a, -a — cup
kos, -i — yogurt
Dhe pak djathë me ullinj, dhe një kupë kos. — And a little cheese and olives, and a cup of yogurt.

Ali

ndonjë — any, anyone, some, someone
píje, -ja, - — beverage
Ndonjë pije? — Anything to drink?

Arbén

Jo jo. — No, unh-unh.

Ali brings the food and they eat.

Agim

amá	(expression of satisfaction)
ngópem	(I) stuff myself
u ngópa	(I) stuffed myself
Ama, u ngopa mirë sonte.	Boy, I really stuffed myself tonight.
mbaj	carry, hold, keep (CF)
mend	consciousness, mind
mbaj mend	remember ("keep mind")
i tíllë	such a
S'mbaj mend një darkë të tillë.	I don't remember (having) such a dinner.

Arbén

si thúa	what do you say ("how do you say")
marr	take (CF)
márrim	(we) take
nga një	one for each ("from one")
ëmbëlsirë, -a, -a	dessert ("sweetness")
Si thua, marrim nga një kafe, apo ndonjë ëmbëlsirë?	What do you say, shall we each have coffee, or some dessert?

Agim

pémë, -a, -	fruit, tree
Jo unë dua pemë.	No, I want (some) fruit.

Arbén

pýes	ask (CF)
pýet	ask!
pýete	ask him!
kánë	(they) have
Pyete, Agim, ç'pemë kanë!	Agim, ask him what kind of fruit they have!
merr	(you/sg) take
vesh, -i, -ë	ear
marr vesh	understand ("take ear")
se	than
Ti merr vesh shqip më mirë se unë.	You understand Albanian better than I do.

Agim (to Ali)

Ç'pemë keni?	What kind of fruit do you have?

Ali

rrush, -i, -	grape
móllë, -a, -	apple
dárdhë, -a, -	pear
pjépër, -i, -a	cantaloupe
i fréskët	fresh, cool
Kemi rrush, mollë, dardha, dhe pjepër të freskët.	We have grapes, apples, pears and fresh cantaloupe.

HINTS ON PRONUNCATION 8

8.A Practice 1: **h**

The letter **h** has some special characteristics in Albanian. In the first place, the combinations **sh**, **zh**, **th**, **dh**, and **xh** -- like the combinations *sh, th, ph, rh, and ch* in English -- represent single sounds and not combinations with an *h* sound.

Before a vowel **h** is pronounced like the *h* in English 'behave':

hájde come! **háni** eat! **duhán** tobacco
hamáll porter **kóha** the weather **dúhet** must

Before a consonant or at the end of a word **h** may be pronounced with that same sound or with a stronger sound, like that used for the German name *Bach* or the Scottish word *Loch*.

njoh I know **i ngróhtë** warm **kóhë** time
shoh I see **i ftóhtë** cold **ndihmój** I help

In general, **h** is pronounced more strongly by Gheg speakers (from the north) than by Tosk speakers (from the south), and more strongly when emphasizing the "correct" pronunciation of a word -- for example, when teaching it to a foreigner -- than in normal rapid speech. Many Tosk speakers pronounce the **h** only when it comes before an accented vowel; some Tosk speakers don't even pronounce it there, in their normal speech.

8.B Practice 2: **sh**

The double symbol **sh** represents a single unitary sound: the same sound as **sh** in English 'she':

shi rain **i shtrénjtë** expensive **shqip** Albanian
shko go! **gjëkáfshë** something **qumësht** milk
shtátë seven **i lezétshëm** tasty

8.C Practice 3: **xh**

The double symbol **xh** represents a single unitary sound: the same sound as the English *g* in 'gem' or the *j* in 'jam':

xhami mosque **hoxhë** Moslem priest **xhaxhá** uncle
xhep pocket **duhanxhi** tobacconist **furrxhi** baker

8.D Practice 4: **ç**

The symbol **ç** represents the sound of *ch* in English 'church':

çaj tea **çikë** little piece **çerek** quarter
çfarë what **vjeç** years of age **çelës** key
viç calf **ç'kemi** what we have

But before the sounds **b, d, g, gj, v, dh, z,** and **zh** -- those sounds in which the vocal cords vibrate to add to noise made by the rest of the vocal apparatus -- a **ç** or **ç'** is

pronounced the same as **xh** (in which the vocal cords are also vibrating):

ç'vend what place **ç'bukë** what bread **çdo** every
ç'doni what you want **ç'dhomë** what room

8.E Practice 5: Consonant Combinations

Languages differ as to which combinations of consonants they permit in particular positions in words. In both English and Albanian, for examples, the combination **pr** may start a word but may not end one. But in English *nd* may end a word (e.g. *land*) but not start one, while in Albanian, as you have seen, the same combination **nd** may both start and end a word (e.g. **ndihmoj** and **vend**). On the other hand **rl** may end a word in English (e.g. *curl*), but not in Albanian. Learning to pronounce combinations in a foreign language that are not permitted in your own language often requires considerable practice. Here are some words you have met in Albanian with consonant combinations that would be impossible in English:

Word Initial

çfarë	what	**shkurtój**	I shorten
djalë	boy	**dhjétë**	ten
kthéhu	turn!	**mbaj**	I hold
ndihmój	I help	**shpejt**	fast
pse	why	**shpirto**	match
shtátë	seven	**shqip**	in Albanian
shtrat	bed	**mbrëmje**	evening

shpresoj	I hope	**i shtrenjtë**	expensive
ftohtë	coldly	**ndreq**	I fix
nxitohemi	we hurry	**zgjoj**	I wake

Word Final

anglisht	in English
gjëkáfshë	something (when ë is silent)
i ftóhtë	cold (when ë is silent)
i shtrenjtë	expensive (when ë is silent)
e djathtë	right-hand (when ë is silent)

ANALYSIS 8

8.A Medio-passive Verb Forms

bëhem I become, I make myself, I am made
nxitóhesh you/sg hurry, you hurry yourself, you are rushed

bëhet he becomes, he makes himself, he is made
takóhemi we meet each other, we meet ourselves, we are met
nxitóheni you/pl hurry, you hurry one another, you are rushed
qúhen they call themselves, they are called, they call each other

The words above show the forms of the MEDIO-PASSIVE suffixes which occur after vowel stems. To summarize, these suffixes are:

	Singular	Plural
1st Person	**-hem**	**-hemi**
2nd Person	**-hesh**	**-heni**
3rd Person	**-het**	**-hen**

The **-h** in these suffixes is often pronounced very weakly or not at all. If the verb stem ends in a consonant, forms of the suffixes without **-h** are used.

	Singular	Plural
1st Person	**-em**	**-emi**
2nd Person	**-esh**	**-eni**
3rd Person	**-et**	**-en**

Examples of consonant stems with these suffixes are: **ngópem** 'I stuff myself', **dúkesh** 'you/sg appear', **mbýllet** 'it closes', **nisemi** 'we begin' ("we start ourselves"), **dúkeni** 'you/pl appear', **dúken** 'they appear'.

The use of these forms indicates that the activity of the verb is directed at the subject of the verb. Medio-passive forms, in contrast to ACTIVE forms, can be thought of as expressing to "do something to oneself", "have something done to oneself", "do something to one another", depending on the relevance to the context. Thus notice the difference between **takójmë** 'we meet (someone)' with an active, present tense suffix, and **takóhemi** 'we meet (each other)' with a medio- passive suffix; and between **bën** 'he makes, does' and **bëhet** 'he becomes, makes himself'.

Duhet të takojmë një mik. We have to meet a friend.
Kur do të takohemi? When shall we meet?
Ç'punë bën ai? What (work) does he do?
Ç'do të behet ai? What does he want to become (make himself)?

For a very few verbs only medio-passive forms exist. For instance, the verb **dúket** 'it appears' is not used except as a medio-passive. For most others, however, the same verb stem may take both medio-passive suffixes and active suffixes.

Below is a list of all the verbs which have appeared as medio-passives. The CF and medio-passive 3rd person singular forms are given with the meaning central to both between them. In the rest of this book, in referring to a medio-passive form of a verb, the 3rd person singular will always be the form cited: for example, **nxitóhet** 'he hurries', **takóhet** 'he is met', **bëhet** 'he becomes'. If not specified as medio-passive, a verb can be presumed to be active.

Med. Passive	Stem Meaning	CF
nxitóhet	hurry	**nxitój**
zhdúket	disappear	**zhduk**
háhet	eat	**ha**
njihet	acquaint	**njoh**
mbýllet	close	**mbyll**
hápet	open	**hap**
piqet	roast, bake, broil	**pjek**

ngópet	stuff	**ngop**
dúhet	want	**do**
gëzóhet	gladden	**gëzój**
kthéhet	turn, return	**kthej**
takóhet	meet	**takój**
lútet	pray	**lut**
dúket	appear	
fálet	forgive	**fal**
bëhet	make, do	**bëj**
qúhet	call, name	**qúaj**
niset	start	**nis**
kujdéset	take care	
mbaróhet	finish	**mbarój**

8.B Masculine Noun Stems with **-r** *Extension*

ulli	olive
ullíri	the olive
kushëri	cousin
kushëríri	the cousin
sy	eye
sýri	the eye
gju	knee
gjúri	the knee
dru	wood, tree
dru'	the wood, the tree
kërcú	tree-stump, log
kërcúri	the tree-stump, the log

There are a few (perhaps a dozen in all) masculine stems ending in stressed vowels (other than **-a**) which add an **-r-R to the stem before adding singular suffixes. The plural stem of most of these nouns is formed by adding -nj** to the present stem: **ulli** 'olive' **ullinj** 'olives', for example.

8.C Dative Indefinite Case

For masculine stems, the form used for the singular nominative definite is also used for the singular dative indefinite case; thus, the form **mishi** functions both as nominative definite and dative indefinite. Here are some examples:

	Singular		
	Nominative Indefinite	Nominative Definite	Dative Indefinite
calf	**viç**	**víçi**	**víçi**
ox	**ka**	**káu**	**káu**
lamb	**qengj**	**qéngji**	**qéngji**
boy	**djalë**	**djáli**	**djáli**
wood	**dru**	**drúri**	**drúri**
person	**njeri**	**njeriu**	**njeri**

The singular indefinite dative case may have the same uses as the definite dative, but note that in these uses the noun will generally be preceded by some indefinite quantifier like **një** 'a' or **ndonjë** 'some, any'. To review these uses:

1. With verbs to indicate the referent (including indirect object) of the verb--that is, someone or something involved in the action of the verb without being either its subject or its direct object:

Do t'i japë para një spitali. 'He is going to give money to a hospital.'

where **spitáli** is dative indefinite.

2. With the adjective particle to indicate the "genitive" function:

Kjo eshtë puna e ndonje djali. 'This is the work of some boy.'

where **djáli** is dative indefinite.

3. With certain prepositions:

Banoj afër një qyteti të madh. 'I live near a big city.'

where **qytéti** is dative indefinite.

In addition to these uses, a dative indefinite noun may also immediately follow another noun, serving in what are called *ablative* functions: In this use the case ending serves to attach the second noun to the first one, the way English *of* often does, to designate the species of the genus indicated by the first noun. Thus, **mish viçi** 'veal' means "meat of calf", **mish káu** 'beef' means "meat of steer", **lloj mishi** means "kind of meat", etc.

The dative definite case is never used in this function.

8.D Dative Indefinite Case: Feminine Singular Forms

The singular dative indefinite of feminine stems is formed by adding the suffix **-e**. For stems ending in **-ë** the combination becomes just **-e**: **vajzë** 'girl', **vájze** 'girl' (dative indefinite). To feminine stems ending in **-e** or **-a** the suffix has the form **-je**; some speakers then drop the final **-e** of the stem in pronunciation. A few examples will illustrate the forms:

	Singular		
	Nominative Indefinite	Nominative Definite	Dative Indefinite
mother	nënë	**nëna**	**nëne**
house	shtëpi	**shtëpia**	**shtëpie**
woman	grúa	**grúaja**	**grúaje**
coffee-house	kafené	**kafenéja**	**kafenéje**
restaurant	gjellëtóre	**gjellëtórja**	**gjellëtóreje**

The discussion of functions of this case for masculine stems applies equally well to feminine ones.

8.E Adjective Stem Forms

It was stated in an earlier Analysis that most adjectives have only one stem form for singular referents, both masculine and feminine. For plural referents, however, a special adjective stem form is used when the referent is feminine. For most adjectives, this form consists of the feminine singular form + the suffix **-a**. Compare:

një vézë e kúqur 'a fried egg'
dy vézë të kúqura 'two fried eggs'

However, adjectives whose feminine singular stems end in **-e** have the same stem for the plural:

një shkóllë e mésme 'a high-school'
dy shkólla të mésme 'two high-schools'

As for **i kúqur** 'reddened, fried', so for **i miré** 'good' (feminine plural **të mira**), **i rëndë** 'heavy' (feminine plural **të rënda**) **i freskët** 'fresh, cool' (feminine plural **të freskëta**) and most other adjectives.

A few adjectives have special feminine plural forms not constructed like the ones above. From now on, these special forms will be cited following the singular form, following a comma.

Below are some of the adjectives with irregular feminine plural forms:

Feminine Singular		Feminine Plural
e mádhe	big	**të mëdhá**
e kéqe	bad	**të këqia**
e ré	new, young	**të réja**

An adjective with a masculine plural referent generally has the same form as with a masculine singular referent. Compare:

një búrrë i fórtë 'a strong man'
dy burra të fórtë 'two strong men'

However, when the referent is an inanimate thing, rather than a clearly male being, its plural often behaves like a feminine referent in respect to adjectives, even though the referent is a stem which takes clearly masculine suffixes. Compare:

shi, -u 'rain' (obviously masculine because of **-u** definite suffix)

but

shira të mëdhá 'big rains' (**mëdhá** is a feminine plural form) **shishqebáp, -i** 'shish kebab' (masculine)

but

dy shishqebápë të pjékura 'two broiled shish kebabs' (**pjékura** is a feminine plural form)

A very few adjectives have special forms for masculine plural referents. Here are four of them:

Masculine Singular		Masculine Plural
i mádh	big	të mëdhénj
i ri	young, new	të rinj
i vógël	small	të végjël
i zi	black	të zinj

8.F Participles

Ka ditë që s'ju kam PARË. It's been days since I've seen you.
Kemi ARDHUR nga Amerika We come from America. ("We have come from America.")
A është i HAPUR tashti? Is it open now? ("Is it opened now?")
Sillmë pulë të PJEKUR! 'Bring me roast chicken!' ("Bring me roasted chicken")
Ke mjaft për të NGRËNË? Do you have enough to eat?' ("for eating")?
Kam frikë mos është MBARUAR. 'I'm afraid that it might be all gone.'

The words capitalized in the Albanian sentences above are all participles. The first two sentences illustrate participles used immediately after some form of the verb **kam** 'have'. This use is similar to corresponding English constructions with *have* + participle--such as *I have seen, he has come, we have eaten,* etc. Thus, **kam ngrënë** corresponds to *I have eaten,* **kisha hapur** corresponds to *I had opened* **ke mbaruar** to *you have finished* **kanë pjekur** to *they have roasted.*

The next three sentences above illustrate the use of participles as adjectives. The last of these show how **për** + **të** + participle may correspond to the English construction *for* + verb + *-ing,* which is often equivalent to *to* + verb, as in *to eat, to live, to be,* etc.

The last of the examples in the list above shows the participle immediately after a form of **jam** 'be'. This construction may be interpreted here as yielding a resultant state or condition--a construction which is often translated in English as *all* + participle: *all gone, all eaten up, all finished, all tired out,* etc.

8.G Formation of Participles

There are two general rules for forming the participle from the CF stem, which will work for many verbs:

1: If the CF stem ends in a consonant, the suffix **-ur** is added to form the participle. Examples:

	CF	CF Stem	Participle
open	hap	**hap-**	**hápur**
closed	mbyll	**mbyll-**	**mbýllur**
roasted, baked	pjek	**pjek-**	**pjékur**
walked	eci	**ec-**	**écur**

2. If the CF stem ends in a vowel, the suffix **-rë** is added. If the vowel is **-o** (the commonest type in Albanian), this **-o** is replaced by **-úa-** when the **-r** is added. Examples:

	PSIF	Present Stem	Participle
drink	pi	**pi-**	**pirë**
do	bëj	**bë-**	**bërë**
buy	blej	**ble-**	**blérë**
finish	mbarój	**mbaró-**	**mbarúar**
work	punój	**punó-**	**punúar**
understand	kuptój	**kuptó-**	**kuptúar**

Many verbs have special participle forms, not formed from CF stems, however. Most of these participles end in either **-tur, -rur, -rë**, or **në**. Following is a list of the verbs whose participles are not predictable from the two general rules above, including all such verbs in the first 8 Units. In future units such unpredictable participles will be cited in the sentence build-ups after the CF.

	CF	Participle
want	dúa	**dáshur**
speak, talk	flas	**fólur**
be	jam	**qënë**
have	kam	**pásur**
say	them	**thënë**
come	vij	**árdhur**
turn, return	kthej	**kthyer**
find	gjej	**gjétur**
call, name	qúaj	**qúajtur**
go	vête	**vájtur**
eat	ha	**ngrënë**
give	jep	**dhënë**
see	shoh	**párë**
take, convey	shpie	**shpënë**
hold, keep, carry	mbaj	**mbájtur**
await, expect	pres	**prítur**
stay, remain	rri	**ndénjur**
fall	bie	**rënë**
aquaint	njoh	**njóhur**
know	di	**dítur**
please, like	pëlqéj	**pélqyer**
take	marr	**márrë**

8. The adjective **tjetër** 'other' is atypical, in that it is used without an adjectival particle when its referent is singular:

Ai tjetri është më i lirë. 'That other one (hotel) is cheaper.'

Kjo shtëpia tjetër ka tetë dritare. 'This other house has eight windows.'

With plural referents, however, the adjective is used with normal adjectival particles. Notice that the masculine plural form is **të tjerë** and the feminine plural form is **të tjera**:

Shumë burra të tjerë kanë para. 'Many other men have money.'

Pak gra të tjera ishin në kishë. 'Few other women were in church.'

LISTENING IN 8

1. Do you want to eat?

Ismaíli: Unë kam uri Mehmet. Kur do të hamë darkë?
Mehméti: Shkojmë tashti. Po ku do të hamë?
Ismaili: Ku të duash.
Mehmeti: Më hahet shishqebap. Hasani e gatuan shumë të lezetshëm.
Ismaili: Mirë, e provojmë. Atje mund të takojmë edhe kushërirën tim.

2. What'll you have?
Kamerieri: Mirëmbrëma. Ç'dëshironi zotërinj?
Agimi: Çfarë gjellë të mira keni sot?
Kamerieri: Kemi shumë lloje gjellë, ëmbëlsira dhe pemë të freskëta.
Agimi: Kam qejf të ha një byrek me djathë dhe pak kos.
Mehmeti: Mua sillmë ndonjë mish!
Kamerieri: A dëshironi mish qengji të pjekur në furrë? Është shumë i lezetshëm.
Mehmeti: Po. Hidhi oriz, dhe për të pirë një gotë verë të bardhë!
Agimi: Mua një birrë të freskët dhe ndonjë pemë.

3. What've you got?
Hysniu: Sonte kam shumë uri. Çfarë kemi për darkë?
Fatimeja: Kam pjekur ca copë mish qengji në zjarr.
Hysniu: A ka djathë të njomë?
Fatimeja: Ai djathë është mbaruar, por kam një tjetër lloj, djathë të thatë.
Hysniu: Më hahen më mirë dy vezë dhe kos me bukë misri.
Fatimeja: Çfarë pemë të hahet, dardhë o mollë?
Hysniu: Jo. Kam qejf të pi një kafe.

4. In the fruit store (pemëtóre)
Arbeni: Ej, Hysni, ç'pemë të freskëta kemi sot?
Hysniu: Çdo lloj zotëri. Rrush, dardha, mollë, pjepër.
Arbeni: Sa kushtojnë këto gjashtë mollë?
Hysniu: Tre lekë e gjysmë.
Arbeni: Dua dhe ca limonë. Sonte do të ha mish të pjekur në furrë.
Hysniu: Provoni të blini mish nga ky kasapi në qoshe. Ka mish qengji më të mirë.
Arbeni: Të falemnderit, do ta provoj tashti.

5. Ismail and Ullmar enter a restaurant.
Ismaili: Kam qejf të ha një pilaf.
Ullmari: Pilaf mos është një lloj orizi?
Ismaili: Po, oriz shumë i zier në ujë të ngrohtë.
Ullmari: A është i lezetshëm?
Ismaili: Shumë. Provoje! Besoj se do t'a pëlqesh shumë.
Kamerieri: Ç'dëshironi ju?
Ismaili: Dy pilafë dhe hidhi pak kos.
Kamerieri: Ndonjë gjë tjetër?
Ismaili: Ca pemë dhe një gotë limonadë.
Ullmari: Për mua një kupë ullinj me djathë, dhe një shishe birrë.

SUPPLEMENTARY VOCABULARY 8

...ku hëngra	**DARKËN.**	...where I ate	DINNER
	mëngjésin		breakfast
	drékën		lunch

...kemi mish	**QENGJI.**	...we have	LAMB
	lópe		tender beef ("cow")
	viçi		veal ("calf")
	dérri		pork ("pig")
	lépuri		rabbit
	dréri		venison ("deer")

Hidhi dhe pak	**BIZELE!**	Put in some PEAS, too!
	bámje	okra
	lákra	cabbage
	mashúrka	string beans
	fasúle	beans

...unë dua	**PEMË.**	...I want FRUIT.
	shalqi	watermelon
	pjéshkë	a peach
	portokálle	an orange
	kúmbulla	plums
	qershi	cherries

Kam qejf të ha	I feel like eating
SHISHQEBAP.	SHISH KEBAB.
súpë	soup
byrék	pastry filled with meat or cheese
bakllavá	sweet pastry filled with nuts

Unit 9

Getting Cleaned Up

In a hotel room in Prishtina.

Hysnîu

bḗrë	done (participle of bën 'do')
jam bḗrë	(I) have become
qeth	shear, cut hair (CF)
qéthur	shorn (participle)
për të qéthur	for shearing
Më duket se jam bërë për të qethur.	It seems to me I'm ready for a haircut ("I've become for shearing").

Kozmái

edhe únë	me too
rrúhet	shave oneself, be shaved (medio-passive)
Edhe unë dua të rruhem.	And I want a shave.
që	since, that
kam dý ditë që	it's been two days since I ("I have two days since")
rrúar	shaved (participle)
Kam dy ditë që s'jam rruar.	I haven't shaved for two days.
brisk, -u, brísqe	razor blade
A ke ndonjë brisk?	Do you happen to have a razor blade?

Hysniu

véte, -ja	self
S'kam me véte.	I don't have (any) with me ("with self").
harrój	forget (CF)
harróva	(I) forgot
Harrova të blej dje.	I forgot to buy (any) yesterday.

Kozmai

berbér, -i, -ë	barber
këtḗ	this (accusative)
Ti di ndonjë berber në këtë rrugë?	Do you happen to know (of) a barber on this street?

Hysniu

mbrápa	behind (followed by dative)
fabríkë, -a, -a	factory
Po, ka një prapa fabrikës.	Yes, there's one in back of the factory.

111

Kozmai

gáti	ready
A je gati të vemi?	Are you ready to go?

Hysniu

prit	wait! (singular command)
sa	as much, how much
laj	wash (CF)
láhet	wash oneself (medio-passive)
Prit një minutë sa të lahem.	Wait a minute till I get washed.

Kozmai

zbres	descend (CF)
póshtë	down, beneath
Atëherë do të zbres poshtë.	Then I'm going downstairs.
pres	(I) await, expect
përjashta *or* jashtë	out, outside (dative)
pórtë, -a	gate, main door
Të pres përjashta portës.	I'll wait for you outside of the main door.

Hysniu

shikó	look! (singular command)
pýet	ask! (singular command)
rrobaqépës, -i	tailor
për	for, about (followed by accusative)
Shiko, pyet për ndonjë rrobaqepës!	Hey, ask about a tailor!
ndreq	fix (CF)
pantallóna	pants (plural only)
pantallónat	the pants
Dua të ndreq pantallonat.	I want to fix (my) pants.

Later at the tailor's.

Hysniu

i múndur	possible
është e múndur	it is possible
qep	sew (CF)
ma qépni	(you/pl) sew it for me
xhep, -i, -e	pocket
A është e mundur të ma qepni pak xhepin?	Would it be possible to sew up my pocket a little? ("Is it possible to sew it for me a little the pocket?")

Rrobazepësi

për kur	for when, by when
i dóni	(you/pl) want them
Për kur i doni?	By when do you want them?

Hysniu

t'i mbaróni	that you/pl finish them
e hënë	Monday
për të hënën	for Monday, by Monday

A mund t'i mbaroni për të hënën? — Can you finish them by Monday?

Rrobaqepësi

mírë	okay
pas	after (followed by dative)
pasdréke	afternoon ("after lunch")
gjej	find (CF)

Mirë, pasdreke nga ora gjashtë do t'i gjeni gati. — Okay, you'll find them ready by six P.M.

Kozmai

pastrój	clean (CF)
rróbë, -a	cloth

Po ju, pastroni edhe rroba? — And do you clean clothes, too? ("But you, do you clean also clothes?")

Rrobazepësi

qep	(I) sew
hekurós	iron (CF)

Unë vetëm qep dhe hekuros rroba. — I only sew and press clothes.

ngjit	join (CF)
ngjítur	joined (participle)
ngjítur me	right next to (followed by accusative)
farmací, -a	pharmacy
rrobalárës	laundryman, laundry

Ngjitur me farmacinë është një rrobalarës. — Right next to the drug store is a laundry.

Kozmai

I lan mirë? — Do they do a good job? ("He washes them well?")

Rrobaqepësi

Shumë mirë. — Very good

dërgój	send (CF)
rróbat	the clothes
të mí	my (masculine plural)
të mía	my (feminine plural)
rróbat e mía	my clothes

Atje unë dërgoj edhe rrobat e mia. — I send my own clothes there.

Kozmai

akóma	still, yet

A është akoma i hapur në këtë orë? — Is he still open at this time?

Rrobazepësi

Po si jo. — Sure. ("But how no?")

tërë	whole, entire
tërë ditën	during the whole day

Është tërë ditën i hapur. — He's open all day.

Kozmai

pálë	pair
një pálë	a pair of
një palë rroba	a suit ("a pair of clothes")

pállto, -ja	coat
pallto e mádhe	overcoat ("big coat")
lárë	washed (participle)
për të lárë	for washing, to wash
Kam dy palë rroba, dhe një pallto të madhe për të larë.	I have two suits and an overcoat to clean.

Rrobaqepësi

bie	bring (CF)
bjer	bring! (singular command)
bjéri	bring them!
shpiem	(we) take, convey together
báshkë	
Bjeri këtu dhe pastaj i shpiem bashkë!	Bring them here and later we'll take them over together!

Later at the barber-shop

Hysniu

présim	(we) await
Duhet të presim shumë?	Do we have to wait long?

Berberi

çast	moment
Jo, një çast e jam me ju.	No, one moment and i'll be with you ("and I'm with you").

ul	lower, seat (CF)
úlet	lower oneself, sit (medio-passive)
úluni	sit! (plural command)
Urdhëroni, uluni!	Please sit down!
qéthet	be sheared, have a haircut (medio-passive)
qétheni	(you/pl) are sheared
Si doni të qetheni?	How do you want your hair cut?

Hysniu

merr	take! (singular command)
ánë, -a	side, direction
ánët	the sides
më mérr ánët	take my sides ("take the sides for me")
Më merr pak anët	Take a little off the sides,
shkurtój	shorten (CF)
shkurtó	shorten! (singular command)
shkurtómë	shorten for me!
flok, -u, -ë	hair
flókët	the hairs
dhe shkurtomë pak flokët,	and take some off the top ("shorten a little the hairs!"),
i gjátë	long
të gjáta	long (feminine plural)

se janë të gjata. — because it's ("they are") (too) long.

Berberi

mjékër, -a — beard
rrúani — (you/pl) shave
Po mjekrën, doni ta rruani? — And do you want a shave? ("And the beard, do you want to shave it?)

Hysniu

rrúar — shaved (participle)
Jo, është e rruar. — No thanks. ("No, it's shaved".")

ujdís — arrange, fix up (CF)
ujdísmë — fix up for me! (singular command)
mustáqe, -ja — moustache hair (plural=moustache)
Vetëm ujdismë pak mustaqet. — Just trim my moustache.

Berberi (as he finishes)

me shëndét — congratulations ("with health")
Me shëndet zotëri. — Okay, sir.
Tjetri! — Next! ("the other one!")

After they are both finished, they walk outside.

Kozmai

ndërrój — change (CF)
këmishë, -a — shirt
Dua të ndërroj këmishën. — I want to change my shirt,
' i ndýrë — dirty
Është e ndyrë. — It's dirty.

Hysniu

kam kóhë — have time
S'kemi kohë. — We don't have time.
pára or përpára — before
bánkë, -a — bank
Petriti po na pret para bankës. — Petrit is waiting for us in front of the bank.

At the bank.

Petriti

sahát, -i, -e — clock, watch, hour
Kam një sahat që po ju pres. — I've been waiting for you for an hour. ("I have an hour since I am awaiting you.")

Kozmai

ishim — (we) were
tek *or* te — at the place, to the place of (followed by nominative)
Na fal, ishim tek berberi. — Excuse us, we were at the barber's.

115

Hysniu

ndíej	sense (CF)
kolónjë, -a	perfume, cologne
tonë	our
Nuk ndien erën e kolonjës tonë?	Don't you smell the odor ("air") of our cologne?

Petriti

o	oh
O po.	Oh yeah.
dásmë, -a	wedding
Me shëndet e më dasmë!	Good for you! ("With health and at your wedding!" No good English equivalent; this phrase expresses warm congratulations)

HINTS ON PRONUNCATION 9

There is a contrast in Albanian, as there is in English, between certain consonants (called obstruents), made by obstructing the flow of air out of the mouth while the vocal cords are vibrating, and obstruents made without such vibration. The first kind are called VOICED and the second are called VOICELESS. Compare the Albanian voiced obstruents with their voiceless counterparts:

Voiced	**b**	**d**	**g**	**gj**	**v**	**dh**	**z**	**zh**	**xh**
Voiceless	**p**	**t**	**k**	**q**	**f**	**th**	**s**	**sh**	**ç**

The effect of "voicing" can be heard clearly by placing your hands tightly over your ears and pronouncing *sss* as in 'hiss'. You will hear only a very weak sound. Now repeat the action, but this time pronounce *zzz* as in 'his'. The loud buzzing you hear now is voicing.

In normal Tosk speech a voiceless obstruent may become voiced if a voiced obstruent follows directly without pause: thus the **ç** in **ç'doni** 'what do you want' may be voiced, and sound like **xh**; likewise, the **s** in **asgjë** 'nothing' may be voiced, and sound like **z**. Sometimes the voicing is not complete, and the resultant sound may begin voiceless, and end voiced.

On the other hand in normal Tosk speech a voiced obstruent may become voiceless at the end of a word, when this word is followed by a pause or by a voiceless obstruent. The devoicing may not be complete, so that final voiced obstruents may have a voiced beginning and voceless end.

9.A Practice 1.

Here are some more examples of voiceless obstruents in positions where they may be voiced:

Nuk di aSgjë.	I don't know anything.
Dua mish, por S'dua qepë.	I want meat, but I don't want onions.
Ç'doni të pini?	What do you want to drink?
C'bukë doni?	What kind of bread do you want?

9.B Practice 2.

And here are some examples of voiced obstruents in positions where they may be voiceless:

Djali im i maDH është në Amerikë.	My eldest son is in America.
Jo aq larG.	Not so far.
S'mbaj menD një darkë të tillë.	I don't remember such a dinner.

9.C Practice 3: **úa, ie, ye.**

Just as languages differ as to the combinations of consonants which occur in particular positions, they differ as to the combinations of vowels that may occur. In Albanian, the most common vowel combinations are **úa, ie,** and **ye**. Practice saying the following words, remembering that although the accent may be on the first vowel of the combination, the second vowel retains its full pronunciation:

úa		**ie/ye**			
múa	me	**bie**	I fall	**pyet**	ask!
grúa	woman	**diell**	sun	**tryezë**	table
e martúar	married	**ziej**	boil	**tryezën**	the table
gatúaj	I cook	**dielli**	the sun	**kthyer**	turned
dúam	we want	**shpie**	convey	**fyell**	flute
qúajnë	they call	**ndiej**	sense	**kryе**	head

When the accent is on the second vowel of the combination **ua** as in **skuádër** 'team', the **u** has much the same sound as English *w* as in 'watch'. Words that formerly were spelled with the combination **ie** are now spelled and pronounced **je** when the accent shifted to the **e**: **dje** 'yesterday', **të bjerë** 'that it fall', **vjedh** '(I) steal'.

ANALYSIS 9

9.A 1. Present Tense Forms of Consonant-stem Verbs

9.A.i Regular Stems

qeth shear, cut hair (CF)

qeth	**qéthim**
qeth	**qéthni**
qeth	**qéthin**

ndreq fix, repair (CF)

ndreq	**ndréqim**
ndreq	**ndréqni**
ndreq	**ndréqin**

qep sew (CF)

qep	**qépim**
qep	**qépni**
qep	**qépin**

hekurós iron (CF)

hekurós	**hekurósim**

117

hekuros	**hekurósni**
hekuros	**hekurósin**

ul seat (CF)

ul	**úlim**
ul	**úlni**
ul	**úlin**

ujdis arrange, fix (CF)

ujdis	**ujdisim**
ujdis	**ujdisni**
ujdis	**ujdisin**

The Citation Forms of all the verbs above end in consonants other than **-j** and thus the present tense stems of those verbs end in those same consonants. Present tense forms are constructed by adding the appropriate person suffixes to these stems. These person suffixes are:

	Singular	Plural
1st Person	**-Ø**	**-im**
2nd Person	**-Ø**	**-ni**
3rd Person	**-Ø**	**-in**

Notice that all the singular forms are identical with the CF. Notice also the similarity between the plural suffixes **-im, -ni**, and **-in**, and the corresponding suffixes used after vowel-stems **-jmë, -ni,** and **-jnë**.

9.A.ii **-s/-t** *Stems*

pret await, expect (CF)

pres	**présim**
pret	**pritni** or **prisni**
pret	**présin**

Most verbs whose CF ends in **-s** have **-t** rather than **-s** in the second and third person singular forms. In the second person plural, either consonant is possible.

Note that for all **-s/-t** stems, a stressed **-é** before the stem-final consonant always becomes **-i** in the second person plural.

9.A.iii Consonant Stems with Varying Stem Vowel

Besides the two general types of consonant stems described above, there are a very few special stems whose STEM VOWEL -- the vowel(s) immediately preceding the last consonant(s) of the stem -- is **-á** (or **-ó**) in some forms, **-é** in other forms, and **-i** in still other forms. For these verbs, the first person singular, first person plural, and third person plural forms have the alternant **-a** (or **-o**), the second and third person singular have **-e**, and the second person plural may have **-e** or **-i**. Following are the present tense forms of five very frequent verbs in Albanian:

marr take (CF)

marr	**márrim**

merr	**mérrni**
merr	**márrin**

njoh acquaint, know (CF)

njoh	**njóhim**
njeh	**njîhni**
njeh	**njóhin**

shoh see (CF)

shoh	**shóhim**
sheh	**shîhni**
sheh	**shóhin**

jap give (CF)

jap	**jápim**
jep	**jépni**
jep	**jápin**

flas speak (CF)

flas	**flásim**
flet	**flisni**
flet	**flásin**

Notice that the person suffixes are the same for these as for any other consonant stem verb.

9.B The Plural Definite Suffix -t

There is one definite suffix for the plural of all nouns.: **-t(ë)**. When this suffix is added to the plural stem the resultant form is used as both the *plural nominative definite* and the *plural ACCUSATIVE definite.* The final **(ë)** appears only if the vowel preceding the suffix is stressed.

Plural
Nominative and Accusative

Indefinite		Definite	
djem	boys	**djémtë**	the boys
rróba	clothes	**rróbat**	the clothes
pantallóna	pants	**pantallónat**	the pants
ánë	sides	**ánët**	the sides
flókë	hair(s)	**flókët**	the hair(s)
vájza	girls	**vájzat**	the girls
búrra	men	**búrrat**	the men
mále	mountains	**málet**	the mountains
mustáqe	moustache	**mustáqet**	the moustache
xhaxhallárë	uncles	**xhaxhallárët**	the uncles
duhanxhinj	tobacconists	**duhanxhinjtë**	the tobacconists

When a plural stem ends in **-ër, -s** or **-z** the vowel **-i** is inserted between the stem and the suffix to form the definite plural nominative and accusative:

Indefinite		Definite	
vëllézër	brothers	**vëllézërit**	the brothers
njérëz	people	**njérëzit**	the people
mësúes	teachers	**mësúesit**	the teachers

9.C Command Forms of Consonant Stems

As discussed earlier, the plural command form of a verb is the same as the second person plural form of the present tense. This applies to consonant-stem as well as vowel-stem verbs:

hápni	open! (plural command)
qéthni	cut hair! (plural command)
mérrni	take! (plural command)
ujdísni	fix up! (plural command)
prítni or **prísni**	wait! (plural command)
pýesni	ask! (plural command)

Now the singular command form is, as you know, usually the same as the plural form without the suffix **-ni**. This applies very well to consonant-stem verbs:

hap	open! (singular command)
qeth	cut hair! (singular vommand)
merr	take! (singular command)
ujdís	fix up! (singular command)

However, the singular command form of **-s/-t**-stem verbs always has **-t**, and never **-s** as the plural might have:

prit	wait! (singular command)
pýet	ask! (singular command)

The verb **flet** 'speak' has a normal plural command form **flisni** 'speak' but has a special singular command form **fol** 'speak!'.

9.D Pronominal Clitics in Commands.

Pronominal clitics may immediately precede or immediately follow the verb stem in commands. In plural commands the **-ni** suffix follows the pronominal clitic if there is one.

ujdís	fix up! (singular command)
ujdísmë	fix me up!
or **më ujdís**	fix me up!
ujdísni	fix up! (plural command)
ujdísmëni	fix me up!
or **më ujdísni**	fix me up!
shkurtó	shorten! (singular command)
shkurtómë	shorten (for) me!
or **më shkurtó**	shorten (for) me!
shkurtóni	shorten! (plural command)
shkurtómëni	shorten (for) me!
or **më shkurtóni**	shorten (for) me!

The pronominal clitic **më** may designate a direct or indirect object of the verb.

merr	take! (singular command)
mérre	take it!
mérrni	take! (plural command)

mérreni	take it!
provó	try! (singular command)
provóje	try it!
provóni	try! (plural command)
provójeni	try it!

The pronominal clitic **e** 'him, her, it', which designates a third person singular direct object, generally follows the stem in command forms. If the stem ends in a vowel, **-j-** is usually inserted between the stem and **-e**.

jep	give! (singular command)
na jep	give us!
or **jépna**	give us!
jépni	give! (plural command)
na jépni	give us!
or **jépnani**	give us!
ndihmó	help! (singular command)
na ndihmó	help us!
or **ndihmóna**	help us!
ndihmóni	help! (plural command)
na ndihmóni	help us!
or **ndihmónani**	help us!

The pronominal clitic **na** 'us' usually precedes the stem in command forms. For special effect, as when the speaker wishes to sound very polite, it may follow the stem.

ndreq	fix! (singular command)
ndréqi	fix them!
ndréqni	fix! (plural command)
ndréqini	fix them!
kẽrkó	seek! (singular command)
kẽrkóji	seek them!
kẽrkóni	seek! (plural command)
kẽrkójini	seek them!

The pronominal clitic **i** 'them' which designates a third person plural direct object, generally comes after the stem in command forms. After a vowel, **-j** is usually inserted.

9.E Singular Command Forms Ending in **-r**

bie	bring (CF)
bjer	bring! (singular command)
bini	bring! (plural command)

A verb whose CF ends in **-ie** or **-je** forms its singular command form by adding **-r** to the stem, first changing **-ie** into **-je**. The plural command form, however, is not affected in this way. We will later see other verbs that also add **-r** to form the singular command form.

9.F Medio-passive Command Forms

úlet	sit (medio-passive)
úlu	sit! (singular command)
úluni	sit! (plural command)
kthéhet	turn, return (medio-passive)
kthéhu	turn! return! (singular command)
kthéhuni	turn! return! (plural command)

Medio-passive command forms are formed with the suffix **-(h)u** placed directly after the stem. The **(h)** does not appear if the stem ends in a consonant.

9.G Days of the Week

e hḗnë, -a	Monday
e mártë, -a	Tuesday
e mërkúrë, -a	Wednesday
e énjte, -ja	Thursday
e prémte, -ja	Friday
e shtúnë, -a	Saturday
e diél, -a	Sunday

The names of the days of the week are adjectives in Albanian, with the feminine referent **ditë** 'day' understood, but usually not expressed. The accusative definite case form is used to express *on Monday, on Tuesday*, etc.:

të hḗnën	on Monday
të mártën	on Tuesday
të mërkúrën	on Wednesday
të énjten	on Thursday
të prémten	on Friday
të shtúnën	on Saturday
të diélën	on Sunday

9.H Dative Case after Adverbial Prepositions

përjáshta	out, outside
përjashta portës	outside the door
mbrápa	in back, behind
mbrapa fabrikës	behind the factory
drejt	straight, straight to
drejt xhamisë	straight to the mosque

A number of words may be used as both adverbs and as prepositions in Albanian. As prepositions they are followed by objects in the dative case.

LISTENING IN 9

1. Ali and his wife Drita prepare to go out.

Aliu: Duhet të lahem tashti.
Drita: Mirë, por s'kemi kohë. Është tre sahati.
Aliu: Pse, ku do shkojmë?
Drita: Petriti na pret para kinemasë.
Aliu: O, harrova se do të takohemi me atë. Atëherë bjer

të lutem, një palë çorapë të pastra.
Drita: Pse, do t'i ndërrosh këto?
Aliu: Po, janë të ndyra. Sillmë edhe këmishën e bardhë.
Drita: Ku është?
Aliu: Lart në dollap.

2. Hysni finds Petrit shaving.
Hysniu: A je gati Petrit?
Petriti: Prit një çast sa të rruhem!
Hysniu: Tashti rruhesh?
Petriti: Pse jo? Kam kohë?
Hysniu: Ti rruan mjekrën çdo mëngjes?
Petriti: Jo, çdo dy ditë.
Hysniu: Po për të qethur?
Petriti: Çdo tri javë.
Hysniu: Ku qethesh? Tek Thimiu?
Petriti: Jo, jo. Ai qeth shumë keq.
Hysniu: Po ku?
Petriti: Te berberi ngjitur me bankën.

3. Let's go to the tailor shop.
Koli: Mbrëmë isha tek rrobaqepësi.
Lluka: Pse? Po qepni rroba të tjera?
Koli: Jo, por do të ujdis xhaketën. Është e gjatë.
Lluka: Kur do të jetë gati?
Koli: Më tha se për të martën është gati.
Lluka: Në mëngjes apo pasdreke?
Koli: Besoj pasdreke. Pse?
Lluka: Se dua edhe unë të blej një palë pantallona.
Koli: Shkojmë bashkë nga ora katër të martën.
Lluka: Shumë mirë. Takohemi prapa kishës.

4. Where's your father?
Ullmari: Kam tërë mëngjesin që po të pres.
Petriti: Më fal, po kisha punë me babanë.
Ullmari: Kur shkon babai yt në Tiranë?
Petriti: Të mërkurën në mëngjes.
Ullmari: Të shtunën, ditën e pazarit, ai është këtu?
Petriti: Besoj se po. Pse?
Ullmari: Kam pak punë me atë.
Petriti: Atëherë mund ta gjesh të dielën tek kafeneja.
Ullmari: Jo, më mirë ta pres tashti.
Petriti: Tashti për tashti ai është i zënë në fabrikë.
Ullmari: Ulemi një çikë dhe e presim këtu.

SUPPLEMENTARY VOCABULARY 9

A ke	Do you have
BRISK?	a RAZOR BLADE?
fúrcë	a brush
furcë të dhémbëve	a tooth brush
furcë të rróbave	a clothes brush
kréhër	a comb
sapún	soap

Pyet për ndonjë	Ask about a
RROBAQEPËS.	TAILOR.
këpucár	shoemaker
kasáp	butcher
bakáll	grocer
sheqerxhi	candy-maker

kováç	blacksmith
samarxhi	saddle-maker

...ma qepni pak	...you sew up my
XHEPIN?	POCKET a little?
mḗngēn	cuff
qáfēzēn	collar
kópsēn	button
fanéllēn	sweater
blúzēn	blouse
fustánin	skirt, dress
çorápin	sock
xhakétēn	jacket
kēmishēn	shirt

A mund t'i mbaroni pēr	Can you finish them by
TḖ HḖNḖN	MONDAY
tē mártēn	Tuesday
tē mērkúrēn	Wednesday
tē énjten	Thursday
tē prémten	Friday
tē shtúnēn	Saturday
tē dielēn	Sunday

Unit 10

Seeing The City

Wilhelm and Johann are two Germans on a tour of Kosovo.

Wilhelm

múaj, -i, -	month
pothúaj	almost
Kemi një muaj pothuaj në Prishtinë.	We've been in Prishtina for almost a month. ("We have almost a month in Prishtina")
dal	emerge (CF)
dálim	(we) emerge
shëtís	stroll, tour (CF)
Dalim sot dhe shëtisim Prizrenin.	Let's go out today and take a look at Prizren.

Johann

véte	go (CF)
vémi	(we) go
márrim	(we) take, get
Vemi marrim dhe Agimin.	Let's go get Agim too.

Wilhelm

kush	who
Kush është Agimi?	Who is Agim?
i Alíut	of (the) Ali
Është vëllai i Aliut.	He's Ali's brother.
ndófta	probably, maybe
shpíe	take, convey (CF)
të shpjérë	that (he) takes (third person subjunctive)
Ndofta ai di ku të na shpjerë.	He probably knows where to take us.

Wilhelm

mirë thúa	you're right ("you say well")
të jétë	that (he) is (third person subjunctive)
Mirë thua, por ku do të jetë?	That's a good idea, but where can ("will")he be?

Johann

zakón, -i, -e	custom, habit
zakonísht	customarily, usually
rri	stay, remain (CF)
universitét, -i, -e	university
Zakonisht ai rri në universitet.	Usually he's at the university.

hérë, -a, -	time, occasion
njëhérë	one time, once
mbáse	perhaps
gjéjmë	(we) find
Vemi njëherë, mbase e gjejmë.	Let's go try, maybe we'll find him. ("We go once, perhaps we find him")

On the way to the university they meet Lazár.

	Johann
moré	hey! (familiar call to a man)
takój	meet (CF)
takúar	met (participle)
More Lazar, e ke takuar Agimin?	Hey Lazar, have you run into Agim?
	Lazar
kë	whom
Kam takuar kë?	Have I seen who?
	Johann
Agimin.	Agim.
	Lazar
shoh	see (CF)
páshë	(I) saw (past definite)
qëpárë	a little while ago, recently
Po, e pashë qëparë.	Yes, I saw him a little while ago.
shkónte	(he) went
po shkónte	(he) was going
konvíkt, -i, -e	dormitory, boarding school
Po shkonte nga konvikti.	He was walking towards the dormitory.
	Johann
cíli	who (masculine)
cílin	whom
Me cilin ishte?	Who was he with?
	Lazar
fjalóset	converse (medio-passive)
fjalósej	(he) conversed (past indefinite)
po fjalósej	he was conversing
disá	several
njérëz	people
Po fjalosej me disa njerëz.	He was talking with some people.

They find Agim in the dormitory.

126

Johann

kërkónim	(we) sought, we looked for (past indefinite)
po kërkónim	(we) were seeking
Po të kërkonim.	We were looking for you.
biem	(we) fall
i biem	(we) fall to it, we strike it
përqárk	all around (followed by dative)
i biem përqárk	(we) take a tour around it
Prizrénit	Prizren (singular dative definite)
i biem përqárk qytétit	(we) take a tour around the city
Duam t'i biem përqark Prizrenit.	We want to take a tour of Prizren.

Agim

hápur	opened, spread out (participle)
jo	no, not
fshat, -i, -ra	village
Prizreni është qytet i hapur shumë, jo një fshat.	Prizren is a spread-out city, not a village
lodh	fatigue (CF)
lódhet	get tired (medio-passive)
Kam frikë se do të lodheni.	I'm afraid that you'll get tired.

Johann

pushój	stop (CF)
çlodh	refresh (CF)
çlódhet	get rested (medio-passive)
Kur të lodhemi, pushojmë pak dhe çlodhemi.	When we get tired we will stop and rest. ("Whenever we get tired, we stop and we un-tire ourselves")

Agim agrees to accompany them and they take the bus to Prizren.

Agim

them	say, tell (CF)
them më mirë	I think it's better ("I say better")
thërrés	call , invite (CF)
thërrésim	(we) call
taksí, -a, -	taxi
Them më mirë të thërresim një taksi.	I think we'd better get a taxi.
kështú	in this way
shóhim	(we) see
bukurí, -a, -	beauty
Kështu mund të shohim dhe bukurinë e qytetit.	That way we can see the beauty of the city.

dëgjój	listen, hear (CF)
diçká	something
párë	first
më párë	earlier ("more first")

Dëgjoni, dua t'ju them diçka më parë.
Listen, I want to tell you something beforehand.

Johann

Çfarë? do të thúash?
What? you mean, you want to say

Ç'do të thuash?
What do you mean?

Agim

pres	await, expect (CF)
modérn	modern

Mos pritni gjëkafshë moderne.
Don't expect anything modern.

i vjétër	old

Prizréni është një qytet i vjetër.
Prizren is an old city.

Johann

i ri, e re	new
gjezdís	sightsee (CF)

I ri o i vjetër, ne duam ta gjezdisim.
New or old, we want to have a look at it. ("We want to sightsee it")

They walk together in search of a taxi.

Wilhelm

ej éj	hey hey!
cíla	who (feminine)
çúpë, -a, -a	girl
i búkur	beautiful, pretty
écën	(she) walks, goes
javásh	slowly

Ej ej, cila është ajo çupë e bukur, ajo që ecën javash?
Hey hey! who is that pretty girl, the one who's walking slowly?

E kam parë në Prishtinë.
I've seen her in Prishtina.

Agim

mësúes, -i, -	teacher (masculine)
mësúese, -ja, -	teacher (feminine)
fillóre	elementary, beginning
shkolla fillóre	the elementary school

Është mësuesja e shkollës fillore.
She's an elementary school teacher. ("She is the teacher of the elementary school")

Wilhelm

atá	they, those
cílët	who (masculine plural)

Po atá, cílët janë?
And who are they? ("But they, who are they?")

Agim

një, -ri	one (masculine)
fejój	affiance (CF)
fejóhet	get engaged (medio-passive)
fejúar	engaged (participle)
i fejúar, -i	fiance
e ëma	his *or* her *or* their mother

Një̇ri është i fejuari, dhe tjetra është e ëma. The man is her fiancé, and the woman is her mother ("The one is the fiancé, and the other is her mother")

Johann

zë	get, grab, take (CF)
zḗmë	(we) get

Le të shkojmë të zëmë një taksi. Let's go get a taxi.

They talk to a taxi driver (shofér)

Agim

kërkoj	ask for, seek (CF)

Sa kërkon për dy orë? How much do you want for two hours?

Shofer

shtatëdhjétë	seventy

Shtatëdhjetë e pesë dinarë. Seventy-five dinars.

Agim

si	like, as how
si shúmë	too much ("like much")

Pak si shumë. A little too much.

Shofer

shok, -u, -ë	comrade
çmim, -i, -e	price
i rrégullt	standard, regular

Më vjen keq shok, kemi çmime të rregullta. Sorry, comrade, we have standard rates.

Wilhelm

gájle	worry

S'ka gajle. It doesn't matter ("There isn't worry")

jep	give! (singular command)
jépi	give to him!
sa	as much, how much

Jepi sa kërkon! Give him what he's asking for! ("Give to him as much as he seeks")

Agim

shúmë	(too) much

Kushton shumë. It costs too much

Shofer

pra	then, now, well (unstressed particle)

Ejani pra.
Well, come on! ("Come then!")

hipi
mount, get on, get in (CF)

Hipni.
Get in!

gjashtëdhjétë
sixty

Gjashtëdhjetë dinarë.
Sixty dinars.

Agim

úlu
lower yourself! (singular command)

dhe pak
a little more

Ulu dhe pak!
Make it a little less! ("Get down a little!")

Shofer

Dyzét.
Forty.

Johann

bëj
make! do! (singular command)

çështje, -ja, -
issue

e bëj çështje
make it an issue

Mos e bëj çështje Agim!
Don't make an issue of it, Agim!

fjálë, -a, -
word

bëj fjálë
argue ("make words")

më
any more

Të lutem, mos bëj fjalë më!
Please don't argue any more!

Wilhelm

ikim
(we) leave, go

Eja të ikim.
Come on, let's go!

Po bëhet vonë.
It's getting late. ("It is becoming late")

HINTS ON PRONUNCATION 10

10.A Practice 1: c

The symbol **c** represents the voiceless obstruent that in English would be spelled *ts* as in 'cats'. In Albanian the sound is considered to be single and unitary; it may appear at the beginning, as well as at the end and in the middle of words, unlike English *ts*.

ca	some	écni	**walk**
cili	who	cópë	**piece**
cigáre	cigarette	oficér	**officer**
farmaci	pharmacy	përcjéll	**accompany**
polici	the policeman	ec	**walk!**
stación	station		

The symbol **x** represents the voiced obstruent that in English would be spelled *dz*. In Albanian the sound is considered to be unitary. It occurs in relatively few words and

is increasingly being replaced by **z**.

nxitóhemi	we hurry	**nxéhtë**	hot
xixë	spark	**xanxár**	unruly

10.B Practice 3: and **zh**

The double symbol **zh** represents a single unitary sound, the voiced counterpart of **sh**. It is the consonant heard in the middle of the English words 'pleasure', 'illusion', or 'azure'. In Albanian, unlike English, the sound **zh** may appear immediately before another voiced consonant.

zhúrmë	noise	**zhduken**	they disappear
zhápë	skin, rind	**zhvillój**	(I) develop
plázh	beach	**grazhd**	stable

ANALYSIS 10

10.A Subjunctive Present Form

You have seen that the subjunctive forms of a verb are those which follow (or may potentially follow) the subjunctive particle **të**. Further, you have learned that (except for the verbs **je** 'be' and **ke** 'have') there are only two distinctively subjunctive forms: the second and third persons singular present. You have learned that the second person subjunctive is formed by adding **-sh** (**-ësh** after consonant stems) to the CF stem of the verb. This section treats the formation of the third person subjunctive.

10.A.i Third Person Subjunctive Forms

	CF			*3rd person subjunctive*
A.	bëj	**do**	të bëjë	
	Do të bëjë ditë e mirë.			
	It will be a nice day.			
	mbaj	**keep**	të mbajë	
	Po të mbajë kështu, do të vete të peshkoj.			
	If it stays like this, I'm going fishing.			
	vij	**come**	të vijë	
	Mund të vijë dhe shoku im?			
	Can my buddy come too?			
	ha	**eat**	të hajë	
	Kali do të hajë.			
	The horse wants to eat.			
B.	*bie*	fall	*të bjerë*	
	Nesër do të bjerë shi.			
	Tomorrow it's going to rain.			
	shpie	convey	të shpjérë	
	Ai di ku të na shpjerë.			
	He knows where to take us.			
C.	*ndreq*	fix	*të ndreqë*	
	Duhet të ndreqë sahatin.			

He has to fix his watch.
jap give
Shpresoj të më japë punë.
I hope he gives me a job.
pres **await, expect** të présë
Ai mund të na presë.
He can wait for us.

D. *jam* be *të jétë*
Ku do të jetë?
Where will he be?
kam have të ketë
Mund të ketë një djalë të tillë.
He could have such a son.

A. For most vowel-stem verbs, their third person singular subjunctive forms are like the examples in A; that is, they are formed by adding **-jë** to the CF stem. B. Verbs whose CF ends in **-ie** or **-ë** as well as a few others whose CF ends in **-e**, form the third person singular subjunctive by adding **-rë** to the CF stem.

C. Consonant-stem verbs form the third person singular subjunctive by adding **-ë** to the CF.

D. You have already learned that the third person singular subjunctive forms of the verbs **je** 'be' and **ke** 'have' are **të jetë** and **të ketë**, respectively. One more peculiarity of these two verbs is their distinctive third person plural subjunctive form: contrast the indicative forms **janë** 'they are' and **kanë** 'they have' with their subjunctive counterparts **të jenë** and **të kenë**.

10.B The Present Tense of Verbs

Present tense is a traditional term which we shall use to group certain functions and forms of verbs. Present tense forms are either ACTIVE or MEDIO-PASSIVE and either INDICATIVE or SUBJUNCTIVE.

The functions of the present tense are very broad. For example:

Banoj në Berat. I live in Berat.

Here, the present tense is used to express a general situation in the present time.

Po na pret para kishës. He's waiting for us in front of the church.

Here, the present tense is used with the momentary particle **po** to express a process or action momentarily going on at the present time.

Do ta mbarojmë nesër. We will finish it tomorrow.

The present tense (subjunctive form) is used with **do të** or just **do** to express a process or action in the future.

Now notice that these last two meanings can be expressed, but not specifically expressed, by the present tense without the particles:

Kur të lodhemi, pushojmë pak. When we get tired, we will stop a while ("we stop a little").

Here, the present tense form **pushojmĕ** is used in a future meaning, because the context makes the meaning clear, and **do tĕ** can thus be left out. If the future nature of the action is emphasized, however, **do tĕ** must be used.

Jepi sa kĕrkon. Give him as much as he's asking for!

The present tense form **kĕrkon** is used without **po** to express an action in progress, since there is no emphasis particularly on the momentariness of the action.

In addition, the present tense subjunctive may be used instead of command forms, as a softer, less abrupt kind of command. This is regularly the way to give a command to a group of which you are yourself a member: *let's do something.* In this latter function subjunctives with or without **tĕ** are employed:

Tĕ dalim sot. Let's go out today!

This command (or suggestion, if you prefer) has a present tense, subjunctive form. It is equally well expressed by:

Dalim sot. Let's go out today!

Here the particle **tĕ** is lacking, but the meaning is the same as in the preceding example.

The examples given in this section have all been active forms, but the same general statements apply to the present tense forms of the medio-passive, with the difference that medio-passive forms indicate that the activity of the verb is centered on the subject itself.

10.C Kinship Terms with Third Person Possessors.

In former Units you have learned that you may say:

nĕna e saj	her mother
babái i tij	his father

In this Unit you find that with certain kinship terms you may ignore the distinction between *his, her* and *their* with the form:

e ĕma his, her, or their mother

In the same way, instead of **babai i tij** 'his father' and **babai i saj** 'her father', you may say:

i ati his, her or their father

Somewhat similarly, you may say **i vĕllai** 'his, her or their brother', **e motra** 'his, her or their sister', **i biri** 'his, her or their son', **e bija** 'his, her or their daughter', and so on for all relatives: the particle **i** precedes a noun designating a male relative; the particle **e** precedes a noun designating a female relative, no matter what the sex or gender of the possessor is.

It is important to note that the noun is always definite in these constructions. The forms **ati** and **ĕma** are the definite forms of the nouns **at** 'father' and **ĕmĕ** 'mother', which are rarely used outside of special constructions like this one.

10.D Present Tense Forms of **vete**

The present tense forms of the verb **véte** 'go' are constructed with a stem **ve-** and are not derivable from the CF alone. Note the unusual **-te** person endings in the singular and the **-mi** first person plural ending.

	Indicative			
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
1st Person	**véte**	**vémi**	**tẽ véte**	**tẽ vémi**
2nd Person	**véte**	**véni**	**tẽ vesh**	**tẽ véni**
3rd Person	**véte**	**vénẽ**	**tẽ véjẽ**	**tẽ vénẽ**

10.E Present Tense Forms of **shoh** *and* **njoh**

The verbs **shoh** 'see' and **njoh** 'acquaint, know' have stem vowels which alternate like the stem vowels of the **marr-merr** class of verbs, except that **-o-** is used rather than **-a-**. Compare the following forms:

	Singular		
1st	**marr**	**shoh**	**njoh**
2nd	**merr**	**sheh**	**njeh**
3rd	**merr**	**sheh**	**njeh**
	Plural		
1st	**márrim**	**shóhim**	**njóhim**
2nd	**mérrni**	**shíhni**	**njíhni**
3rd	**márrin**	**shóhin**	**njóhin**

10.F Present Tense Forms of **thua**

The present tense forms of the verb **thua** 'say' are not derivable from the CF:

	Indicative		Subjunctive	
	Singular	Plural	Singular	Plural
1st	**them**	**thémi**	**tẽ them**	**tẽ thémi**
2nd	**thúa**	**thóni**	**tẽ thúash**	**tẽ thóni**
3rd	**thótẽ**	**thónẽ**	**tẽ thótẽ**	**tẽ thónẽ**

The usual meaning of this verb is something like 'say', but it also may mean 'give an opinion'. **Unẽ them** may thus be translated as both 'I say' and 'I think'. The combination of the verb **dua** 'want' plus subjunctive forms of the verb **them** has the value of the single English verb 'mean': **dúa tẽ them** 'I mean', **do tẽ thúash** 'you/sg mean', **do tẽ thótẽ** 'it *or* he *or* she means', **dúam tẽ thémi** 'we mean', etc.

10.G Present Forms of **éci** *and* **lki**

The present tense forms of the verbs **éci** 'go, move (under one's own power)', and **lki** 'go, go away', are similar in formation. They have the unusual singular person endings **-i, -ẽn, -ẽn**, but otherwise act like ordinary consonant-stem verbs:

lki	**éci**
lkẽn	**écẽn**
ikẽn	**écẽn**

ikim	**écim**
ikni	**écni**
ikin	**écin**

10.H Verbs of Going

You have learned several verbs in Albanian which all may mean *go*. The differences between them are not very precise, but some distinctions may be tentatively drawn:

shkoj: the general term for *go* or *pass*; it is often substituted for one of the other verbs in this group.

Do të shkojmë nesër në mëngjes. We will go tomorrow morning.
Po shkon në shkollë. He is going to school.
Karroca shkon ngadalë. The carriage goes slowly.

éci: emphasizes the physical movement itself, usually movement under one's own power.

Unë eci javash. I walk (go) slowly.
Kali po ecën shpejt. The horse is running (going) fast.

iki: emphasizes departure.

Do të ikni shpejt o vonë? Are you leaving early or late?
Unë iki në Korçë nesër. I'm going to Korçë tomorrow.

véte: generally implies a going in a particular direction or to a particular place.

Dua të véte në kafene tashti. I'd like to go to a coffeehouse now.
Ata po venë nga jugu. They're going towards the south.

It must be repeated that these functions are overlapping and in many cases any of these verbs might be used. Differences in their use have also arisen in different Albanian-speaking areas, so that you are unlikely to find complete consistency in their use.

10.I Who *in Albanian.*

There are two ways of saying *who* in Albanian. One is to use the word **kush** 'who' which is unspecific as to the gender and number of the referent. If someone knocks on the door, you ask **Kush është?** 'Who is it?', when it may be a man, woman, or several people there. The form **kë** is used when the referent is in the accusative case, as in **Kam takuar kë?** 'Have I met who(m)?'

Another way is to use the stem **cil-** 'who' with a suffix which indicates specifically the number and gender of the referent. If there is a knock on the door and you hear a man's voice, you might say **Cili është?** 'Who (masculine) is it?'. If a woman's voice, **Cila është?** 'Who (feminine) is it?'. If several men's voices, **Cilët janë?** 'Who (masculine plural) is it?'. Similarly, the masculine accusative form for *whom* is **cilin**, feminine accusative is **cilën**, masculine plural **cilët**, and feminine plural **cilat**. In summary:

	Singular		Plural	
	Masc.	Fem.	Masc.	Fem.
Nominative	**cili**	**cila**	**cilët**	**cilat**
Accusative	**cilin**	**cilën**	**cilët**	**cilat**

LISTENING IN 10

1. Where's Agim?

Thimiu: Cilin kërkon?
Koli: Dua të takoj Agimin. E ke parë?
Thimiu: Po, e pashë një çerek ore më parë.
Koli: Ku, në ç'vend?
Thimiu: Po shkonin me taksi.
Koli: Cilët ishin?
Thimiu: Ai, e ëma, dhe kushërira nga Peja.
Koli: Nga shkonin?
Thimiu: Më duket se nga rruga e parkut.
Koli: Ndofta gjezdisnin kushërinën.
Thimiu: Besoj. Pse ajo nuk e njeh qyetetin.

2. Let's take a walk!

Petriti: Llazar, sot është e diel. Shëtisim pasdreke?
Llazari: Mirë, dalim, po nga ç'vend?
Petriti: Vemi nga rruga e spitalit.
Llazari: Marrim me vete edhe fëmijët tonë.
Petriti: Vajza ime ka qejf të gjezdisë.
Llazari: Edhe biri im. Po kam frikë se mos lodhen.
Petriti: Atëherë shkojmë në park.
Llazari: Ndofta është më mirë.
Petriti: Udha nuk është shumë e gjatë.
Llazari: Ka dhe vend për të çlodhur.
Petriti: Mirë thua. Mund dhe të ulemi.

3. Hysni intends to visit his hometown.

Hysniu: Të martën do të shkoj në fshat.
Ullmari: Do të vij dhe unë.
Hysniu: Pse? Ke qejf të vish në mal?
Ullmari: Po, dua të shoh fshatin tënd.
Hysniu: Mirë, po do të lodheni.
Ullmari: Atëherë më mirë marrim dy kuaj (*horses*).
Hysniu: Të pëlqen të nisemi shpejt të martën?
Ullmari: Pse jo? Sa orë lark është?
Hysniu: Pothuaj gjashtë orë.
Ullmari: Do të takohemi të martën.
Hysniu: Përpara se të dalë dielli.

SUPPLEMENTARY VOCABULARY 10

Tjetra është	The other is her
E ËMA.	MOTHER.
e bija	daughter
e kunáta	sister-in-law
e mótra	sister
e vjéhrra	mother-in-law
e gjýshja	grandmother
e mbésa	niece (or granddaughter)
e kushërira	cousin (female)
e njérka	step-mother
e zónja	mistress (boss)

SHTATËDHJETË e pesë dinarë.	SEVENTY-five dinars.
njëzet	twenty
tridhjetë	thirty
dyzet	forty
pesëdhjetë	fifty

Supplementary Vocabulary

gjáshtëdhjetë	sixty
tétëdhjetë	eighty
nëntëshjetë	ninety

Të zëmë një	**TAKSI.**	Let's get a	TAXI.
	autobús		bus
	vetúrë		car
	tren		train
	aeroplán		airplane
	karrócë		carriage
	kálë		horse
	gomár		donkey
	vapór		boat
	biçiklétë		bicycle
	motoçiklétë		motorcycle
	kamión		truck

Unit 11

Going Visiting

Ullmar has made a friend of Petrit Beqir while staying in Korçë, the largest city in southeastern Albania.

Petrit

mysafír, -i, -ë	guest (masculine)
tek únë	to me
Je mysafir tek unë sonte.	You're invited to my place tonight.

Ullmar

bezdís	bother (CF)
bezdíset	get bothered (medio-passive)
bezdísuni	get bothered! (plural command)
mos u bezdísni	don't get bothered!
kot	in vain
Mos u bezdisni kot.	Don't go to all that trouble for nothing.

Petrit

dóemos	certainly, certainty
Medoemos.	You have no choice ("with certainty").
ndrýshe	otherwise
zemërój	make angry (CF)
zemëróhet	become angry (medio-passive)
zemëróhem me tý	I get angry with you
Ndryshe, zemërohem me ty.	Otherwise I'll be mad at you.

Ullmar

meqë	inasmuch as ("with that")
ngul	implant (CF)
kémbë -a	foot, leg
ngul këmbë	insist ("put foot down")
Meqë ngul këmbë, po vij.	Since you insist, I'll come ("I'm coming").

At Petrit's house.

Zóti Beqir

na	to us
érdhe	you (singular) came
mírë se na érdhe	welcome ("well that you came to us")
zót, -i, zotërínj	master, mister
Mirë se na erdhe, Zoti Ullmar.	Welcome, Ullmar. ("Well that you came to us, Mister Ullmar")

Ullmar

gjéta	I found
Mirë se ju gjeta.	I'm happy to have come. ("Well that I found you")

Zoti Beqir

hyj	enter (CF)
prítje, -ja	waiting
dhómë e prítjes	living room
Urdhëroni, hyni në dhomën e pritjes.	If you please, come into the living room.
jépi	give to him! (singular command)
síllna	bring to us! (singular command)
mezé, -ja	appetizer
Jepi duhan, e sillna mezenë.	Give him tobacco, and bring us the appetizers!

Ullmar

ç'kémi	what's new ("what do we have")
vénë	they go
púnët	the works, the affairs
Ç'kemi, Zoti Beqir, si venë punët?	Well now, Mr.Beqir, how are things going?

Zoti Beqir

fáre	very, absolutely
Fare mirë.	Just fine.
kam pse	I have reason ("I have why")
qaj	cry (CF)
qáhet	complain
S'kam pse të qahem.	I can't complain. ("I don't have reason to complain")
të dúket	it seems to you
jétë, -a	life
Po ty, si të duket jeta këtu?	And how does life here seem to you?
mërzít	bore (CF)
mërzítet	get bored (medio-passive)
nga pák	slightly
A po mërzitesh nga pak?	Are you getting a little bored?

Ullmar

kam sí	I have a way ("I have how")
S'kam si të mërzitem.	I couldn't be bored. ("I don't have way to be bored.")
miq	friends
sa të dúash	a lot ("as many as you want")
Kam miq sa të duash.	I have a lot of friends.
ligsht	badly
më vjen ligsht	I regret ("to me it comes badly")

largój	make distant (CF)
largóhet	get distant (CF)
Më vjen ligsht, që do të largohem kaq shpejt.	I regret that I will be leaving so soon.

Petrit brings in raki

Zoti Beqir (making a toast)

gëzúar	gladdened (participle)
të míra	good ones (feminine plural)
Gëzuar e me të mira.	To happiness and luck. ("Happy, and with good things.")

Ullmar

gjithashtú	likewise
Gjithashtu.	Same to you. ("All in that way.")

Zoti Beqir

véte	you/sg go
gjúhë, -a	tongue, language
shqípe, ja	Albanian (feminine)
Si vete me gjuhën shqipe?	How are you doing with Albanian? ("How are you going with the Albanian language?")

Ullmar

ngadálë	gradually
mësój	learn (CF)
Ngadalë po e mësoj.	I'm learning it gradually.
lexój	read (CF)
E flas dhe e lexoj mirë,	I speak it and read it well,
shkrúaj	write (CF)
dot	(not able) at all
por nuk e shkruaj dot.	but I can't write it at all.

Zoti Beqir

pak nga pak	little by little
të mësósh	you learn (second person subjunctive)
si	how, like, as
Pak nga pak, do ta mësosh si ne.	Little by little you'll know ("learn") it like us.

Ullmar

në mos	if not
qófsha	may I be
dembél	lazy
Në mos qofsha dembel.	If I'm not lazy. ("If I may not be lazy")

Petrit

pi	drink! (singular command)
píje	drink it!
që	so that
mbush	fill (CF)

Ullmar pije, që ta mbushim prapë.	Ullmar, drink up so we can fill your glass again! ("Ullmar, drink it so that we fill it again!")

Ullmar

mjaftój	suffices (CF)
ju	to you
fál	excuse (CF)
fálet	pray beseech (medio-passive)
nder, -i, -e	honor
falemindérit	thanks ("we pray to the honor")
ju falemindérit	thank you (plural) ("we pray to the honor to you")
Mjafton ju falemnderit.	That's enough, thank you. ("It suffices, I pray to your honor.")

Coffee is brought in.

Zoti Beqir

Si e doni kafenë?	How do you like your coffee?
pa	
(with accusative)	
sheqér, -i	sugar
i ëmbël	sweet
Pa sheqer, apo të ëmbël.	Sweet or without sugar? ("Without sugar, or sweet?")

Ullmar

një	one, same
soj, -i, -e	kind, sort
njësoj	alike ("same kind")
s'ka gjë	it doesn't matter ("there isn't anything")
Njësoj, s'ka gjë.	It's all the same; it doesn't make any difference.

Zoti Beqir

dúkuni	appear (plural command)
kur	when
kurdó	whenever
kurdohérë	any time whatever ("whenever time")
Dukuni kurdoherë.	Come over anytime! ("Appear any time whatever")

Ullmar

dúkem	I appear
Do të dukem, falemnderit.	I'll be over,thanks. ("I shall appear, I pray to the honor")

Petrit walks outside with Bill.

Petrit

sa	how! ("how much")
i fréskët	fresh, cool
Sa natë e freskët dhe e bukur!	What a lovely night! ("How much cool, beautiful night!")

Ullmar

Vërtet!	It sure is! ("True!")
hënë, -a	moon
ç'hënë	what a moon! ("what moon!")
i plótë	full, complete
Ç'hënë e plotë.	Look at that full moon! ("What a full moon!")
mall, -i	nostalgia
kam máll	I miss ("I have nostalgia")
çúpë	girl
çúpën time	my girl (objective)
Kam mall për çupën time.	I miss my girl.

Petrit

mbáse	perhaps
ëndërr, -a	dream
Mbase e shikon në ëndërr.	Perhaps you'll see her in your dreams. ("Perhaps you see her in dream")

Ullmar

më shpéjt	sooner, faster, earlier
sa më shpéjt	as soon as possible ("as much sooner")
fle	sleep (CF)
Po vete pra, sa më shpejt, të fle.	I'm going to sleep, then, as soon as possible. ("I'm going then, as soon as possible, to sleep")
Natën e mirë.	Good night.

HINTS ON PRONUNCATION 11

This will be the last unit with a special section for pronunciation. In previous units we have discussed the major problems you will encounter in pronouncing Albanian words. We have not discussed pronnciation matters which should cause no difficulty: for example, the sounds **m, n,** and **f** have not been discussed because they are essentially identical in English and Albanian. Before leaving you on your own with Albanian sounds, we should make a few general observations.

11.A Voiceless Stop

Albanian voiceless stops (*p, t, k*)--sounds made by stopping the air flow from the mouth completely--are slightly different from their English counterparts in two ways. After English voiceless stops there is often a relatively long period of time before the vocal cords begin to

vibrate for a following voiced sound, while after Albanian voiceless stops, a following voiced sound begins almost immediately; as a result, you can actually hear and feel a puff of air after a word beginning with *p* in English (e.g. in 'pea'), while in an Albanian word beginning with **p** (e.g. **pl**) lacks that puff. Second, in certain positions --for example, at the end of a word-- in English, the organs (lips, tongue) that have moved to shut off the air in order to make the voiceless stop may not immediately move again to let the air out; in Albanian they always do. As a result, Albanian voiceless stops sound to an English ear as if they are being made more precisely, with greater "articulation".

11.B Intonation

Because there is so much variability in the way a particular Albanian sentence can be pronounced in terms of its melody and rhythm--what linguists call "intonation"--we have not attempted in our spelling of sentences to indicate waht happens when words are put together in a sentence. A few general comments may be in order, however, because Albanian intonation is not always identical to English intonation.

The most striking similarities between Albanian and English intonaton are:

a). As in English, when the pitch of the voice rises toward the end of a phrase, it is an indication that the message is incomplete: either the speaker intends to continue with another phrase or the speaker is asking a question and expects the listener to provide an answer.

b). Otherwise, the pitch most commonly falls to a very low point at the end of a phrase, particularly at the end of a sentence.

c). Many very frequent "grammatical" words--for example, prepositions articles, and conjunctions--are pronounced less strongly in a phrase than the other words around them.

d). When a phrase has several accented words, the pitch of the voice normally changes most on the accented vowel of the last of those words; when an earlier word in the phrase is stressed for some reason, the pitch on the remaining words of the phrase stays constant until the end of the phrase.

The most striking differences between Albanian and English intonation are:

a). A common pitch melody in Albanian is for the pitch to fall on the last accented vowel of a phrase to a mid-point between high and low pitch, and then to stay there until the end of the phrase or sentence. Like the rising-pitched melody discussed above, this intonation signals that the message is imcomplete. English uses this characteristic melody for mild encouraging remarks such as an unenthusiastic "That a boy!".

b). Albanian uses relatively few of the special intonations English uses for expressing the speaker's attitude toward elements in his message. Instead, Albanian may shift words around--for example, the

most important word may be shifted to the front of the phrase, rather than leaving it in normal position but with the characteristic pitch deviation that English uses--or may add "attitudinal" words to the sentence: e.g. **vállë** indicates doubt in the speaker's mind that in English could be conveyed by means of special intonations.

As general advice to the learner, use only those sentence melodies you have heard an Albanian use. Imitate the "song" of a sentence as well as the words. Do not try to be innovative with intonations, because your inventiveness will not be understood. When you have learned to say many Albanian sentences just the way Albanians say them, you will find that your new ways of speaking will automatically extend to form new sentences correctly, without your making any conscious effort to be innovative.

ANALYSIS 11

11.A Pronominal Referent Clitics.

PRONOMINAL REFERENT CLITICS correspond roughly to English *to me, to you, to him, to her, to us, to them* (see next section):

		Singular		*Plural*
1st	**më**	to me	na	**to us**
2nd	**të**	to you	ju	**to you**
3rd	**i**	to him, her, it	u	**to them**

Compare these with the pronominal object clitics which were discussed previously:

		Singular		*Plural*
1st	**më**	me	na	**us**
2nd	**të**	you	ju	**you**
3rd	**e**	him, her, it	i	**them**

11.B Use of Pronominal Referent Clitics

You will recall the use of pronominal object clitics. As we have seen, those forms are always used in connection with verbs, and serve to identify the person and number of the VERB OBJECT Thus, **më** 'me', **e** 'him', and **i** 'them' are object clitics in the following three examples:

Ai di ku të më shpjerë.	He knows where to take me.
Po, e njoh mirë.	Yes, I know him well.
Pse i doni?	Why do you want them?

In the same way, pronominal referent clitics serve to identify the person and number of the VERB REFERENT. The verb referent indicates the person in respect to whom the subject of the verb is performing the action of the verb object--if there is one. It often corresponds to the "indirect object" in English: *He told her a story*, in which *story* is the (direct) object and *her* is the "indirect object". Compare these Albanian sentences:

Shpresoj të më japë punë. I hope he gives me work.

Here **punë** 'work' is the object, and **më** 'me' is the referent.

Më tha se do të bëhet doktor. He told me he wants to become a doctor.

Here the object is the whole phrase **se do të bëhet doktor** and **më** 'me' is again the referent.

Jua tregoj unë. I'll show it to you.

With "impersonal verbs"--verbs in the third person singular form, but without a particular subject--a pronominal referent clitic indicates the person involved in the action of the verb

Më vjen keq. I'm sorry ("to me comes badly").

With some verbs it will seem natural to you, as a speaker of English, to use a referent. Thus it will seem quite reasonable to you that a referent should be used with **jep** 'give', **thua** 'say, tell', **dërgon** 'send', **shkruan** 'write', **bie** 'bring'.

That is,

we say:	while Albanians say:
give (to) us	**na jep**
tell (to) him	**i thúa**
send (to) me	**më dërgón**
bring (to) them	**u bie**

On the other hand there are some verbs in Albanian with which a referent is used, rather than object which would be expected in English. Thus, it may seem strange to you that

Albanians say:	*while we say:*
i pëlqén (literally: pleases to him)	he likes it, it pleases him
i bie (literally: fall to it)	hit it

Verbs like the two above, which have referents rather than objects will be indicated in the following way in later Units: **pëlqéj** 'please (CF)', (with referent). Verbs with mediopassive suffixes *never* have objects, but may have referents: e.g., **të duket** 'it seems to you'.

Finally, pronominal referent clitics are used in phrases of the following type to indicate the person and number of the possessor of the object of the verb.

Mund të ma qepni pak xhepin? Can you sew up my pocket a little? ("Can you sew the pocket to me a little?")

In this sentence you see that **më** 'to me' (in shortened form **m** in the combination **ma**) indicates that *I* am the one whose pocket is to be sewn.

Ju faleminderit. Thank you. ("We pray to your honor")

Here **ju** 'to you/pl' indicates that *you* are the one whose honor is being prayed to.

11.C Position of Pronominal Referent Clitics.

jépi duhán	give (to) him tobacco!
bjéri	ziles
sillmë újë	bring (to) me water!
sillnani mish	bring (to) us meat!

Pronominal referent clitics immediately follow the stem in command forms, just as do pronominal object clitics.

11.D **Dot.**

The word **dot** 'not able at all' is used after verbs preceded by the negative **s'** or **nuk** 'not', and has the meaning that the action of the verb is completely impossible because of inability on the part of the subject.

Nuk e shkruaj dot.	I can't write it at all.
Kur bën nxehtë, s'fle dot.	When it's hot, I can't sleep at all.

11.E Albania, Albanian, and Albanians

The name of the country is **Shqipëri, -a** 'Albania'. A male inhabitant is a **shqiptár, -i, -ë** 'Albanian (masculine)' A female inhabitant is called a **shqiptáre, -ja** 'Albanian (feminine)' or sometimes a **shqiptárkë, -a** 'Albanian woman'. The language itself is **shqipe, -ja** 'Albanian language' or **gjúhë shqipe** 'Albanian language'. But **shqip** 'in Albanian' is more generally used with verbs having to do with language: **Di shqip?** 'Do you know Albanian?' **Lexoj mirë shqip** 'I read Albanian well'. Other things may be Albanian too, in which case **shqiptár** or **shqiptáre** is used, depending on whether the noun is masculine or feminine: **nder shqiptar** 'Albanian honor', **gjellë shqiptare** 'Albanian food'.

11.F Definite Noun Form Implying Possession.

In English sentences like *Where did you put the car?, Let's go back to the hotel,* and *I want you to meet the wife* we occasionally use *the* with the implication of a possessive adjective; for example, in the examples given, we often understand that *our car* is meant in the first sentence, *our hotel* in the second, and *my wife* in the third. In Albanian, a definite case of a noun is very commonly used this way; that is, the definite case suffix often implies that the noun is possessed by or pertains to someone whose identity is clear in the context. Note the following examples of such usage:

Si e doni kafenë?	How do you like (your) coffee?
Dua të ndreq pantallonat.	I want to fix (my) pants.
Po mjekrën, doni ta rruani?	And (your) beard, do you want it shaved?
Tani punon për babanë.	Now he's working for (his) father.
Duhet të shkoj të shoh	I have to go see (my) uncle.

xhaxhanë	
Si venë punët?	How are (your) affairs going?

11.G Cases with Prepositions.

When the form of a noun phrase is limited by a preceding preposition, we say that the noun phrase is the "object" of the preposition.

A. Notice that when a preposition requires that the noun in its object be nominative, that noun is normally definite, unless it is specifically made indefinite by a preceding word such as **një** 'a' or **ndonjë** 'some, any' for singular, or a word like **ca** 'some', **disa** 'several', **shumë** 'many', for plural. For example, here are some sentences with the nominative prepositions **nga** 'from, towards' and **tek** 'at *or* to the place of'; the preposition and its object are italicized:

Hapet *nga ora* **gjashtë.**	*It opens around six.* (*"from the hour six"*)
Unë vij *nga Amerika.*	*I come from America.*
Ishim *tek berberi.*	*We were at the barber's.*

But:

Nga vjen? *Nga një vend* **i bukur.**	*Where do you come from? From a beautiful place.*
Sonte do të vete *tek një mik.*	*Tonight I'm going to a friend's.*

B. When the dative case is used with a preposition, the noun is usually definite, unless specifically made indefinite by one of the words just mentioned. For example, the following sentences contain nouns following **pranë** 'near', **afër** 'close to', **drejt** 'straight to, **larg** 'far from' **para** 'before', **mbrapa** 'behind', **brenda** 'inside', **jashtë** 'outside', which are a few of the prepositions used with the dative case:

Banon *pranë lumit.*	*He lives near the river.*
Nëna është *afër derës.*	*Mother is close to the door.*
Shko *drejt xhamisë!*	*Go straight to the mosque!*
Shtëpia ime është *larg qytetit.*	*My house is far from the city!*
Petriti na pret *para universitetit.*	*Petrit is waiting for us in front of the university.*
Cila është ajo vajzë *mbrapa kalit?*	*Who is that girl behind the horse?*
Ka një restorant *brenda hotelit?*	*Is there a restaurant inside the hotel?*
Do të të pres *jashtë kishës.*	*I'll wait for you outside the church.*

But:

Pranë një qyteti **të madh**	Near a big city.
Ata duan të rrinë *afër një xhamie.*	They want to stay close to a mosque.

C. In contrast with the other two cases, an accusative case noun object is often indefinite immediately following a preposition, but it will be definite when the noun is identified by a following adjective, particularly by a possessive adjective or an implied possessive adjective (as discussed in the preceding section). Following are examples of nouns in the accusative case after some of the prepositions which require the accusative: **në** 'in,to,at,' **me** 'with, by (means of)', **pa** 'without', **për** 'for, in respect to, by':

Mbase e shikon *në* **ëndërr**.	Perhaps you'll see her in your dreams.
Kemi një muaj *në Shqipëri.*	We've been in Albania a month.
Zakonisht ai rri në Universitet.	Usually he stays at the University.
Po shkonte në park.	He was walking in the park.
Sillmë pulë të pjekur me oriz.	Bring me roast chicken with rice.
Dhe pak djathë me ullinj.	And a little cheese with olives.
Fryn erë e madhe, e pa diell.	It's windy and dark ("without sun")

But:

Hyni *në dhomen* **e pritjes!**	Come into the living-room!
Kam mall *për çupën* **time.**	I miss my girl.
Tani punon *me babanë.*	Now he's working with (his) father.

D. Compound prepositions such as **brenda në** 'within', **përposh në** 'down at', **përjashta (për jashta)** 'outside of', **përpara (për para)** 'before' require the case that the last element of the preposition alone requires; the first two examples thus require the accusative case, while the second two require the dative:

Ka restorant *brenda në hotel?*	Is there a restaurant within the hotel?
Përposh në qoshe **është një.**	Downstairs at the corner is one.
Ju pres *përjashta portës.*	He's waiting for us in front of the bank.

11.H Present Tense of do *'want'*

	Singular	*Plural*
1st Person	**dúa**	**dúam**
2nd Person	**do**	**dóni**
3rd Person	**do**	**dúan**
Subjunctive		
2nd Person	**të duash**	
3rd Person	**të dojë**	

LISTENING IN 11

1. Mark finds Skënder alone.

Marku: Je në shtëpi? Mirë se të gjeta.
Skënderi: Mirë se erdhe. Po pres për ty.
Marku: Jam pak vonë.
Skënderi: Ishe mysafir në ndonjë vend?
Marku: Jo. Isha në pazar. Ç'po bën tashti?
Skënderi: Po shkruaj.
Marku: S'mërzitesh vetëm këtu i mbyllur në dhomë?
Skënderi: Ngandonjëherë. Po ç'të bëj?
Marku: Dua të dalim të gjezdisim pak nga parku.
Shkënderi: Mirë, po më parë, blejmë ca cigare.

2. Skënder has some clothes at the tailor's.

Skënderi: S'e dimë a i ka pastruar rrobat. Thua të jet gati?
Aliu: Po. Ashtu më tha rrobaqepësi. E pashë tek berberi në mëngjes.
Skënderi: Eja të ecim pra.
Aliu: Prit pak! Dua të them, që t'a dish, se sonte je mysafiri tonë.
Skënderi: Mos u bezdis, të lutem Ali.
Aliu: Duhet të vish, se babai zemërohet me ty.
Skënderi: Kur një shqiptar ngul këmbë, unë e di ç'do të thotë.
Aliu: Atëherë?
Skënderi: Do të vij me doemos.
Aliu: E tani, të dalim, pse bën kohë e bukur.
Skënderi: Po. Shkojmë dhe shëtisim nga lumi.

3. Do you speak Albanian?

Ismaili: More Ullmar, sa kohë ke që flet shqip?
Ullmari: Kam pothuaj një vit. Pse, e flas mirë?
Ismaili: Shumë mirë. Ku e mëson tani?
Ullmari: Në shkollë, me një mësuese.
Ismaili: Shqiptare është ajo?
Ullmari: Po, por nuk flet mirë anglisht.
Ismaili: Ti do ta mësosh shumë këtë gjuhë?
Ullmari: Po. Dua edhe ta shkruaj dhe ta lexoj mirë shqipen.
Ismaili: Pse s'di të shkruash shqip?
Ullmari: Pak nga pak, po e mësoj tashti.
Ismaili: Dalngadalë do ta mësosh si ne shqiptarët.
Ullmari: Shpresoj se po.

SUPPLEMENTARY VOCABULARY 11

Hyni në dhomën e PRITJES.	Come into the LIVING ROOM.
fjétjes	bedroom
bánjës	bathroom

Sa natë e FRESKËT!	What a COOL night!
ngróhtë	warm
ftóhtë	cold
kéqe	miserable
nxéhtë	hot
vrénjtur	cloudy

...zemërohem me	**TY.**	...I'll be mad at	YOU/SG
	ju		you/pl
	të		her or him
	ta		them (masc.)
	to		them (fem.)

Je mysafir tek	**UNË.**	You are	MY guest.
	ne		our
	ai		his
	ajó		her
	atá		their (masc.)
	ató		their (fem.)

A po	**MËRZITESH nga pak?**	Are you getting a little BORED?
	lódhesh	tired
	zemëróhesh	angry
	mërdhin	chilly
	nxéhesh	warm
	përmirësohesh	better

Unit 12

Second Review

COMPREHENSION TEST 12

Listen to each of the following conversations, with your book closed. Answer in Albanian the questions after each conversation.

Conversation 1

Hysniu: Mirëmëngjesi Enver.
Envéri: Urdhëróni Hysni! Uluni!
Hysniu: Duhet të pres shumë?
Enveri: Jo, sa të mbaroj këtë djalë.
Hysniu: Sa kohë ke që e ke hapur dyqanin?
Enveri: Ky është i pari që po qeth.
Hysniu: Isha edhe më parë këtu. Po ti e kishe dyqanin të mbyllur.
Enveri: E hap gjithnjë në orën nëntë në mëngjes.
Hysniu: Me shëndet dhe më dasmë djalë i vogël.
Enveri: Tashti, urdhëroni ju.
Hysniu: Qethmë pak dhe më rruaj mjekrën!
Enveri: Sa ditë keni që s'jeni qethur?
Hysniu: S'mbaj mend. Pothuaj tri javë.

Questions: Ku po shkon Hysniu? Çfarë bën Enveri? Cilin po qeth Enveri? Çfarë do të bëjë Hysniu tek Enveri? Sa kohë ka që Hysniu s'është qethur?

Conversation 2

Aliu: More Mehmet, hamë këtu në këtë gjellëtore.
Mehmeti: Unë nuk e di si gatuan.
Aliu: Le ta provojmë njëherë.
Mehmeti: Mirë, hyjmë! Po besoj se është e shtrenjtë.
Aliu: Ku do të ulemi?
Mehmeti: Them se është më mirë atjë në qoshe.
Tomori: Mirëmbrëma zotërinj. Ç'farë dëshironi të hani?
Aliu: Më parë, sillna të pimë nga një raki, dhe pak meze.
Mehmeti: Dhe më vonë na bjer gjellë.
Tomori: Po. Ç'farë lloj gjelle dëshironi?
Aliu: Keni pilaf dhe kos sot?
Tomori: Po si jo. Sot kemi dhe mish të pjekur.
Mehmeti: Çfarë lloj mishi? Qengj në furrë?
Tomori: Po. Provojeni. Është shumë i lezetshëm.
Mehmeti: Mirë. Sillmë mish të pjekur, me patate të kuqura.
Aliu: Dhe unë dua vetëm kos me ullinj.

Questions: Ku shkojnë ata? Kush beson se kushton shtrenjtë? Ç'farë mishi ka Tomori? Ç'porosit Aliu? Cili ha mish të pjekur?

Conversation 3

Osmani: Nga po vete?
Enveri: Do të shëtis pak. Do të vish edhe ti?
Osmani: Me gjithë qejf. Jam i lirë tashti.
Enveri: A po mërzitesh nga pak?
Osmani: Ngandonjëherë. Kur s'punoj.
Enveri: Sot shkojmë dhe gjezdisim parkun.
Osmani: Parkun e pashë të dielën me Petritin. Më mirë ecim nga qyteti.
Enveri: Pse, s'e ke parë qytetin tonë?
Osmani: Jo. S'e njoh aq mirë Korçën.
Enveri: Atëherë më mirë marrim një taksi.
Osmani: Kështu nuk lodhemi, dhe e gjezdisim më mirë.

Questions: Çfarë do të bëjë Enveri? Osmani a është i zenë? Kur mërzitet Osmani? Nga venë? Si duan të shkojnë? Pse?

Conversation 4

Kozmaj: Keni ndonjë dhomë?
Hotelxhiu: Po si jo. Je vetëm?
Kozmaj: Jo, jam me një shok.
Hotelxhiu: E doni nga ana e pazarit, apo mbrapa? Mbrapa mund të shikoni tërë bukurinë e fushës. Urdhëroni me mua ta shikoni.
Kozmaj: Është atër nevojtorja?
Hotelxhiu: Atje në qoshe nga ana e djathtë.
Kozmaj: Ka zile në dhomë?
Hotelxhiu: Po. I bini kurdoherë që keni nevojë!
Kozmaj: S'kemi sahat me vete. A mund të na zgjoni në orën shtatë në mëngjes?
Hotelxhiu: Këtu është një sahat me zile.
Kozmaj: Mirë. Po çelësi, ku është?
Hotelxhiu: Mbrapa derës.
Kozmaj: Natën e mirë.
Hotelxhiu: Gjithashtu, dhe me ëndrra të ëmbla.

Questions: Çfarë do Kozmaj? Me cilin është ai? Ku është nevojtorja? Çfarë lloj sahati është? Ku është çelësi? Çfarë thotë hotelxhiu më në fund?

Conversation 5

Petriti: Mirë se erdhe në shtëpinë tonë.
Hysniu: Mirë se ju gjeta. Ku është babai?
Petriti: Po pret në dhomën e pritjes. Urdhëroni, hyni!
Hysniu: Tungjatjeta Zoti Beqir.
Beqiri: Mirëmbrëma. Kam disa javë që s'të kam parë.
Hysniu: Isha tek motra ime në Tiranë.
Beqiri: Ç'kemi nga Tirana?
Hysniu: Hiçasgjë. Bie gjithnjë shi atje.
Petriti: Nëna tha se do të rrish për drekë tek ne sot.
Hysniu: Ju lutem, mos u bezdisni.
Petriti: Jo jo, duhet të rrish medoemos.
Beqiri: Ndryshe gruaja ime zemërohet.
Petriti: Pse ajo ka bërë byrek me djathë sot.
Hysniu: Atëherë do të rri. Pse më hahet shumë byreku.

Questions: Ku është Hysniu? Cilin takon në

dhomë? Ku ishte Hysniu? Ç'kohë bën në Tiranë? Çfarë gjellë ka për drekë? Pse rri Agimi?

Conversation 6

Osmani: Prit një minutë, të lutem!
Ullmari: Pse, ku do të shkosh?
Osmani: Dua të vete pak në postë.
Ullmari: Atëherë unë do të pres në kafene.
Osmani: Jo, më mirë mbrapa kinemasë në farmaci.
Ullmari: Pse, ke punë atje?
Osmani: Po. Dua të shoh farmacistin.
Ullmari: Mirë. Takohemi pra në farmaci.

Questions: Ku ka punë Osmani? Pse nuk takohen në kafene? Kush kërkon farmacistin?

GETTING THE DETAILS RIGHT 12

12.A Present Tense Forms

Put the present tense form called for instead of the CF given between parentheses.

Example: Nuk e njoh fort mirë berberin. 1. Nuk e (njeh 1S) fort mirë berberin.

2. Kur do të (ha 2P) bukë sonte?
3. Ai (rruan 3S) mjekrën çdo mëngjes.
4. (Merr 1P) nga një verë.
5. Kur (ngul 3P) këmbë, duhet që të vish medoemos.
6. A na (përcjell 2P) tek rrobaqepësi?
7. Ku po (vete 2S) me thesin?
8. Duhet të (zbret 1P) poshtë, që të blejmë gjellë.
9. Zakonisht ajo (rri 3S) në shtëpi.
10. Si mund të (mëson 1S) shqip pa mësues?
11. A mund të më (tregon 2S) udhën nga posta?
12. Po ju, (ndreq 2P) edhe rroba?
13. Pse po (pushon 3P)?
14. Më mirë të vemi të (fle 1P) tashti.
15. Ai (thua 3S) se ka uri.
16. Ka shumë kohë, që na (pret 2P)?
17. S'di kur do të (ikën 1S).

12.B Medio-passive Forms

In the following sentences change the form of the verbs given in the third person singular medio-passive form, as indicated between parentheses after the verb. 1. Me cilin po fjaloset (2S)?

Example: Me cilin po fjalosesh? 2. Pse nxitohet (2P) kaq?

3. Besoj se shumë kafene mbyllet (3P) shpejt.
4. Kur mund të takohet (1P)?
5. Nuk dua të bezdiset (1S) kot.
6. Këto gjellë piqet (3P) në zjarr.
7. A rruhet (2S) çdo ditë?
8. Universiteti hapet (3S) nga ora nëntë.
9. Po të ikni, zemërohet (1S) me ju.
10. Ndofta do të ngopet (2P) në darkë.
11. Fëmijët e mi nuk duan të lahet (3P).
12. Presim sa të çlodhet (3S).
13. Ti qahet (2S) gjithnjë.

14. Duam të ulet (1P) pak, se jemi të lodhur.
15. Më duket se ju po lodhet (2P).
16. Mërzitet (1S) shumë, këtu në fshat.
17. Edhe unë dua të qethet (1S).
18. Si ju duket (3S) qyteti ynë?

12.C Case Forms after Prepositions

Put the appropriate case suffix on the stem-form of the noun cited between parentheses, depending on which case is called for by the preceding preposition. 1. Pse po rri mbrapa (xhami)?

Example: Pse po rri mbrapa xhamisë? 2. Përposh në (rrugë) mund të gjeni një taksi.
3. Në mëngjes, dielli vjen nga (anë) e lindjes.
4. Sillmë një pilaf me (kos)!
5. Pyetni për ndonjë (gjellëtore)!
6. Ka një hotel pranë (farmaci).
7. Do të banoj tek një (xhaxha).
8. Përjashta (qytet), jeta është më e mirë.
9. Po të vemi tek (duhanxhi), do të lodhemi.
10. Pista është ngjitur me (universitet).
11. Shtëpia ime është afër (fushë).
12. Gjezdisim pak nga (park).
13. Përpara (furrë) ndien erën e bukës.
14. Ti erdhe pa (pallto)?
15. Kam mall për (nënë).
16. Aty brënda (kuti) është këmisha ime.

12.D Singular Command Forms

The following sentences are spoken to several people or to one person to show deference. Make the necessary changes to say them to a single, intimate friend. 1. Shkoni tek duhanxhiu!

Example: Shko tek duhanxhiu! 2. Ju lutem, uluni një çast!
3. Kthehuni pastaj, nga e majta!
4. Merrni sa të doni!
5. Flisni më javash!
6. Hapeni derën kur të ikni!
7. Ndreqni pak rrobat!
8. Hajdeni të thërrasim Hasanin!
9. Urdhëroni, hyni brenda!
10. Dukuni kur të doni!
11. Jepnani një dhomë me disa dritare!
12. Shikoni atje në fushë!
13. Më paguani tashti, ju lutem!
14. Mos keni merak!
15. Kërkoni ndonjë berber në këtë rrugë.

12.E Nominative Plural Definite

Replace the underlined nominative singular definite noun by its nominative plural definite correspondent. Then change the verb form, which is also underlined, to the appropriate present plural form. 1. *Kali* nuk *ha* mish!

Example: Kuajt nuk hanë mish! 2. *Vëllai banon* në Vlorë.
3. *Dritarja* nga e djathta *shikon* lumin.
4. *Kafeneja hapet* nga ora tetë.

5. *Mësuesi ka* pak para.
6. *Mali është* larg qytetit.
7. *Je mysafir* tek ne nesër.
8. Si *vete puna*?
9. *Shqiptari* nuk *gatuan* dot gjellë të mira.
10. *Doktori rri* zakonisht në spital.

Unit 13

Holiday in Tirana

Two friends meet in a coffee shop in Elbasan.

Skëndéri

Lúmo, Lúmua	Lumo (man's name)
Ej Lumo!	Hey Lumo!
si shkon	how are you? ("how are you going?")
me shëndét	with regard to health ("with health")
Si shkoni me shëndet?	How are you? ("How are you going with health?")

Lumua

Mirë.	Fine.
Skëndér, -i	Alexander
si vête	how are you?
Po ju Skënder, si veni?	And how are you Alexander?

Skënderi

vij	come (CF)
árdhur	come (participle)
érdhi	(he) came (past def.)
prej	from (with ablative)
Tiránë, -a	Tirana
Kur erdhi djali prej Tirane?	When did your son get back from Tirana? ("When came the son from Tirana?")

Lumua

jávën	in the week (accusative)
shkúar	gone (participle)
i shkúar	gone, past, last
Javën e shkuar.	Last week.
rri	stay (CF)
ndénji	(he) stayed (past def.)
nja	approximately
Ndenji atje nja dhjetë ditë.	He stayed there about ten days.

Skënderi

bëj	do, make (CF)
bënte	(he) did, was doing (past indefinite)
Ç'bënte atje?	What was he doing there?

Lumua

jam	be (CF)
qe	(he) was (past def.)
féstë, -a	celebration, holiday
kombëtár	national (masculine)
kombëtáre	national (feminine)

Qe për festën kombëtare.	He was (there) for the national holiday.
	Skënderi
bḗhet	be done, become (medio-passive)
bḗrë	done, made, become (participle)
u bë	(it) was done, it became (past def.)
Si u bë festa në Tiranë?	How did the celebration turn out in Tirana?
	Lumua
tregój	show, indicate, express (CF)
tregúar	showed, etc. (participle)
tregói	(he) expressed (past def.)
qënë	been (participle)
ka qënë	(it) has been
i búkur	beautiful, nice
Djali më tregoi se ka qenë shumë e bukur.	My son told me that it was very nice. ("The son indicated to me that it has been very nice")
	Skënderi
ngjaj	occur (CF)
ngjárë	occurred (participle)
ngjáu	(it) occurred (past def.)
C'ngjau?	What happened?
	Lumua
mbledh	collect (CF)
mblídhet	congregate
mblédhur	collected (participle)
u mblodh	(it) congregated (past def.)
i gjíthë	all, entire
pópull, -i, pópuj	populace, people (in a collective sense)
shesh, -i, -e	city-square, plateau
Skënderbé, -u	Skanderbeg
U mblodh i gjithë populli në sheshin e Skënderbeut.	The whole populace gathered at Skanderbeg square.
ʃalím, -i, -e	speech
mbaj ʃalím	give a speech ("hold speech")
mbáhet ʃalím	a speech is given ("speech is held")
mbájtur	held (participle)
mbajtën ʃalíme	(they) gave speeches (past def.)
u mbájtën ʃalíme	speeches were given
i ndrýshëm	different, various (masculine)
e ndrýshme	different, various (feminine)

Dhe u mbajtën ʃjalime të ndryshme.	And various speeches were given.

Skënderi

mbasandáj	afterwards
bënë	(they) did, made (past def.)
Dhe mbasandaj, ç'bënë?	And afterwards, what did they do?

Lumua

këndój	sing (CF)
këndúan	(they) sang (past def.)
kërcéj	jump, dance (CF)
kërcýen	(they) danced (past def.)
válle, -ja	folk-dance
Kënduan dhe kërcyen valle.	They sang and danced folk-dances.

Skënderi

domethënë	that is, which means
pásur	had (participle)
páskan	(they) actually have (surprise form)
páskan bërë	(they) actually have made
bëj qéjf	have a good time ("make pleasure")
Domethënë paskan bërë qejf.	It sounds like they really had a good time. ("That is, they actually have made pleasure")

Lumua

thënë	said, told (participle)
tha	(he) told
bir, -i, bij	son
im bir	my son
Ashtu më tha im bir.	So my son told me ("In that way told to me my son").

Skënderi

pëlqéj	please, like (CF)
pëlqénte	(it) pleased, would please (past indef.)
shkója	(I) went (past indef.)
më pëlqénte të shkója	(it) would have pleased me to go ("it would please me that I went")
Me pëlqente të shkoja dhe unë.	I too would have liked to go.

Lumua

véte	go (CF)
vájtur	gone (particular)
vájte	(you/sg) went (past def.)
Pse s'vájte?	Why didn't you go?

kënáq — give pleasure (CF)
kënáqet — have fun, enjoy (medio-passive)
kënáqeshe — (you/sg) had fun (past indef.)
do të kënáqeshe — you would have fun
Do të kënaqeshe. — You would have enjoyed it.

Skënderi

do — want
dáshur — wanted (participle)
déshi — she wanted (past def.)
shóqe — comrade (feminine)
íme shóqe — my girl-friend, my wife
S'deshi ime shoqe. — My wife didn't want to.

vit, -i, vite (*or* vjet) — year
që — that, which
vítin që vjen — next year ("in the year which comes")
të jem — that I be (subjunctive)
Vitin që vjen, shpresoj të jem në Tiranë. — Next year I hope to be in Tirana.

Lumua

ja — look there! look here!
júaj — your (plural)
fëmíjë, -a — child, family
Ja, gruaja juaj me gjithë fëmijët. — Hey, there is your wife with all the children.

tháshë — (I) told, said (past def.)
atýre — to them (dative)
u thashë atyre — (I) told them ("to them I said to them")

që të — so that, in order that, to
pjek — meet (someone) (CF)
píqet — be met, meet each other (medio-passive)
píqeshim — (we) met each other
U thashë atyre që të piqeshim këtu. — I told them we would meet here.

Skënderi

Pse? — Why?

pjékje, -ja — meeting
pikëpjékje — appointment, date
Ke pikëpjekje? — Do you have an appointment?

Skënderi

dhënë — given (participle)
dháshë — (I) gave (past def.)
jep fjálën — give the word, promise
i dháshë grúas — (I) gave to the woman
shkúam — (we) went (past def.)
do të shkónim — (we) would go
kinemá, -ja — movie theater
I dhashë fjalën gruas që do të shkonim në kinema. — I promised my wife that we would go to the movie.

qéshë
pardjé
Edhe unë qeshë pardje.

(I) was (past def.)
day before yesterday
I was (there) the day before yesterday.

Skenderi

film, -i, -a
párë
pe
Çfarë film pe?

film
seen (participle)
(you/sg) saw (past def.)
What film did you see?

Lumua

páshë
suedéz, -e
Pashë një film të bukur suedez.

(I) saw (past def.)
Swedish
I saw a (very) nice Swedish film.

tash
më
Po tash, nuk është më.

now
more, some more, any more
But it isn't there any more. ("But now, it isn't any more")

Skënderi

shkëmbéj
shkëmbýer
shkëmbýen
Pse? Kur e shkëmbyen?

change, alter (CF)
changed (participle)
(they) changed
Why? When did they change it?

• thánë

ndërrúar
fytýrë, -a
Më thanë se sot kanë ndërruar fytyrat.

Lumua

(they) said, told (past def.)
changed (participle)
face, picture
I was told that they changed the advertisements today ("They told me that today they have changed the pictures").

vë
vënë
Dhe çfarë kanë vënë?

Skënderi

put (CF)
put (participle)
And what did they substitute? ("And what have they put?")

lúftë, -a, -ra
i dýtë
i lúftës
i lúftës së dytë
botëróre
Filmin e luftës së dytë botërore.

Lumua

fight, war
second
of the war
of the second war
worldwide
A film about the second world war ("the film of the second worldwide war").

afrój
afróhet

Skënderi

bring near (CF)
approach (medio-passive)

160

afrúar	approached (participle)
u afrúan	(they) approached (past def.)
U afrua dhe familja ime.	Well, here's my family. ("It approached also my family")
Unë po shkoj.	I'm going.
mbéçi	may you remain! (optative)
Mbeçi me shëndet!	So long! ("Remain with health")

ANALYSIS 13

13.A The Past Indefinite Tense

1. **Ç'***bënte* **atje?** What was he doing there?
2. **Më** *pëlqente* **të shkoja** *dhe unë.* I would have liked **to go too.**
3. **Do të** *kënaqeshe.* You would have enjoyed it.
4. **I dhashë fjalën gruas që do të** *shkonim* **në kinema.** I **promised my wife that we would go to the movie.**
5. **U thashë atyre që të** *piqeshin* **këtu.** I told them we would meet here.
6. **Po** *shkonte* **në park.** He was going in the park.
7. **Po** *flalosej me disa njerëz.* He was talking with some **people.**
8. *Isha* **këtu dje.** I was here yesterday.
9. **Ç'***kishte***?** What did he have?

All the italicized words in these sentences are PAST INDEFINITE forms of verbs. Viewed from the standpoint of English, the past indefinite tense in Albanian may have several meanings:

Sometimes (as in examples 8 and 9) the past tense in Albanian is equivalent to the past tense in English: **isha** 'I was', **kishte** 'he had'. In this function it simply indicates that an action or a situation took place at some former time.

Sometimes (as in examples 1, 6 and 7) the past indefinite indicates a continuous action taking place at an earlier time. To indicate that that action was momentary, the particle **po** (the same as discussed in the Analysis of Unit 3) is often placed before the verb: **bënte** 'he was doing', he did';**po shkonte** 'he was going'; **po fjalosej** 'he was talking'.

Albanian doesn't have words corresponding exactly to English *would, might, could, should.* Instead, it often expresses the "contrary to fact" sense of those words by using the past indefinite, particularly after the subjunctive particle **të**, as illustrated in examples 2-5 above. In examples 3 and 4 you see the past indefinite used after **do të**. Depending on the context such a construction may either indicate the future time with respect to the past, or express a contrary-to-fact condition, the latter usually rendered in English with the word *would*: **do të kënaqeshe** 'you/sg were going to have fun, you would have (had) fun', **do të shkonim** 'we were going to go, we would go, we would have gone'.

13.B The Past Definite.

Kur *erdhi* **djali prej Tirane?**	When did your son come from Tirana?
Ndenji **atje nja dhjetë ditë.**	He stayed there about ten days.
Qe **për festë kombëtare.**	He was there for the national holiday.
Si *u bë* **festa në Tiranë?**	How did the celebration turn out in Tirana?
Djali më *tregoi* **se ka qenë shumë e bukur.**	My son told me that it was very nice.
C'ngjau?	What happened?
U mbajtën **fjalime të ndryshme.**	Various speeches were given.
*Këndu*an **dhe** *kërcyen* **valle.**	They sang and danced folk-dances.
Ashtu më *tha* **im bir.**	So my son told me.
Pse s' *vajte*?	Why didn't you go?
S' *deshi* **ime shoqe.**	My wife didn't want to.
U *thashë* **atyre...**	I told them...
I *dhashë* **fjalën gruas...**	I promised my wife...
Në mëngjes *ra* **shi i madh.**	In the morning it rained a lot.
Unë *qeshë* **pardje.**	I was there day before yesterday.
Pashë **një film...**	I saw a film.
Kur e *shkëmbyen*?	When did they change it?
Më *thanë* **se...**	They told me that...
Sa *vajti* **ora?**	What time is it? ("How much time went?")
Mirë se na *erdhe.*	Welcome ("Well that you came to us")
Nuk *mësova* **shumë.**	I didn't learn much.
E *mësuam* **në shkollë.**	We studied it in school.
Ku e *mësuat*?	Where did you learn it?
Erdhën **këtu mbrëmë.**	They came here last night.
Banova **tre vjet në Tiranë.**	I lived three years in Tirana.
U afrua **dhe familja ime.**	Well, here's my family ("my family approached also").
Sapo *u mbarua*	It's just finished.

The Albanian words italicized in the sentences above are all PAST DEFINITE forms of verbs. Compare these sentences carefully with the examples of the past indefinite in the preceding section. You will notice that the English equivalents in both sets of sentences generally contain past tense verb forms. What then is the difference between past tense and past definite in Albanian?

In the most general terms, the past indefinite identifies the action or situation as occurring *for* or *during* some indefinite stretch of time in the past, while the past definite identifies the action or situation as having occurred *at* some definite *point* or *period* in the past.

In this respect, an expression of an amount of time, such as **dhjetë vjet** 'ten years', **shumë kohë** 'much time', **disa javë** 'several weeks' may be construed by an Albanian speaker in two ways. Either he conceives of it as a stretch of time, with emphasis on the in-between portion--in which case he will use the past indefinite. Or, on the other hand, he conceives of it as a period of time, with emphasis on the terminals of the period--and then he will use the past

definite .

Now look back once more at the sentences given as illustration in both this and the preceding section, and see how the descriptions above apply. As your knowledge of the language progresses, you should find yourself making the proper distinctions in Albanian even where the English equivalents show no difference. This will be an important part of your learning of Albanian, so make certain that both the examples given and the attending discussion are clear to you.

The past indefinite is consistently distinguished from the past definite in Albanian by differences in form. That is, the past indefinite and the past definite each has its characteristic set of person-suffixes. These suffixes are taken up in later Analysis sections.

13.C Past Tense 3rd Person Singular

In general, the person-suffixes characteristic of the past indefinite are added to the CF-stem of a verb. The verbs **jam** 'be' and **kam** 'have' have special stems for the past indefinite. The third-person suffix has the form **-nte** after vowel-stems, **-te** after consonant stems:

CF		Stem	Past Indefinite	
bẽj	do,make	**bẽ-**	**bẽnte**	he did, made
shkoj	go	**shko-**	**shkonte**	he went
jam	be	**ish-**	**ishte**	he was
kam	have	**kish-**	**kishte**	he had
hekuros	iron	**hekuros-**	**hekuroste**	he ironed

Medio-passive verbs have a different set of past-indefinite suffixes from the set used by non-medio-passive verbs. The third person singular suffix for medio-passives is **-hej** after vowel stems, and **-ej** after consonant stems:

gẽzoj	gladden	**gẽzo-**	**gẽzohej**	he was gladdened
fjalos	address	**fjalos-**	**fjalosej**	he conversed

13.D The Participle and the Definite Stem

The past definite is formed by adding the required person suffixes to the DEFINITE STEM. This is not the first time the definite stem has been mentioned. It was previously mentioned in passing, when formation of the participle was discussed. And indeed there is a very close association between the participle and the definite stem.

Usually you can tell what the definite stem is just by knowing the participle. If the participle ends in **-ur**, the definite stem is formed by dropping the **-ur**. If the participle ends in a vowel plus the suffix **-rẽ**, the definite stem is formed by dropping the suffix. If the participle ends in **-ênẽ**, the definite stem is usually formed by changing that ending to **-â-**:

	Participle		*Definite Stem*
A.	**vájtur**	gone	vajt-
	ndénjur	stayed	ndenj-
	mbájtur	held,kept	mbajt-
	qéthur	sheared	qeth-

B.	**lárë**	washed	la-
	pirë	drunk	pi-
	mësúar	learned,taught	mësua-
	shkúar	gone	shkua-
	kërcýer	danced,jumped	kërcye-
C.	**thënë**	said,told	tha-
	dhënë	given	dha-
	rënë	fallen	ra-
	lënë	let, left	la-

After the stems in Group A, the past definite person-suffixes have the following forms:

	Singular	Plural
1st Person	**-a**	**-ëm**
2nd Person	**-e**	**-ët**
3rd Person	**-i**	**-ën**

Thus:

	vájtur	**ndénjur**	**mbájtur**	**qéthur**
Singular				
1st Person	**vajta**	**ndenja**	**mbajta**	**qetha**
2nd Person	**vajte**	**ndenje**	**mbajte**	**qethe**
3rd Person	**vajti**	**ndenji**	**mbajti**	**qethi**
Plural				
1st Person	**vajtëm**	**ndenjëm**	**mbajtëm**	**qethëm**
2nd Person	**vajtët**	**ndenjët**	**mbajtët**	**qethët**
3rd Person	**vajtën**	**ndenjën**	**mbajtën**	**qethën**

After the stems in group B, the past definite person-suffixes have the following forms:

	Singular	Plural
1st	**-va**	**-m(ë)**
2nd	**-ve**	**-t(ë)**
3rd	**-ior -u**	**-n(ë)**

If the definite stem ends in **-úa-** (as **tregúa-**) this **-úa-** changes to **-ó-** before the singular person suffixes; similarly, **-ýe** changes to **-é-** before singular person suffixes. The plural suffix forms will appear with a final **ë** after a stem ending in a stressed vowel, and without a final **ë** after a stem ending in an unstressed vowel.

The alternate forms of the 3rd person singular suffix are determined as follows: **-i** is used after **-ó-** while **-u** is used after any other vowel.
Thus:

	lárë	**pirë**	**mësúar**	**shkúar**	**kërcýer**
Singular					
1st	lava	**piva**	**mësova**	**shkova**	**kërceva**
2nd	lave	**pive**	**mësove**	**shkove**	**kërceve**
3rd	lau	**piu**	**mësoi**	**shkoi**	**kërceu**
Plural					
1st	lamë	**pimë**	**mësuam**	**shkuam**	**kërcyem**
2nd	latë	**pitë**	**mësuat**	**shkuat**	**kërcyet**
3rd	lanë	**pinë**	**mësuan**	**shkuan**	**kërcyen**

164

After the stems in Group C, the past definite person suffixes have the following forms:

	Singular	Plural
1st	**-sh**	**-m**
2nd	**-e**	**-t**
3rd	**-Ø** (nothing)	**-n**

In the second person singular the combination **ae** is reduced to **-e**.
Thus:

	thënë	**dhënë**	**rënë**	**lënë**
Singular				
1st	**thashë**	**dhashë**	**rashë**	**lashë**
2nd	**the**	**dhe**	**re**	**le**
3rd	**tha**	**dha**	**ra**	**la**
Plural				
1st	**thamë**	**dhamë**	**ramë**	**lamë**
2nd	**thatë**	**dhatë**	**ratë**	**latë**
3rd	**thanë**	**dhanë**	**ranë**	**lanë**

The behavior of the three groups of verbs discussed in the preceding section accounts for the formation of the past definite of the great majority of verbs in Albanian. However, some verbs do not fit into any of the groups exactly. Most of these verbs do not fit into any of the three main groups because the definite stem is not formed from the participle. For instance, given only the participle of the following verbs, you could not derive the definite stem:

Participle		*Definite Stem*
ngrënë	eaten	hëngr-
árdhur	come	erdh-
mblédhur	collected	mblodh-
dáshur	wanted	desh-

However, knowing the definite stem now, you can add the same person suffixes as for Group A of the previous section:

	ngrënë	**árdhur**	**mblédhur**	**dáshur**
Singular				
1st	**hëngra**	**erdha**	**mblodha**	**desha**
2nd	**hëngre**	**erdhe**	**mblodhe**	**deshe**
3rd	**hëngri**	**erdhi**	**mblodhi**	**deshi**
Plural				
1st	**hëngrëm**	**erdhëm**	**mblodhëm**	**deshëm**
2nd	**hëngrët**	**erdhët**	**mblodhët**	**deshët**
3rd	**hëngrën**	**erdhën**	**mblodhën**	**deshën**

The verb **shoh** 'see' has the participle **párë** 'seen' and thus the definite stem **pa-**. However, suffixes of Group C rather than the expected suffixes of Group B are added to form the past definite:

	Singular	Plural
1st	**pashë**	**pamë**
2nd	**pe**	**patë**
3rd	**pa**	**panë**

The verb **je** 'be' has the participle **qënë** 'been', but its definite stem is **qe-**. The past definite is formed by adding Group C suffixes. In spoken Albanian the past definite of this verb is less commonly used than its past indefinite.

	Singular	Plural
1st	**qeshë**	**qemë**
2nd	**qe**	**qetë**
3rd	**qe**	**qenë**

Besides these verbs there are several others which need to have their definite stems given in addition to the participle. These will be discussed as they come up.

When we cite a new verb in the future, we will give the CF only, if the participle is formed regularly from the present stem. If the participle is not regularly formed, it will be added to the CF after a comma. In addition, if the definite stem is also formed irregularly from the participle, the first person singular of the past definite will be given in parentheses as a guide to the formation of the other persons. Thus:

bie, rënë fall
vij, ardhur (erdha) come

13.E Medio-passive Past Definite

mbajtën	they held, kept (past definite)
u mbajtën	they were held, kept (past definite)
mbaroi	he finished
u mbarua	it is finished (past definite)
afroi	he brought near (past definite)
u afrua	he approached (past definite)
mblodhi	he collected (past definite)
u mblodh	it congregated (past definite)

The medio-passive past definite if formed by placing **u** directly before the past definite form. However, no third person singular suffix appears in the medio-passive past definite, and so we find here **u** followed by the bare definite stem.

The complete set of forms for the medio-passive past definite of the verbs above follows:

Participle:	**mbájtur**	**mbarúar**	**afrúar**	**mblédhur**
Singular				
1st	**u mbajta**	**u mbarova**	**u afrova**	**u mblodha**
2nd	**u mbajte**	**u mbarove**	**u afrove**	**u mblodhe**
3rd	**u mbajt**	**u mbarua**	**u afrua**	**u mblodh**
Plural				
1st	**u mbajtëm**	**u mbaruam**	**u afruam**	**u mblodhëm**

2nd	**u mbajtët**	**u mbaruat**	**u afruat**	**u mblodhët**
3rd	**u mbajtën**	**u mbaruan**	**u afruan**	**u mblodhën**

Instead of using the past definite to indicate actions and states in the past, Albanian sometimes uses PERFECT constructions consisting of **kam** plus a participle for non-medio-passives and **jam** plus participle for medio-passives. That is, instead of saying **e pashë** 'I saw it' (past definite) an Albanian may say **e kam parë** 'I have seen it' (perfect). Instead of **u mbajtën fjalime** 'speeches were given' (past definite) you may say **ishin mbajtur fjalime** 'speeches were given' (perfect). However, note that in spoken Albanian the past definite is more commonly used than the perfect to indicate particular past events. Furthermore, the past definite may give a sense of immediacy to an action, a "just happened" sense, which the perfect fails to provide. Thus, **u afrua familja** 'my family is here ("the family just came")' has this sense of immediate past, while the construction **është afruar familja** 'my family has come' lacks this sense. The English construction corresponding to the Albanian perfect often has the opposite effect, especially when used with *just* as in *He just came.* While the Albanian perfect construction may be used like the English one to indicate that a past event has some perceived connection with the present, Albanians show no consistency in limiting the use of the perfect to such instances.

13.F Accusative Case with Units of Time

Bën nxehtë ditën, dhe ftohtë natën	It's hot during the day and cold at night.
Erdhi javën e shkuar.	He came last week.
Sa e lëshoni natën?	How much is it per night?
Vitin që vjen, shpresoj të jem në Tiranë.	Next year, I hope to be in Tirana.

A noun which denotes a unit of time may be used in the accusative case to mean *in that time, at that time, for that time.* It will be definite unless preceded by a number or some other quantifying word.

But after a number the indefinite accusative is used:

Ndenji atje nja dhjetë ditë.	He stayed there for about 10 days.
Banova tre vjet në Tiranë.	I lived in Tirana three years.

13.G Nouns Ending in **-o**.

pállto	coat
pálltua	the coat
Lúmo	Lumo
Lúmua	(the) Lumo

All nouns whose singular stem ends in unstressed **-o**, are feminine (even when they are names of males). The

nominative definite of such nouns is formed either by adding **-a**, whereupon the **-o** becomes **-u-**. The other cases are formed by the rules you already know:

Singular				
	Definite	Indefinite	Definite	Indefinite
Nominative	pálltua	**pállto**	**Lúmua**	**Lúmo**
Accusative	pállton	**pállto**	**Lúmon**	
Dative	pálltos	**pálltoje**	**Lúmos**	
Plural				
Nominative	pálltot	**pállto**		
Accusative	pálltot	**pállto**		

13.H Case Forms of People's Names

Note in the chart just given in the section above that a person's name has only singular case forms, and in the indefinite singular only the nominative case is used. The latter is used only for calling someone, or when you say his name as a "label" of identification. The definite case forms are used like those of any other noun.

LISTENING IN 13

Conversation 1

Hysníu: Ka ardhur kunati prej Vlore.
Kadríu: Kur erdhi, tashti?
Hysniu: Po. Më tregoi ç'ngjau pardje në Vlorë.
Kadriu: Ç'tha, ka qenë e bukur festa?
Hysniu: Ishte mbledhur populli përpara Monumentit të Pavarësisë.
Kadriu: Kush ka mbajtur fjalim?
Hysniu: Shumë njerëz të ndryshëm. Më i mirë ka qenë fjalimi i shokut Ali.
Kadriu: Po në darkë ç'bënë?
Hysniu: Kënduan dhe kërcyen valle të ndryshme shqiptare.
Kadriu: Më pëlqen të fjalosem me kunatin tuaj.
Hysniu: Më përpara ai ishte në sheshin e xhamisë. Shko dhe takoje!

Conversation 2

Beqíri: Ej Bedri, po afrohet festa jonë.
Bedríu: Me të vërtetë.
Beqiri: E mban mend vitin e shkuar?
Bedriu: Po. Bëmë shumë qejf me Alinë dhe Kolin.
Beqiri: U thashë atyre që dhe këtë vit, festën do ta bëjmë bashkë.
Bedriu: Mua më pëlqente të shkoja tek ime vajzë në Tiranë.
Beqiri: Domethënë ti s'je këtu për ditën e festës.
Bedriu: S'besoj. Më shkroi ca ditë më parë vajza, që të shkonim atje.
Beqiri: Atherë në Tiranë paskan festë të madhe.
Bedriu: Ashtu më shkruante vajza.
Beqiri: Shpresoj të takohemi prapë.
Bedriu: Edhe unë po shkoj. Mbeç me shëndet.

Conversation 3

Vangjéli: Si vete me shëndet?
Hilmíu: Mirë. Po ti, si shkon?
Vangjeli: Ke qenë nga shtëpia e Hysniut?
Hilmiu: Qeshë të hënën e shkuar.

Vangjeli: Kur do të shkosh prapë?
Hilmiu: Kam pikëpjekje nesër pasdreke.
Vangjeli: I thashë gruas, që të shkonte dhe ajo, sot në mëngjes.
Hilmiu: Pse, s'vajte edhe ti?
Vangjeli: Jo, pse kisha pjekje në shkollë me mësuesin e vajzës.
Hilmiu: Hajde të shkojmë bashkë nesër.
Vangjeli: Mirë, por jo përpara orës gjashtë.
Hilmiu: Do të vij të të marr unë. Mbeç me shëndet.
Vangjeli: Ditën e mirë.

Unit 14

The Wedding

Luan takes his American friend Tom to a wedding in Prishtina.

Luáni

pjek	meet, encounter
póqa	I met (past def.)
Mirë që të poqa, Tom.	It's a good thing I met you Tom. ("Well that I met you Tom")
dásmë, -a	wedding
Eja me mua në një dasmë.	Come on with me to a wedding.
im	my
martój	marry off (CF)
martóhet	(he) gets married (medio-passive)
Një shoku im martohet sot.	A friend of mine is getting married today. ("A friend my gets married today")

Tómi

pa qénë	without having been ("without been")
thirr	call, invite (CF)
i thírrur	invited, called
Si mund të vij pa qenë i thirrur?	How can I come without having been invited?

Luani

ç'ke	what's wrong with you ("what do you have?")
Ç'ke ti?	What are you worried about?
ftoj	invite (CF)
i ftúar	invited
i ftúari	the guest ("the invited one")
Ti je i ftuari im.	You are my guest.

Tomi

vesh	wear, dress (CF)
i véshur	worn, dressed
Mirë, por s'jam i veshur mirë.	Okay, but I'm not dressed well.
të páktën	at least
këpúcë, -a	shoe
Të paktën të ndërroj këpucët.	At least I should change my shoes. ("at least that I change shoes")

Tom changes clothes and they go to the wedding.

Luani

ki	have! (singular command)
turp, -i	shame, shyness
Mos ki turp!	Don't be bashful! ("don't have shyness!)
hyj	enter (CF)
hyr	enter! (singular command)
Hyr!	Go on in!

Tomi

të them	if I tell ("that I tell")
¡ dréjtë	right, straight
e dréjta	the right one
kam turp	I am bashful ("I have shyness")
Të them të drejtën, kam pak turp.	To tell the truth I am a little embarrassed.
pas	after
téje	you (singular dative)
Pas teje Luan.	After you, Luan.
i	them (pronominal object clitic)
di, ditur	know (CF and participle)
zakón, -i, -e	custom, tradition
Ti i di zakonet.	You know the customs.

Luani

ndaj	separate (CF)
ndáhesh	you/sg get separated (medio-passive)
ndáj	separate! (singular command)
ndáju	get separated! (medio-passive singular command)
mos u ndáj	don't get separated
mos m'u ndáj	don't get separated in relation to me!
Mirë pra, mos m'u ndaj.	Okay then, don't leave my side!
prápa	in back of, behind (with dative)
méje	me (dative)
Eja prapa meje!	Follow me! ("come along behind me!")
e pára	the first (feminine)
hérë, -a	time, instance
vjen	you/sg come
Është e para herë që vjen në dasmat shqiptare?	Is it the first time that you've been to an Albanian wedding? ("...that you come to Albanian weddings")

Tomi

Po, e para.
Yes, the first.

e dýta
the second (feminine)
do të jétë
(it) will be
e jótja
yours, (the) your/sg (feminine)
E dyta do të jetë e jotja.
The second will be yours.

Luani

e tréta
the third (feminine)
martésë, -a
marriage
tënde
your/sg (feminine)
E treta në martesën tënde.
(And) the third at your marriage.

Tomi

të gjíthë
all (masculine)
i pirë
drunk
Më duket se janë të gjithë të pirë.
It seems to me that everyone is drunk.

a
or (used with opposites)
dó a s'dó
you want or you don't want
Do a s'do, duhet të pish në dasmat shqiptare.
Whether you want to or not, you have to drink at Albanian weddings.

Tomi

núse, -ja,
bride
A mund t'a shohim nusen?
Can we see the bride?

Luani

akóma
still, yet
S'ka ardhur akoma.
She hasn't come yet.

atë́
her, him, it
dúke
(corresponds to *-ing* on end of English verbs)
dúke prítur
awaiting, expecting
jémi dúke prítur
we are awaiting
Atë jemi duke pritur.
It's her we're waiting for.

Tani, ç'thua të bëjmë?
Well, what do you say we do now? ("Now, what do you say we do?")

A kërcejmë?
Shall we dance? ("do we dance?")

Tomi

paraqít
acquaint, present (CF)
paraqítmë
acquaint me! (singular command)
Mirë, paraqitmë te ndonjë çupë.
Okay, introduce me to a girl. ("Well, present me to some girl")

Luani

méndje, -ja
mind
ki mendjen
be aware! ("have the mind")
bëj
do! make! (singular command)
shaká, -ja
joke

bëj shaká — make joke
Ki mendjen Tom, mos bëj shaka. — Be careful Tom, don't joke.

dúke bërë — doing, making
S'jam duke bërë shaka. — I'm not joking.

Luani

kërcéhet — (it) gets danced, gets jumped (medio-passive)

ndrýshe — otherwise, differently
Këtu kërcehet ndryshe. — Here we dance differently. ("here it gets danced differently")

búrrat — the men
veç — only, apart
veç e...veç — separately
grátë — the women
Burrat veç e gratë veç. — The men separately from the women.

Tomi

çudí, -a — surprise, wonder
Çudi e madhe. — That's funny. ("big wonder")

Luani

Çudi për ty, por jo për ne. — Funny for you, but not for us.

Tomi

prandáj — therefore
mbétet — (it) remains (medio-passive)

veç — except
Prandaj, s'na mbetet tjetër, veç të pimë. — Then there's nothing else for us except to drink. ("therefore, it is not left to us other, except that we drink")

Luani

këndój — sing (CF)
fjalósemi — we speak to one another (medio-passive)

Të pimë, të kendojmë, e të fjalosemi. — To drink, to sing, and to talk.

tani dhe pak — in a little while ("now plus a little")

shtroj — lay (CF)
shtróhet — (it) gets laid
sófër, -a — low, round table
Tani dhe pak, shtrohet sofra. — In a little while the table will be set.

hap — open! (singular command)

hap véshin — open your ears! ("open the ear")

ngreh — raise (CF)
ngréhin shëndétin — they offer the toast ("they

Hap veshin Tom, kur ngrehin shëndetin.
raise the health")
Keep your ears open when they offer the toasts.

me një fjalë
Tomi
in other words ("with one word")

gójë, -a, -ë
mouth

Me një fjalë duhet të mbyll gojën.
In other words, I should shut my mouth.

érdhën
Luani
they came (past def.)

krushk, -u, krushq
bride-fetcher, relative by marriage

Ja, erdhën krushqit.
Hey, the wedding-party has arrived.

dhedër, -i, dhëndúrë
bridegroom, son-in-law

Po dhëndri, ku është?
But where is the bridegroom?

karshí
Luani
opposite, facing (with dative)

nesh
us (dative)

Karshi nesh.
Opposite us.

sáze, -t
Tomi
small group of musicians (plural only)

muzikë, -a
music

bien muzízës
play music ("fall to the music")

Ja dhe sazet po i bien muzikës.
And now the band is playing.

kẽngë, -a, -
song

ja merr kẽngës
you sing ("you take it to the song")

Merrja kẽngës Luan.
Sing, Luan!

páçin
may they have

i gjátë
long

lumturí, -a
happiness, joy

Paçin jetë të gjatë, dhe lumturi!
May they have long life and happiness!

ANALYSIS 14

14.A More About Medio-passive.

A few examples illustrate some of the functions of the medio-passive:

Këtu kërcehet ndryshe. Here we dance differently. ("here it is danced differently")

This example shows the medio-passive used in the third person singular when the verb has no particular subject. This so-called IMPERSONAL use corresponds to the English use of *it* in *It's raining* or *there* in *There's no smoking.* Other examples in Albanian are:

S'na mbetet tjetër, veç të pimë. There doesn't remain to us anything else, except to drink.

Më hahet. I'm hungry. ("it is eaten to me")

The verbs **duhet** 'it is necessary' and **duket** 'it seems' usually have this impersonal use.

The medio-passive is used often to distinguish an action in which the subject has something done to it, from one in which the subject does something to someone or something else.
Contrast:

Ai po marton vajzën	He is marrying off his daughter.
Ai po martohet.	He is getting married (himself).
Mbyll dyqanin vonë.	He closes the store late.
Mbyllet dyqani vonë.	The store is closed late.

In the plural the medio-passive may indicate reciprocal action carried out by one subject on another. Contrast this with active forms indicating that the action is carried out by the subject on someone or something other than the subject.
Contrast:

Shpresojmë të takojmë një mik.	We hope to meet a friend.
Shpresojmë të takohemi.	We hope to meet each other.
Nëna po lan vëllanë.	My mother is washing my brother.
Nëna po lahet.	My mother is washing herself.

It should be kept in mind that the medio-passive corresponds to several different kinds of expressions in English. For instance, the medio-passive verb **lahemi** may be equivalent in the appropriate context to any of these English phrases: *we wash ourselves, we wash each other, we are washed, we get washed.*

14.B Stem Forms Derived from the Citation Form.

A verb stem derived from the CF is used for the past indefinite, the medio-passive present and past, and the subjunctive, as well as for the active indicative present tense. The form of the stem, however, is subject to variation. For example, compare the stems in the following forms, all of which are in the 3rd person singular:

Present		*Past Indef.*	*Med-Pass.*	*Subjunctive*
takón	meet	takónte	**takóhet**	**të takojë**
shkrúan	write	shkrúante	**shkrúhet**	**të shkruajë**
vjen	come	vínte	**vihet**	**të vijë**
fle	sleep	flínte	**flihet**	**të flejë**
shpie	convey	shpínte	**shpihet**	**të shpjérë**
ha	eat	hánte	**háhet**	**të hajë**
vesh	wear	vishte	**vishet**	**të véshë**
pret	await	príste	**prítet**	**të présë**
merr	take	mérrte	**mérret**	**të márrë**
flet	speak	fliste	**flitet**	**të flásë**
pjek	meet	piqte	**piqet**	**të pjékë**

The differences among the various stem forms derived from the CF stem may involve the stem vowel or,

for consonant-stem verbs, the stem consonant:

14.B.i Stem Vowel Differences.

14.B.i.a **-e-, -i-, -ie-,** *or* **-je-.**

In general, verbs which have **-i-** before the 2nd person plural suffix **-ni**, also have **-i-** as the stem vowel for the past indefinite and for the medio-passive present and past indefinite:

CF	*2nd Plur.*	*3rd Past Indef.*	*3rd Med-Pass*
fle	**fli-ni**	**fli-nte**	**fli-het**
shpie	**shpi-ni**	**shpi-nte**	**shpi-het**
vij	**vi-ni**	**vi-nte**	**vi-het**
pret	**pris-ni**	**pris-te**	**prit-et**
flas	**flis-ni**	**flis-te**	**flit-et**
pjek	**piq-ni**	**piq-te**	**piq-et**

This group includes:

a. those vowel stem verbs whose CF ends in **-e: fle**.
b. consonant-stem verbs ending in **es/t: pres**.
c. consonant-stem verbs with **a** or **o** in the CF, but **e** in the 2nd person singular: **marr (merr)**, **flas (flet)**.
d. verbs with the stem vowel **ie** or **je: shpie, pjek**.

14.B.i.b u(a), y(e), i(e), j(e)

Verbs whose stem vowel in the CF is a sequence consisting of **úa, ýe, ie,** or **jé** have only the first element of that sequence before the medio-passive suffixes of the present and past indefinite:

CF	3rd Person Med-Pass.Present	3rd Person Med-Pass.Past Indef.
shkrúaj	**shkrú-het**	**shkrú-hej**
thýej	**thý-het**	**thý-hej**
vij	**vi-het**	**vi-hej**
shpie	**shpi-het**	**shpi-hej**
pjek	**piq-et**	**piq-ej**

(Note that **j** between two consonants becomes **i**.)

14.B.i.c Stem Vowel in 2nd & 3rd Person Singular Present.

The stem vowel (and stem consonant) of the 2nd and 3rd person present subjunctive are generally the same as in the CF, even when the 2nd and 3rd person present indicative forms have a different stem vowel:

CF	Indicative 2nd & 3rd Person Singular	Subjunctive 2nd Person Singular	3rd Person Singular
vij	**vjen**	**të vi-sh**	**të vi-jë**
marr	**merr**	**të márr-ësh**	**të márr-ë**
flas	**flet**	**të flásë-sh**	**të flás-ë**
dal	**del**	**të dalë-sh**	**të dál-ë**
njoh	**njeh**	**të njohë-sh**	**të njoh-ë**

In future units, verbs whose stem vowel in the 2nd and 3rd person singular of the present indicative is not the same as that of the CF are cited with the CF followed by the 2nd person singular present form in parentheses. The verbs of this type that we have encountered so far are:

marr (merr)	take	**vij (vjen)**	come
flas (flet)	speak	**dal (del)**	emerge
njoh (njeh)	acquaint	**shoh (sheh)**	see
jap (jep)	give	**dúa (do)**	want
		(të dojë)	**3rd pers. subj.)**

14.B.ii Stem Consonant Differences.

14.B.ii.a **-s/-t**.

Verbs whose CF ends in **-s/-t** have the **-s** in the present tense 1st person singular and plural, 3rd person plural, and (optionally) second person plural, as well as in the past indefinite (optional except in the 3rd person singular), the subjunctive 3rd person singular and (optionally) the 2nd person singular; otherwise the stem alternate ending in **-t** is used.

CF	3rd Person Sg.Past Indef.	2nd Person Sg.Subj.	3rd Person Sg.Subj.
pres	**pris-te**	**të prés-ësh**	**të présë**
flas	**flis-te**	**të flàs-ësh**	**të flásë**
shëtis	**shëtis-te**	**të shëtit-ësh**	**të shëtit-ë**
		or të shëtis-ësh	**or shëtis-ë**

14.B.ii.b **k/q, g/gj**.

Verbs whose CF ends in **-jek** or **-jeg** change **-k** to **-q** and **-g** to **gj** when the preceding **je** is changed to another vowel. Since **-je** changes to **-i-** in medio-passive forms and in the past indefinite, the consonant for those verbs changes there, too:

CF		3rd Person Sing.Past Indef.	3rd Person Sing.Med-Pass.
pjek	meet, roast	**piqte**	**piqet**
djeg	burn	**digjte**	**digjet**

This class does not contain many verbs, but the interchange between **k** and **q** and **g** and **gj** is a feature occurring with other words in the language, as with **mik** 'friend' whose plural is **miq** 'friends' and **zog** 'bird' whose plural is **zogj** 'birds'.

14.B.iii Irregular Change

There are some verbs whose stem forms are not readily understandable in terms of the set of rules which describe the formation of the stems of the great majority of verbs.

We have already seen the special behavior of the verbs **jam** 'be', **kam** 'have', **them** 'say', **vete** 'go', **iki** 'leave', **eci** 'go, move' in their present tense forms. Later

we will also discuss the special past indefinite formation of these verbs.

14.C The 1st and 2nd Person Pronouns.

You have already learned the nominative case forms of the 1st and 2nd person pronouns:

	Singular		*Plural*	
1st Person	**unẽ**	I	ne	**we**
2nd Person	**ti**	you/sg	ju	**you/pl**

Here are the forms, both full and clitic, of these pronouns when used as objects and referents with verbs.:

	Singular		*Plural*	
	Clitic	*Full*	*Clitic*	*Full*
1st Person				
Object	**mẽ** me	múa	**na us**	ne
Referent	**mẽ** me	múa	**na us**	neve
2nd Person				
Object	**tẽ** you	ty	**ju you**	ju
Referent	**tẽ** you	ty	**ju you**	juve

In a sentence like **Ty, tẽ hahet?** 'Are you hungry?' ("You, is it eaten for you?"), we see both clitic and full forms of the pronoun functioning as a referent. Note that for *me* and *you/sg* the accusative and dative case forms are exactly the same whether used as objects or as referents.

However, with prepositions there is a difference between the accusative and dative case forms. You have already learned the free forms of the accusative case used after prepositions:

	Singular		Plural	
1st Person	**mua**	me	**ne**	us
2nd Person	**ty**	you/sg	**ju**	you/pl

These are used after prepositions like **me** 'with', **pẽr** 'for', etc.

The dative forms after prepositions are different:

	Singular		Plural	
1st Person	**méje**	me	**nesh**	us
2nd Person	**téje**	you	**jush**	you

These forms are used after prepositions like **pas** 'after' **karshi** 'opposite, facing' **afẽr** 'near', etc. Be sure you have learned these forms thoroughly, because they will be used over and over again.

14.D Medio-passive Commands after **Mos.**

ndaj	separate! (singular command)
ndáju	get separated! (med.-pass. sg. command)
mos u ndáj	don't get separated!
bezdisni	annoy! (plural command)

bezdisuni	get bothered! (med.-pass. pl. command)
mos u bezdisni	don't get bothered! (plural)

Following **mos** 'don't', the **u** which appears after the stem in affirmative medio-passive commands, appears immediately before the stem.

14.E The Particle **duke**.

The particle **duke** is always followed by a participle. This construction corresponds to an English verb with *-ing*.

pritur	awaited, expected (participle)
duke pritur	awaiting, expecting
bërë	made, done (participle)
duke bërë	doing, making

One use of such constructions is with the verb **je** 'be' to form expressions conveying action actually in progress, very much as in English:

Atë jemi duke pritur. We are waiting for her.
S'jam duke bërë shaka. I'm not joking.

Notice that the same English expressions translate a somewhat different Albanian construction formed of the particle **po** plus a present or past indefinite form of the verb:

Atë po presim. We are waiting for her.
S'po bëj shaka. I'm not joking.

The latter construction emphasizes the momentariness and immediacy of the situation (you might use it to indicate an action about to take place), while the former places the action in the middle of what is going on (so that it could not be used to indicate an action not actually taking place at the moment).

LISTENING IN 14

Conversation 1
Tomóri: Agim, kush martohet sot?
Agimi: Nuk e di. Pse?
Tomori: Dëgjo si ia marrin këngës!
Agimi: Dhe po bien sazet atje.
Tomori: A nuk vemi të shikojmë.
Agimi: Mirë, po s'jemi të thirrur.
Tomori: S'ka gajle. Mos ki turp!
Agimi: Tashti, hajde pak me mua!
Tomori: Ke harruar ndonjë gjë në shtëpi?
Agimi: Jo, por dua të ndërroj këmishën.
Tomori: S'ka gjë. Ne do të shikojmë nga jashtë.

Conversation 2
Ullmari: Ku ishe dje? Të kërkova.
Koli: Qeshë i ftuar në një dasmë.
Ullmari: Kush u martua?
Koli: Hysni Asllani me një vajzë nga Vlora.
Ullmari: O, unë i njoh ata.
Koli: Kur i ke njohur?
Ullmari: Një ditë kur qeshë në shtëpinë tënde.
Koli: O, me të vërtetë? S'mbaj mend.
Ullmari: Besoj se ishin dhe sazet.

Koli: Po si jo? Bëmë shumë qejf duke kënduar dhe kërcyer.

Conversation 3

Lulja: Ç'ke ti?
Drita: Të them të drejtën, kam pak merak. Burri s'ka ardhur akoma nga puna.
Lúlja: Është e para herë që vjen vonë?
Drita: Jo është e treta herë.
Lulja: Atëherë , pse ke frikë?
Drita: Pse kemi ftuar disa miq.
Lulja: Besoj se ai është duke ardhur. Ndofta poqi ndonjë mik dhe fjaloset me atë.
Drita: Mirë, po jemi duke pritur miqtë.
Lulja: A e ke shtruar sofrën?
Drita: Si mund ta shtroj pa qenë këtu miqtë?
Lulja: Ja, karshi portës është burri. Po hyn tashti në shtëpi.

Unit 15

Let's go Shopping

While in the city of Gjakova, Yugoslavia, near the Albanian border, our two American-Albanian friends, Agim and Arben, go into the shop of a merchant (**tregtár, -i, -ë**).

Tregtari

Ç' urdhëroni zotërinj — What can I do for you, sirs? ("What do you command, sirs?")

blej — buy (CF)
téshë, -a — garment, thing
Duam të blejmë ca tesha. — We want to buy some clothes.

Tregtari

Ç'dëshironi? — What would you like?

stof, -i — material, textile
Itali, -a — Italy
stof italie — Italian material ("material from Italy")

Francë — France
Anglí, -a — England
Kemi stof italie, france, dhe anglie. — We have Italian, French and English materials.

i vérdhë
Dua një palë këpucë të verdha.

Agimi

yellow
I want a pair of yellow shoes.

kë
Për kë i doni?

Tregtari

whom (accusative)
For whom do you want them?

doemós
véte, -ja
vétja ime
time
për véten time
Doemos, për veten time.

Agimi

certainly, of course
self, individual
myself
my (feminine accusative)
for myself
Obviously for myself.

shes
fóshnjë, -a
Na vjen keq, shesim vetëm për foshnja.

Tregtari

sell (CF)
infant
We're sorry, we only have ("sell") (them) for babies.

çoráp, -i, -e
brékë, -t
shamí, -a

Agimi

stocking
shorts (plural only)
kerchief

Po çorapë, brekë, e shami? And stockings, shorts, and scarves?

Tregtari

i sigúrt certain, sure
sigurisht certainly
Po, sigurisht. Yes, of course.

ngyrë, -a color
Ç'ngjyrë i doni çorapët? What color stockings do you want?

Agimi

Lloj lloj. Several kinds. ("sort sort")

bjer bring! (sing. command)
bój̈ë, -a, -ra color, paint
që të in order that, so that
zgjedh choose (CF)
Bjer ca bojëra që të zgjedh. Bring several colors so that I can choose.

Tregtari

Urdhëroni, ka shumë ngjyra. Here you are, there are many colors.

jeshil, -e green
blu blue
bojëkáfe brown ("coffee color")
Jeshil, blu, bojëkafe. Green, blue, brown.

Agimi

më pëlqén më mirë I prefer, I am pleased better

det, -i, -e sea
bojë déti navy-blue, sea-color
Më pëlqen më mirë ajo bojë deti. I prefer that navy-blue color.

Tregtari

númër, -i, -a number, figure
Ç'numër keni, ju lutem? What size do you take, please? ("what number do you have, please?")

Agimi

Nuk e di. I don't know (it).

nëm give me! (sing. command)
nḗmi give me them!
nḗmini give me them! (pl. command)
mat measure (CF)
Nëmini t'i mat! Give them to me to measure!

Tregtari

Urdhëroni, zgjidhni! Help yourself! ("command, choose")

lloj, -i, -e kind, sort, type
të çdo llóji (some) of every kind
Kemi të çdo lloji-- We have some of every kind--

i gjátë — long, tall
të gjáta — the long ones (feminine)
i shkúrtër — short
të shkúrtra — the short ones (feminine)
--të gjata e të shkurtra. --long ones and short ones.

Agimi

tépër — too much, too
i tráshë — thick, fat
Janë të mira por tepër të trasha. They're nice, but much too heavy.

dója — I wanted, I liked
i hóllë — thin, skinny
I doja më të holla. I wanted them thinner.

Tregtari

si i urdhërón — as you command them
pambúk, -u — cotton
pambúku — of cotton
najlón, -i — nylon
najlóni — of nylon
Si i urdhëron, pambuku o najloni? As you wish, cotton or silk?

Agimi

të jénë — they are (subjunctive)
verór, veróre — summery (masculine and feminine)
Njësoj, veç të jenë verore. It doesn't make any difference, just so they are summery.

duzínë, -a — dozen
nga — of, from, towards, to
Një duzinë nga këto, e gjysmë nga ato. A dozen of these and a half (dozen) of those.

bëjnë — they total ("they make")
Sa bëjnë? How much do they add up to?

Tregtari

shtatëqínd — seven hundred
Shtatëqind dinarë. Seven hundred dinars.

Agimi

thýej — break (CF)
çek, -u, -çéqe — check
Mund ta thyesh këtë çek? Can you cash this check?

Tregtari

Si jo. Sure ("how no?")

i húaj — foreign
Çek i huaj? Foreign check?

Agimi

Po, amerikan, po s'është dhe aq i madh. Yes, American, but it isn't so big.

Tregtari

sadó — however, much, as much you want

Sado i madh, ne e thyejmë. However big, we'll cash it.

Leaving the store Agim and Arben walk to the post office.

Arbeni

bërë merák	worried ("made worry")
Jam bërë merak.	I'm worried.
marr (merr), márrë (móra)	take, receive
asnjé	none, not one
létër, -a	paper, letter
Ka javë që s'marr asnjë letër.	For weeks I've received not a single letter ("there are weeks that I don't receive not one letter").

Agimi

lajm, -i, -e	message, ("news" in plural)
Nga kush pret lajme?	From whom do you expect news?

Arbeni

Nga gruaja.	From my wife.
lë, lénë	leave (something)
láshë	I left
pa qejf	unwell, without pleasure
pák si pa qéjf	a little sick
nis	start (something) out (CF)
níset	begins, leaves (medio-passive)
u nísa	I began, I left (past def. med. pass.)
E lashë pak si pa qejf kur u nisa.	I left her a little sick when I took off.

Agimi

mendój	consider, think (CF)
i lárgët	distant
Mendo se udha është e largët.	Remember that it's a long way! ("consider that the road is distant")

Arbeni

sidó	in any way whatever ("as you want")
qóftë	may it be
sidoqóftë	however it may be
Sidoqoftë, vonesa është e madhe.	In any case, it's long overdue ("anyway, the lateness is big").

Inside the post office building.

	Agimi
páska	(it) actually has (surprise form)
plot	full, many
Paska plot njerëz.	It sure is crowded ("there are actually many people").
	Arbeni
zýrë, -a, -a	office
póstë, -a, -a	mail, post office
Kjo s'është zyra e postës.	This isn't the post office.
lart	up, upstairs
kat, -i, -e	storey, floor
Është lart në katin e dytë.	It's upstairs on the second floor.
	Agimi
thónë	they say
i thónë	they call it, they say to it
si i thónë	how do they say to it
Si i thonë shqip "stamp"?	How do they say "stamp" in Albanian?
	Arbeni
në mos	if not, unless
gabój	mistake (CF)
gabóhem	(I) am mistaken
pullë, -a	stamp,button
Në mos gabohem, i thonë pullë.	If I'm not mistaken, they say "pullë".
	Agimi
nxitóhu	hurry! (singular command)
për të bërë	for doing, to do
Nxitohu, Arben, bëj ç'ke për të bërë	Hurry Arben, do whatever you have to do!
sepsé	for the reason that, because
Sepse kam frikë se mbyllet.	Because I'm afraid that it will close.

ANALYSIS 15

15.A Plural Present Tense Suffix Forms.

hȕ	eat (CF)
hámë	we eat
hánë	they eat
shpie	convey (CF)
shpiem	we convey
shpien	they convey
pi	drink (CF)
pimë	we drink
pinë	they drink

185

Verbs whose CF ends in a vowel take the 1st person plural present suffix **-më**, and the 3rd person plural present suffix form **-në**, while the same suffixes have the forms **-jmë** and **-jnë** with verbs whose CF ends in **-j**. The final **ë** appears only if the preceding vowel is stressed.

15.B Ablative Case Uses of the Dative Indefinite.

stof italije	Italian fabric
stof fránce	French fabric
mish qéngji	lamb meat
bójë déti	sea-color, navy-blue
çorápë pambúku	cotton stockings

The so-called ABLATIVE case uses the dative indefinite case form in constructions like this, somewhat the way the word *of* can be used in English to mark a second noun which names a species or kind of a more general category denoted by the first noun. Thus, **stof italie** is like *fabric of Italy*, **mish qengji** like *meat of lamb*, **bojë deti** like *color of sea*, **çorapë pambuku** like *stockings of cotton*.

A regular way to name colors in Albanian, is to use a construction with the word **bojë** or **ngjyrë** 'color' followed by an ablative case noun which denotes some concrete substance which has a distinctive color. Certain frequently named colors, such as **bojë kafeje** 'color of coffee (brown)' may also appear without the dative indefinite suffix: **bojë kafe**.

15.C The Past Indefinite 1st Person Singular.

For the active past indefinite tense, the regular 1st person singular suffix **-ja** is added to the same form of the stem as that used with the **-nte** suffix.

dúa	want (CF)
dója	I wanted
banój	live (CF)
banója	I lived
flas	speak (CF)
flisja	I spoke
vesh	wear (CF)
véshja	I wore
shpie	take, convey (CF)
shpija	I took, I conveyed
nëm	give me! (sg. command)
nëmni	give me! (pl.command)
hájde	come! (sg.command)
hájdeni	come! (pl.command)
éja	come here! (sg.command)
éjani	come here! (pl.command)

15.D Special Command Forms.

As noted in Unit 7 these verbs occur only in command forms. The first of these, **nēm** 'give me!', really contains the dative pronominal clitic **mē** 'me' in a shortened form.

15.E Verbs with CF Ending in **dh**.

Listen to the pronunciation of **dh** in the following forms:

unë zgjédh	I choose
ne zgjédhim	we choose
ju zgjìdhni	you choose
ai zgjìdhte	he chose
unë zgjìdhja	I chose
unë zgjódha	I chose (perfect)
duke zgjédhur	choosing

If you listen closely, you may hear the **dh** sound like **th** that is, unvoiced, when 1) it is final in the word, 2) it is followed by **n** or **nj**, 3) it is followed by **t**.

In the Hints on Pronunciation of Unit 9 you learned that the unvoicing of **dh** (as well as any other voiced obstruent) is automatic for Tosk speakers when it is final in the word and when it precedes a voiceless sound such as **t**. We may now also add the rule that all voiced obstruents are unvoiced if they are followed by **n, nj,** or **m**. In every-day Albanian spelling there is inconsistency about writing the voiced and voiceless sounds in those positions.

Like **zgjedh** 'choose' are **mbledh** 'collect', **hedh** 'throw', **luaj** 'play', **djeg** 'burn', **lodh** 'tire', as well as many others.

zgjedh	choose (CF)
zgjédhur	chosen (participle)
zgjódha	I chose (past def.)
mbledh	collect (CF)
mblédhur	collected (participle)
mblódha	I collected (past def.)
hedh	throw (CF)
hédhur	thrown (participle)
hódha	I threw (past def.)
qeth	shear (CF)
qéthur	shorn (participle)
qétha	I sheared (past def.)

All verbs whose CF ends in **-edh** form their participles regularly by adding **-ur**. When the past definite suffixes are added, the stem vowel **-e-** becomes **-o-**. Contrast this with, for instance, the verb **qeth** 'shear' whose CF ends in **-eth** and whose stem vowel remains constant.

187

15.E.i **që** *and* **se**

These two words may have been giving you trouble, since the English equivalent for both is roughly *that.* However, although the two do have some overlapping uses, they often have entirely different functions.

A. First let us look at three functions where **që** may be used and **se** may not:

1) A descriptive clause (relative clause) may be introduced by **që**, which then is equivalent to one of the English words *which, who, whom, that.*

Vitin që vjen do të shkoj dhe unë. In the following year ("that which comes") I too will go.

Është gruaja që erdhi dje. It's the woman that (who) came yesterday.

2) After a form of the verb **kam** + *expression of time*, **që** has roughly the value of English *since* or *for* in expressions of past time brought up to date:

Ka javë që s'marr asnjë letër. It's been weeks since I have[n't] received a letter.

Kam vite që s'të kam parë. I haven't seen you for years.

3) Used before the conjunctive particle **të**, **që** is equivalent to English *in order that, so that, to.*

Bjer ca bojëra që të zgjedh. Bring several colors (in order) that I choose!

Nëmini që t'i mas. Give them to me (so) that I may measure them.

B. Next let us see where **se** may be used and **që** may not: 1) Just as in Enlish conversation we say *'cause* instead of *because*, in Albanian you may say either **sepse, pse,** or **se** -- all of which are equivalent to *because.*

Nxitohem se është vonë. I hurry because it's late.

C. In many other cases, **që** and **se** may both be used, with some speakers preferring one rather than the other in particular uses. In the following examples the preferred sentence is preceded by a capital P between parentheses (P):

(P) Mirë që të poqa. **Mirë se të poqa.**	Well that I met you.
(P) Kam frikë se do të lodheni. **Kam frikë që do të lodheni.**	I'm afraid that you will get tired.
(P) Më duket se janë tepër të gjata. **Më duket që janë tepër të gjata.**	It seems to me that they are too long.

Notice in these last three examples that in English the word *that* can be left out. In Albanian, however, either **se** or **që** is normally present in such sentences.

188

LISTENING IN 15

Conversation 1

Drita: Pata merak. Ku qe gjer tashti?
Shefkiu: Qeshë në pazar dhe bleva disa gjëra.
Drita: Çfarë bleve?
Shefkiu: Për ty kam blerë një stof të mëndafshtë veror.
Drita: Ç'ngjyrë është? Nëma ta shikoj.
Shefkiu: Është bojë kafeje. Ja. Të pëlqen?
Drita: O, sa e bukur dhe e lezetshme. Për veten tënde, ç'bleve?
Shefkiu: Bleva një duzinë çorapë të njëllojta si këtë.
Drita: Po këtu në këtë kuti, ç'ke blerë?
Shefkiu: Kam marrë për çupën disa tesha, dhe një palë këpucë të bardha.
Drita: O. Ajo do të gëzohet shumë kur t'i shikojë.

Conversation 2

Thimiu: Zotërinj, mirëdita. Ç'urdhëroni?
Xhevati: Ky miku im do të blejë një palë rroba.
Thimiu: Ç'farë lloje stofi dëshëroni?
Agimi: Të jenë verorë ju lutem.
Thimiu: Urdhëroni që t'i zgjidhni. Çfarë ngjyrë ju pëlqen?
Agimi: O, një bojë kafeje ose ndonjë tjetër bojë.
Thimiu: Ja. Këto dy bojëra janë më verore. Provojeni t'i matni.
Agimi: Pantallonat më duket se janë të gjata.
Thimiu: S'ka gajle. Ne i shkurtojmë.

Conversation 3

Sotiri: Çfarë mendon, Agim? Gjithnjë Amerikën?
Agimi: Jam pak pa qejf. Dhe kam merak, Sotir, për vajzën e vogël.
Sotiri: Pse, s'ke marrë letra?
Agimi: Jo. S'kam lajme pothuaj dy muaj.
Sotiri: Sidoqoftë, mos u bëj merak. Udha është e largët dhe letrat nuk vijnë shpejt.
Agimi: Kur ika, e lashë vajzën pak të sëmurë.
Sotiri: Po ti, a i ke shkruar letra?
Agimi: Gjithnjë. Çdo javë. Tashti kam për të dërguar një.
Sotiri: Atëherë, hajde të shkojmë bashkë. Në zyrën e postës do të blej dhe unë ca pulla poste.
Agimi: Le të nxitohemi. Pse kam frikë se mos mbyllet.

189

Unit 16

The Soccer Game

Arben and Spiro meet at a cafe in Prishtina.

Arbeni

i ri, e re — new, young (masculine and feminine)

Ç'kemi të re, Spiro? — What's new, Spiro? ("What do we have new?")

Spirua

Hiç. — Nothing.

Arbeni

dëgjóva — (I) heard (past def.)
lójë, -a, -ëra — game

Dëgjova se ka një lojë sot. — I heard that there's a game today.

Spirua

uh — oh!
futbóll, -i — soccer

Uh po, futboll. — Oh yes, soccer.

lúaj — play (CF)

Luan Prishtina me Prizrenin. — Prishtina plays (with) Prizren.

fillój — begin (CF)
më — at (with accusative)

Loja fillon më dy e një çerek. — The game begins at two-fifteen.

Arbeni

ngreh — raise, lift (CF)
ngrihet — rise, arise
ngrihu — rise! get up (singular command)

Ngrihu Spiro! — Get up, Spiro!

lúaj mendsh për — I'm crazy about ("I play mind for")

Unë luaj mendsh për futboll. — I'm crazy about football.

vállë — is it probable?
gjéjmë — (we) find
vend, -i, -e — place, country, space

Vallë a do të gjejmë vend? — I wonder if we will find seats. ("is it probable whether we will find place?")

Spirua

bḗhem merák — I'm worried ("I make mayself worry")

bḗju — make yourself! (sg.command)

Mos u bëj merak! — Don't worry about it!

bilétë, -a, -a — ticket

Ka bileta sa të duash. — There are plenty of tickets.

Later at the Stadium.

Arbeni

thúa — say! tell! (sg. command)

thúam — tell me

Thuam Spiro, si e luajnë këtu! — Tell me, Spiro, how they play it here.

ndryshím, -i, -e — difference, change

jóna — (the) our, ours (feminine)

A ka ndryshim nga e jona? — Is there any difference from ours?

Spirua

habér, -i, -e — information

fáre — at all (with negative verbs)

S'kam haber fare si e luani ju. — I don't know how you play it at all. ("I don't have information at all how you play it.")

zë, zënë (zúra) — catch, grab

zë të — begin to

dal (del), dálë (dóla) — emerge

lojtár, -i, -ë — player

Ja, tashti zënë të dalin lojtarët. — Hey, the players are beginning to come out now.

Arbeni

i rrumbullákët — round, spherical

top, -i, -e — ball

Pse është i rrumbullakët topi? — Why is the ball round?

Spirua

mos — don't

bostán, -i, -e — melon

Mos e do të jetë si bostan! — You wouldn't want it to be like a melon, would you? ("don't you want it to be like a melon?")

Arbeni

Natyrisht. — I certainly would ("Naturally").

bredh, brédhur (bródha) — run

ndër — among, between (with accusative)

Ej, ai po bredh me top ndër këmbë. — Hey, he's running with the ball between his feet.

ah — ah!

kësáj — this (feminine dative)

kësáj i thonë — they call this ("they call to this")

Ah, kësaj i thonë "soccer" në Amerikë.
Ah, they call this soccer in America.

dlja
(I) knew (past indef.)
ta dlja
if I knew, had I known
kisha árdhur
(I) had come
Ta dlja kështu, s'kisha ardhur fare.
Had I known it would be this way, I wouldn't have come at all. ("had I known thus, I had not come at all")

Spirua

durím, -i
patience
Ki durim, Arben.
Have patience, Arben.

zbavít
entertain (CF)
zbavítesh
you enjoy yourself (medio-passive)
patjétër
for certain ("without other")
Do të zbavitesh pa tjetër.
You'll enjoy yourself for sure.

ndéshje, -ja, -
contest, match
rëndësi, -a
importance
me rëndësí
important ("with importance")
më me rëndësí
more important, most important
mot, -i, -e
year
Është ndeshja më me rëndësi e motit.
It's the most important game of the year.

Arbeni

medoemós
necessarily, like or not
Tani që erdha, do të rri medoemos.
Now that I came, I'll certainly stay.

vë, vënë (vura)
put
vë mend
put in mind, be aware, take note
tjétër
another, next
Të vë mend për tjetër herë.
It will teach me a lesson to remember ("that I put in mind for another time").

After the game

Spirua

u duk
it seemed (past def.)
t'u duk
it seemed to you/sg
Si t'u duk, Arben?
How did it seem to you Arben?

Arbeni

Ç'ka.
So-so ("what there is").
ç'e do
what is it for ("what wants it?")
humb
lose (CF)
húmbëm
(we) lost (past def.)

Por ç'e do që humbëm. — But what is the use, since we lost. ("but what does it want it, that we lost")

Spirua

dúa (do), dáshur (désha) — want, like
fat, -i — fate, luck
rádhë, -a, - — turn, row
këtë radhë — at this turn
S'na deshi fati këtë radhë. — We weren't lucky this time ("fate didn't like us this time").

asnjëhérë — no time, never
fitój — win (CF)
Asnjëherë s'ka fituar Prizreni në Prishtinë. — Never has Prizren won in Prishtina.

çudítem — (I) get surprised (medio-passive)
sesi *or* si — how, in what way
Çuditem sesi ngjau sot. — I'm amazed at how it happened today.

néjse — even so
të díelën — on (the) Sunday
mund — conquer, beat (CF)
Nejse, të dielën që vjen, i mundim në Prizren. — Anyway, this coming Sunday, we'll beat them in Prizren.

djeg, djégur (dógja) — burn (CF)
digjet — gets burned
u dógj — it got burned up (past def.)

fyt, -i, -e — throat
dígjet fýti — the throat burns
étje, -ja — thirst
nga étja — from thirst
M'u dogj fyti nga etja. — My throat's burning with thirst ("to me the throat burned from thirst").

Spirua

kam étje — I'm thirsty ("I have thirst")
Dhe unë kam etje. — I'm thirsty too.

Arbeni

úlemi — (we) sit, lower ourselves
akullóre, -ja — ice cream
Ulemi e marrim një akullore. — Let's sit down and have an ice cream.

Spirua

shíshe, -ja, - — bottle
shúaj — extinguish (CF)
Mua vetëm një shishe birrë ma shuan etjen. — Only a bottle of beer quenches my thirst ("me only a bottle of beer quenches it the thirst").

	Arbeni
páskam	(I) surely have
kulétë, -a, -a	wallet
Uh, Spiro, s'e paskam kuletën.	Oh, Spiro, I don't have my wallet! ("I surely don't have the wallet")
	Spirua
do të kétë	(he) will have
vjedh, vjédhur (vódha)	steal
do të ketë vjédhur	must have stolen, will have stolen
njerí, -u, njérëz	person, someone
Do ta ketë vjedhur njeri.	Someone must have stolen it.
të jápësh	you give (sg.subjunctive)
borxh, -i, -e	loan
jep bórxh	lend, give loan
të hólla	the thin ones, coins, change
Mund të më japësh pak të holla borxh?	Can you loan me a little change? ("can you give me few coins loan?")
	Spirua
lípset	it is lacking, is needed (medio-passive)
Sa të lipsen?	How much do you need ("how many to you are needed")?
	Arbeni
sa për	as much for, enough for
këtó	these (feminine)
bakshísh, -i, -e	tip, charity
Sa për këto e për bakshish.	Enough for these and for a tip.

ANALYSIS 16

16.A Verbs with CF Ending in **ë**.

lë	let, leave (something) (CF)
lini	you/pl let, leave
vë	put (CF)
vini	you/pl put
zë	catch, begin to (CF)
zini	you/pl catch, begin to

Present stems of verbs whose CF end in **-ë** replace **-ë** by **-i-** in the 2nd person plural of the present. As for all other verbs whose stem vowel is **-i-** before the **-ni** suffix, the stem vowel is also **-i-** in the past tense, and in the medio-passive present and past tense.

16.B **Vallë.**

The word **vallë** signals that what follows it is a question. It is equivalent in English to *There is a question in my mind...* or *I wonder....* and other such expressions:

Vallë do të gjejmë vend? I wonder whether we'll find seats.

16.C **Mos.**

The word **mos** has no simple equivalent in English. First, you have seen it operate in negative commands, when it is equivalent to English *don't.*

Mos u bezdisni! Don't trouble yourself!
Mos ki turp! Don't be shy!
Mos bëj fjalë më! Don't argue any more!

Next, **mos** may connect a following verb to a preceding expression with the sense of **lest** in English. In this use it may be preceded by **se** without change in meaning. Also it may or may not be followed by the subjunctive particle **të.**

Kam frikë (se) mos është mbaruar. I'm afraid that (lest) it might be closed.
Ki mendjen (se) mos të biesh. Be careful not to fall! ("lest you fall")

In English we often use a "false" negative expression for rhetorical purposes: *Don't tell me you still believe in Santa Claus! You don't want to start a war, do you!*

In Albanian the use of **mos** rather than **nuk** expresses this "false" negation:

Mos e do të jetë si bostan? You don't expect it to be like a melon, do you!
Mos e beson? Do ("Don't) you believe it?

And compare these two sentences.

Nuk e ke parë You haven't seen him?
Mos e ke parë Have(n't) you see him?

16.D The Subjunctive Particle **të.**

A. The particle **të** is usually used to connect the verb which follows it to some word which precedes it:

1) **Duam të shkojmë bashkë.** We want to go together.
2) **Ne mund të shkojmë nesër.** We may go tomorrow.
3) **Do të shkojmë medoemos.** We will certainly go.

In the first sentence we see that the subjunctive may be used after a verb which has a person suffix on it just as the verb which follows the particle has a person suffix on it. In the same way the subjunctive is often used after forms of such verbs as **shpresój** 'hope', **them** 'say, tell', **do** 'want', **provój** 'try', **pëlqej** 'please, like'.

In the other two sentences we see examples of an extremely common type of construction: the special use of the third person singular present form of certain verbs followed by the subjunctive and another verb. In these constructions the first verb remains constant in form, and the second verb shows the variations for person, number and tense. That is, the word **mund** 'can, may' has the same

UL 195

form in all the following sentences:

Unë mund të shkoj. I may *or* can go.
Ju mund të shkoni. You may *or* can go.
Ai mund të shkonte. He could *or* might have gone.
Unë mund të shkoja. I could go. *or* I might have gone.

Notice that when the verb following **të** is in the present tense (as in the first two examples), the best English equivalent for **mund** is *can* or *may*, but when the verb following **të** is in the past indefinite tense (the only other possibility after the subjunctive particle), the best English equivalent is *could* or *might have*.

The other special verbs which behave like **mund** 'can, may, could, might have' are **do** 'will, would have' and **duhet** 'must, should have, had to':

Ne do të shkojmë. We will go.
Unë do të shkoja.. I would have gone.
Ne duhet të shkojmë. We must go.
Ai duhet të shkonte. He had to go.

B. In addition to its function of connecting a following verb with a preceding one, **të** may be used in connection with preceding words other than verbs. For instance, an equivalent to *if* in English is **po të**. If **po** is left out, the **të** alone may still signal that *if* is meant:

Po të vijë ai, do të zenërohem. If he comes, I'll be angry.
Ta dija kështu, s'kisha ardhur fare. If I had known it would be this way, I wouldn't have come. ("I knew it thus, I hadn't come at all")

Instead of expressions which in English are made up of *it's* + an adjective + *to*, such as *It's better to...Is it correct to...It isn't important to...* in Albanian the word **është** plus adjective plus **të** is used, with the **është** optionally omitted:

Është vonë të shkojmë atje. It's late to go there.
Më mirë të shkojnë tashti. It's better to go now.

C. Sometimes **të** is not preceded by any word, in which case the number of possible equivalents in English is very high. It may be that **po** is understood, as previously seen, in which case *if* is the equivalent. However, when **të** is not preceded by any specific word, the context will usually make the speaker's intention fairly clear. For example, as it stands, the sentence **Të vë mend për tjetër herë** could imply 'I should put in mind', 'I'll have to put in mind', 'I can put in mind' 'I must put in mind', 'I will put in mind', 'I want to put in mind', etc., and the context will indicate which of these is ruled out or ruled in as the best interpretation. Likewise, **të jenë verore** might mean 'I want them to be summery', 'they have to be', 'let them be', 'they may be', etc.

This use of **të** is quite common, and is especially often used for attenuated commands and suggestions:

Të vemi tashti. Let's go now! Shall we go now? How's about going now? etc.
Të mbyllësh derën. Would you close the door? How about closing the door? Please close the door!, etc.

16.E Third Person Pronominal Referent Forms.

There are two forms of the 3rd person pronominal clitic, one form for a singular verb referent, and one for a plural referent.

Singular	Plural
i	**u** (or **i**)

On the other hand there are several forms of the full 3rd person pronouns depending on the masculine/feminine singular/plural, and near/far distinctions exhibited by the noun referent of the pronoun.

Singular				*Plural*	
Near		*Far*		*Near*	*Far*
Masc.	*Fem.*	*Masc.*	*Fem.*		
këtij	**kësaj**	**atij**	**asaj**	**këtyre**	**atyre**

To illustrate the use of these forms, let's take one sentence frame, the one telling what ("how") something is called, and put these forms in the appropriate places.

Këtij i thonë shqip "kalë". This is called "horse" in Albanian. ("to this they say in Albanian 'horse'")
Kësaj i thonë shqip "fushë". This is called "plain" in Albanian.
Atij i thonë shqip "mal". That is called "mountain" in Albanian.
Asaj i thonë shqip "nuse". That is called "bride" in Albanian.
Këtyre u thonë shqip "vëllezër". These are called "brothers" in Albanian.
Atyre u thonë shqip "gra". Those are called "women" in Albanian.

LISTENING IN 16

Conversation 1
Enveri: Në ç'orë fillon loja?
Mimi: Nuk e di. Më duket se më tre.
Enveri: Vallë a kanë ardhur lojtarët prej Korçe?
Mimi: Dëgjova se po. Si thua? A do të gjejmë vend?
Enveri: Unë e bleva dje biletën. Po ti?
Mimi: Unë akoma jo. Po shpresoj se do të ketë vend.
Enveri: Mos harro të biesh edhe djalin.
Mimi: O, medoemos. Im bir do të zbavitet patjetër.
Enveri: Atëherë, takohemi në sheshin e shtëpisë.
Mimi: Mirë, kështu pimë edhe nga një akullore bashkë, tek Aliu.

Conversation 2
Xhevati: A i more paratë nga Hasani?
Petriti: Jo. Por më dha fjalën se do m'i japë nesër.
Xhevati: Edhe unë i dhashë ca të holla borxh.
Petriti: Ulemi dhe pimë ndonjë gjë.
Xhevati: Mirë thua. Dhe unë paskam etje.
Petriti: Dëshiroj të pi birrë të ftohtë.
Xhevati: Hajde të ulemi atëherë, dhe shuajmë etjen.

Conversation 3
Hysniu: Ej Drita! Ku vajti djali?

Drita: Në shesh. Po luan me top. Shikoje nga dritarja!
Hysniu: Uh po. Shiko si po bredh me top!
Drita: Po zbavitet me shokët e tij.
Hysniu: Oja! Tashti mbaroi loja.
Drita: Nejse mos shiko më! Ngrihu, ndihmomë pak mua!
Hysniu: Po. Ja dhe djali po vjen në shtëpi.
Djali: E patë lojën tonë?
Hysniu: Thuam kush fitoi?
Djali: Ne humbëm, pse s'kishim fat.
Hysniu: Vini mend për tjetër herë!
Djali: Por ç'e do që këtë herë s'fituam.

Unit 17

Honor and Revenge

Ullmar asks a young school teacher in Tirana about some old Albanian customs.

Ullmari

désha	wanted (past definite)
shpjegój	explain (CF)
zakón, -i, -e	custom
túaja	your (feminine plural)
mbi	on, concerning, (with accusative)
gjak, -u, -ja	blood, blood vengeance
Desha të më shpjegosh zakonet tuaja mbi gjakun.	I wanted you to explain to me your customs concerning blood vengeance.

Tomori

dáshur	wanted (participle)
i dáshur	dear, wanted
mik i dáshur	dear friend
do të thúash	(you/sg) mean, want to say
përmbí	concerning (with accusative)
hákë, -a, -	just deserts
márrje, -ja	taking
hakmárrje	revenge taking

O mik i dashur, do të thuash përmbi hakmarrjen. — Oh my friend, you mean about the vendetta.

Ullmari

tamám	exactly
Po, tamam.	Yes, exactly.
dëgjúar	heard, listened (participle)
shpesh	frequently, frequent
shpeshhérë	often ("frequent times")
E kam dëgjuar shpesh herë,	I've heard (of) it many times,
kuptúar	understood (participle)
por s'e kam kuptuar mirë.	but I haven't understood it well.

Tomori

ligj, -i, -e	law
nder, -i, -e	honor
ligj ndéri	law of honor
trashëgój	inherit (CF)
trashëgúar	inherited (participle)
i trashëguar	inherited
vjétëve	years (dative)

Gjaku në Shqipëri ka qenë një ligj nderi i trashëguar prej shumë vjetëve më parë.

Blood vengeance in Albania has been a code of honor passed down through the ages ("inherited from many years ago").

Ullmari

pýes	ask (CF)
shkák, -u shkáqe	reason, cause
qúhet	it is called (medio-passive)

Dua të pyes, ç'është shkaku që quhet gjak.

I'd like to ask what the reason is that it is called "blood".

Tomori

një nga	one from, one of
fis, -i, -e	clan, tribe, genus
pjesëtár, -i	member
vras (vret), vrárë	kill, injure
vrítet	(he) is killed (medio-passive)
nga	from, by (with nominative)
persón, -i, -a	person

Kur një nga fisi ose pjesëtar i familjes vritet nga një tjetër person ose tjetër familje...

When one of the clan or a member of the family is killed by another person or another family...

Ullmari

domethḗnë	that is
familjet	the families
bḗhen	they become (medio-passive)
armík, -u, armíq	enemy (masculine)
armíke, -ja, -	enemy (feminine)

Domethënë, familjet bëhen armike.

That is, the families become enemies.

Tomori

Po.	Yes.
i fýer, e fýer	offended, insulted (masculine and feminine)
i vrárë	killed, injured

Dhe atëherë, familja e fyer, për personin e vrarë, është në gjak me tjetrën.

And therefore, on behalf of the injured person, the dishonored family is "in blood" with the other.

Ullmari

Pse?	Why?
humb	lose (CF)
i húmbur	lost
i njérit	of the one (masculine)
zëvendësój	replace (CF)
zëvendësóhet	is replaced (medio-passive)
derdh	pour (CF)

193200

dérdhje, -ja — pouring
i tjétrit — of the other (masculine)
Gjaku i humbur i njërit duhet të zëvëndësohet me derdhjen e tjetrit. — The lost blood of the one must be replaced by the spilling (of blood) of the other.

vríten — (they) kill each other, are killed, get killed (medio-passive)

njëri me tjétrin — one with the other, one another

Do të thuash se vriten njëri me tjetrin. — You mean that they kill one another.

Tomori

Jo. — No.

kod, -i, -e — legal code
shtýp — press, oppress (CF)
të shtýpë — that he oppress (subjunctive)

të mos shtýpë — so as not to oppress
i fórtë — strong
i fórti — the strong one (masculine)

i dóbët — weak
i dóbëti — the weak one (masculine)
Është vetëm një kod që të mos shtypë i forti të dobëtin. — It's just a legal formula to keep the strong from oppressing the weak.

kështú që — (it is) in this way that
brez, -i, -a — generation
bréz pas brézi — generation after generation

respektój — respect (CF)

njëri-tjétrin — one another
Kështu që brez pas brezi respektoni njëri-tjetrin nga frika e gjakut. — So that generation after generation you respect one another from fear of the blood vengeance.

Tomori

kjo — this (feminine)
kóhë, -a, - — time
kóhë të vjétra — old times, former times
kishte — (it) had, there was
qeverí, -a, - — government
Kjo ka qenë në kohë të vjetra, kur s'kishte qeveri. — This was in former times, when there wasn't any government.

Ullmari

ishit — (you/pl) were
nën — under (with accusative)
Turqí, -a — Turkey
Do të thuash kur ishit nën Turqinë. — You mean when you were under Turkey.

Tomori

édhe — still, yet

201

mẽ përpára — earlier ("more before")
Jo, edhe më përpara. — No, still earlier.

fund, -i, -e — end, bottom
kóhët e fundit — recent times ("the end times")

s'pára është — is not frequent (negative only)
Po në kohët e fundit, s'para është. — But in recent times, it hardly exists.

Ullmari

Pse nuk është më? — Why doesn't ("isn't") it any more?

Tomori

shtet, -i, -e — state
mbroj — protect (CF)
e drejtë — right, justice, truth
e njëri-tjétrit — of one another
Pse shteti mbron të drejtën e njëri-tjetrit, — Because th state protects the rights of each man from the other, ("because the state protects the right of one another")

dënój — punish (CF)
fáj, -i, -e — guilt, crime
ka fáj — have guilt, be guilty
e dënon atë që ka faj. — and punishes the one who is guilty.

Ullmari

përgjígjesh — (you/sg) answer (medio-passive)
për — for, concerning (with accusative)
pyetje, -ja — question
Dhe mund të më përgjigjesh për një pyetje tjetër? — And can you answer another question for me ("and can you answer to me about another question")?

Tomori

múndem — I can (medio-passive)
Sa mundem. — As much as I can.

zémër, -a, -a — heart
Me gjithë zemër. — Sure. ("with all heart")

úrdhër, -i, -a — command
tënd — thy, your/sg (masc.)
Jam nën urdhrin tënd. — I'm at your disposal.

Ullmari

do me thënë — (it) means ("wants by saying")

bésë, -a, - — pledge, faith
Ç'do me thënë <<besa>>? — What does **besa** mean?

Tomori

kuptím, -i, -e — meaning, understanding
Besa ka dy kuptime. — **Besa** has two meanings.

e pára	the first (feminine)
trashëgím, -i, -e	inheritance
i vjétri	the old one (masculine)
të vjetërve	of the old ones (dative)
tanë	our
E para është një trashëgim prej të vjetërve tanë,	The first (**besa**) is a tradition from our ancestors,
nderój	honor (CF)
hásem, -i, -ë	personal enemy
paraqít	display
paraqítet	is displayed (medio-passive)
që duhet të nderojmë, si shqiptarë, hasmin kur paraqitet nevoja.	that, as Albanians, we must honor our enemy when the need appears.
besnik, -u, -e	men of faith, loyal
E dyta është që çdo njeri duhet të jetë besnik për fjalën që ka dhënë.	The second is that every man must be faithful to his given word ("that every person must be faithful for the word which he has given").

Ullmari

shembull, -i, shembuj	example
Për shembull?	For example?

Tomori

e shqiptárit	of the Albanian
Kur vjen hasmi në shtëpinë e shqiptarit,	When the enemy comes to an Albanian's house,
pres	accept, await, expect (CF)
pret	(he) awaits
ai e mbron, e pret, dhe e nderon si mikun e tij.	he protects him, offers him hospitality, and honors him as his (own) friend.

ANALYSIS 17

17.A The Noun-Former **-je**

In English, words made up of a verb plus *-ing* have two different categories of functions: *Swimming is good for the legs.* and *I don't approve of the killing of such people.* illustrate one category, and *He is swimming over there* and *While killing a rattlesnake, watch out for his fangs.* illustrate the other.

The first category--the noun functions--can be recognized by the fact that *the* may precede the word with *-ing*. The second--the participle functions--is characterized by the fact that the *-ing* word can never be preceded by *the*. In Albanian, the second category of functions is generally expressible as **dúke** plus the participle, as we have seen: **duke pritur** 'awaiting', **duke bḗrë** 'doing, making'.

For the first category, that is, the noun functions, Albanian has a special suffix **-je**:

pirë	drunk (participle)
pije, -ja	drinking, beverage

dërdhur	poured, spilled (participle)
dërdhje, -ja	pouring, spilling
márrë	taken (participle)
márrje, -ja	taking
prîtur	awaited (participle)
prîtje, -ja	awaiting
pýetur	asked (participle)
pýetje, -ja	asking, question
pjékur	met (participle)
pjékje, -ja	meeting, appointment
mbájtur	held, kept (participle)
mbájtje, -ja	holding, keeping

As you can see, the suffix **-je** is added to the participle stem. For participles which end in the suffix **-r, -ur** the stem is formed by dropping this suffix. Participles formed irregularly, such as **márrë** 'taken', generally have irregular participle stems: **márr-je** 'taking'.

17.B Declension of **-je** *Nouns*

These **-je** ending nouns, as well as all other nouns ending in **je**, follow certain rules in adding case suffixes:

a. When the nominative definite singular suffix is added, the resultant form ends in **-ja**: **pýetje** 'question', **pýetja** 'the question'.

b. When the dative indefinite singular suffix **-je** is added, the resultant combination of sounds **-jeje** is often simplified in speech to **-je**, a form identical to the stem form: **pýetje** 'question' **pas një pýetje** 'after a question'.

c. The plural stem is identical with the singular one: **pýetje** 'question' **pýetje** 'questions'.

17.C The Noun-Former **-îm**

You may have noticed that none of the verbs whose participles end in **-úar** or **-ýer** were included with the examples of verbs which form nouns by adding **-je**. This is because such verbs form nouns with the same functions as the **-je** nouns, by adding the suffix **-îm**.

kuptúar	understood (participle)
kuptîm, -i, -e	understanding, meaning
trashëgúar	inherited (participle)
trashëgim, -i, -e	inheriting, inheritance
durúar	lasted (participle)
durîm, -i, -e	lasting, patience
kërcýer	danced, jumped
kërcim, -i, -e	dance

The stem to which the suffix **-ìm** is added is formed by dropping the **-uar** or **-ýer** suffix from the participle, as seen above.

All nouns ending in **-ìm** are masculine, and all have the typical masculine suffixes, including the plural suffix **-e**: **kuptìm** 'meaning', **kuptìmi** 'the meaning', **kuptìme** 'meanings'. In the plural, they are all treated as feminine nouns, like most other masculine nouns that add **-e** to form the plural.

17.D Use of Adjectives as Nouns

Any adjective may be used as a noun meaning "one that has the characteristic of the adjective". Functioning as a noun, the adjective will have masculine suffixes if the "one" referred to is masculine, and feminine suffixes if the "one" referred to is feminine.

...të mos shtypë *i forti të dobëtin.* '...that the strong not oppress the weak.'

Here **i fórti** 'the strong one' is masculine nominative dedinite singular and **të dóbëtin** 'the weak one' is masculine accusative definite singular, so the phrase means *lest the strong man oppress the weak man.* The referent understood here is **njeri** 'person, man' which is masculine.

Pse shteti mbron të drejtën e njëri-tjetrit.

Here **të drejtën** 'the right' is feminine accusative definite singular. Since the implied referent is the general referent **gjë** 'thing', which is feminine, the phrase means literally *Because the state protects the right thing of one man to the other..*

E para është një trashëgim...

Here **e para** 'the first one' is feminine nominative definite singular. The referent in this case is **bésa** 'faith', which is feminine, and the whole phrase means *The first faith is an inheritance...*

17.E **një...tjetër**

një...tjétër one...another
Kur një nga fisi...vritet nga një tjetër person. When one of a clan...is killed by another person.
njëri...tjétrin the one...the other (accusative)
Do të thuash se vriten njeri me tjetrin. You mean that they are killed the one with the other.
Kështu që...respektoni njëri-tjetrin... Thus...you respect the one the other...
njëri...tjétrit the one...the other (dative)
Pse shteti mbron të drejtën e njëri-tjetrit. Because the state protects the right of one another.

Notice that when the words **një** 'one' and **tjétër** 'other' are used together as we use *one another* or *each other* in English, both words take definite suffixes. If persons are the referents, the suffixes will be masculine, since **njeri** 'person','man' is masculine. If, however, the words are right next to each other, as in the last two sentences above, **një** always has the nominative definite suffix, while **tjétër** adds the suffixes, which really belong to both words. That is, in **respektóni njëri-tjetrin** you might expect the **-n**

suffix on **një** as well as on **tjetër**, and in **e njëri-tjetrit** you might expect a **-t** suffix on **një** as well as on **tjetër**, but as you see, only **tjetër** has these characteristic suffixes, because the two words are in direct contact.

17.F The Dative Plural Suffix **-ve**

vit, -i, vjet year
vjetëve years (dative)
i trashëguar prej shumë vjetëve inherited from many years

The suffix **-ve** is added to the plural stem of a noun, masculine or feminine, to form the dative plural case. In the example above you see **vjetëve** used as the object of the prepostion **prej** 'from'. In general, the dative plural case is used with a similar range of functions as the dative singular.

In Standard Literary Albanian, the same form serves as both indefinite and definite. In some other varieties of Albanian, however, a plural definite suffix **-t** is added after **-ve** to form the dative definite plural case.

të vjétërit the old ones (nominative and accusative)
të vjétërve (the) old ones (dative)
trashëgim prej të vjetërve(t) tanë inheritance from our old ones

As with the singular cases, the definite form would be used before a possessive adjective: **prej të vjetërvet tanë** 'from our old ones'; while the indefinite form would generally be used after numbers and other quantifying words, such as **ca** 'some', **shumë** 'many, much', **disá** 'several' **pak** 'a few': **prej shumë vjetëve** 'from many years'.

You now know how to form the singular and plural, definite and indefinite nominative, accusative, and dative case forms of most nouns. To summarize we will illustrate these case forms with four masculine nouns: **mal** 'mountain', **mik** 'friend' **babá** 'father', **émër** 'name', and four feminine nouns: **dhómë** 'room', **kutí** 'box', **núse** 'bride', **pýetje** 'question'. Study the chart carefully and make sure you understand the general rule by which each case is formed. If you are in doubt, look back to the various Analysis sections which discuss the separate cases more thoroughly.

Singular		*Plural*	
Indefinite	*Definite*	*Indefinite*	*Definite*
		Masculine	
Nominative			
mal	**máli**	**mále**	**málet**
mik	**miku**	**miq**	**miqtë**
babá	**babái**	**baballárë**	**baballárët**
émër	**émri**	**émra**	**émrat**
Accusative			
mal	**málin**	**mále**	**málet**
mik	**mikun**	**miq**	**miqtë**
babá	**babánë**	**baballárë**	**baballárët**
émër	**émrin**	**émra**	**émrat**
Dative			
máli	**málit**	**máleve**	**málëve(t)**
miku	**mikut**	**miqve**	**miqve(t)**

199206

babái	**babáit**	**baballárve**	**baballárve(t)**
émri	**émrit**	**émrave**	**emrave(t)**

Feminine

Nominative			
dhómë	**dhóma**	**dhóma**	**dhómat**
kuti	**kutia**	**kuti**	**kutitë**
núse	**núsja**	**núse**	**núset**
pýetje	**pýetja**	**pýetje**	**pýetjet**
Accusative			
dhómë	**dhómën**	**dhóma**	**dhómat**
kuti	**kutinë**	**kuti**	**kutitë**
núse	**núsen**	**núse**	**núset**
pýetje	**pýetjen**	**pýetjen**	**pýetjet**
Dative			
dhóme	**dhómës**	**dhómave**	**dhómave(t)**
kutije	**kutisë**	**kutive**	**kutive(t)**
núseje	**núses**	**núseve**	**núseve(t)**
pýetje	**pýetjes**	**pýetjeve**	**pýetjeve(t)**

17.G Possessive Adjectives

Possessive adjectives (English *my, your, our, his, her, its, their*) in Albanian behave like other adjectives: they normally follow the noun they modify, are preceded by an adjectival particle, take the **-a** suffix when the noun they modify is feminine plural (unless they already end in **-e**--as **tyre** does). Possessive adjectives of the third person (*his, her, its, their*) have maintained consistent stem forms throughout: **tij** 'his (or its)', **saj** 'her (or its)', **tyre** 'their'. Look at the following possessive forms with definite masculine and feminine nouns in both singular and plural.

	'his country'	'her country'	'their country'
Nom.	**vendi i tij**	**vendi i saj**	**vendi i tyre**
Acc.	**vendin e tij**	**vendin e saj**	**vendin e tyre**
Dat.	**vendit të tij**	**vendit të saj**	**vendit të tyre**

	'his door'	'her door'	'their door'
Nom.	**dera e tij**	**dera e saj**	**dera e tyre**
Acc.	**derën e tij**	**derën e saj**	**derën e tyre**
Dat.	**derës së tij**	**derës së saj**	**derës së tyre**

	'his friends'	'her friends'	'their friends'
Nom.	**miqtë e tij**	**miqtë e saj**	**miqtë e tyre**
Acc.	**miqtë e tij**	**miqtë e saj**	**miqtë e tyre**
Dat.	**miqve të tij**	**miqve të saj**	**miqve të tyre**

	'his sisters'	'her sisters'	'their sisters'
Nom.	**motrat e tija**	**motrat e saja**	**motrat e tyre**
Acc.	**motrat e tija**	**motrat e saja**	**motrat e tyre**
Dat.	**motrave të tija**	**motrave të saja**	**motrave të tyre**

On the other hand, many possessive adjectives for the first and second persons (*my, our, your/sg, your/pl*) have amalgamated with their adjectival particles to yield special forms for different cases, numbers and genders.

'my country' 'our country'

Nom.	**vendi im**	**vendi ynë**
Acc.	**vendin tim**	**vendin tonë**
Dat.	**vendit tim**	**vendit tonë**

	'my door'	'our door'
Nom.	**dera ime**	**dera jonë**
Acc.	**derën time**	**derën tonë**
Dat.	**derës sime**	**derës sonë**

	'my friends'	'our friends'
Nom.	**miqtë e mi**	**miqtë tanë**
Acc.	**miqtë e mi**	**miqtë tanë**
Dat.	**miqve të mi**	**miqve tanë**

	'my sisters'	'our sisters'
Nom.	**motrat e mia**	**motrat tona**
Acc.	**motrat e mia**	**motrat tona**
Dat.	**motrave të mia**	**motrave tona**

	'your/sg country'	'your/pl country'
Nom.	**vendi yt**	**vendi juaj**
Acc.	**vendin tënd**	**vendin tuaj**
Dat.	**vendit tënd**	**vendit tuaj**

	'your/sg door'	your/pl door'
Nom.	**dera jote**	**dera juaj**
Acc.	**derën tënde**	**derën tuaj**
Dat.	**derës sate**	**derës suaj**

	'your/sg friends'	'your/pl friends'
Nom.	**miqtë e tu**	**miqtë tuaj**
Acc.	**miqtë e tu**	**miqtë tuaj**
Dat.	**miqve të tu**	**miqve tuaj**

	'your/sg sisters'	'your/pl sisters'
Nom.	**motrat e tua**	**motrat tuaja**
Acc.	**motrat e tua**	**motrat tuaja**
Dat.	**motrave të tua**	**motrave tuaja**

LISTENING IN 17

Conversation 1

Ullmari: Hysni, a mund të pyes pak për vendin tënd?
Hysniu: Me gjith qejf, në mund të të përgjigjem.
Ullmari: Thuam ndonjë gjë mbi Shqipërinë.
Hysniu: Do të thuash mbi zakonet tona në Shqipëri?
Ullmari: Tamam. Për shembull, ç'është gjaku?
Hysniu: Quhet gjak kur një njeri vret një tjetër.
Ullmari: Dhe atëherë?
Hysniu: Familja e fyer vret një pjesëtar të familjes armike.
Ullmari: Po pse e vret?
Hysniu: Për të marrë hakën. Kështu që mbron gjakun dhe nderin e familjes.

Conversation 2

Koli: Uh, kam humbur kuletën me para.
Tomi: S'ke më para me vete?
Koli: Jo. A mund të më japësh pak të holla ti?
Tomi: Mirë, por tashti për tashti kam vetëm një çek.
Koli: Le ta thyejmë këtu tek ky tregtari.

Tomi: O jo. Është çek i huaj dhe tregtari s'e thyen.
Koli: Atëherë mund ta thyejmë në bankë.
Tomi: Mirë. Po dua të bëj një pyetje.
Koli: Çfarë pyetje?
Tomi: Ti a mos e ke humbur kuletën në kafene?
Koli: O, mirë thua. Hajde të shikojmë dhe ta kërkojmë.

Conversation 3

Ullmari: Sot lexova ç'kuptim ka fjala <<besë>>.
Tomi: Kështu që mund të ma shpjegosh edhe mua.
Ullmari: Pse? S'e ke marrë vesh ç'është besa?
Tomi: Jo dhe aq mirë.
Ullmari: Besa është një trashëgim prej të vjetërve shqiptarë.
Tomi: Dhe çfarë zakoni është?
Ullmari: Besa konsiderohet një ligj që të respektosh e të nderosh personin.
Tomi: Mirë, po kur quhet besë?
Ullmari: Kur je besnik dhe mbron nderin e njeriut.

Unit 18

Third Review

COMPREHENSION TEST 18

Listen to each of the following conversations, with your book closed. Answer in Albanian the questions after each conversation.

Conversation 1

Skënderi: Mbrëmë dëgjova një fjalim.
Luani: Kush e mbajti fjalimin?
Skënderi: Një njeri prej Amerike.
Luani: Përmbi çfarë ishte fjalimi?
Skënderi: Përmbi shtetin amerikan.
Luani: Ç'tha?
Skënderi: Shpjegoi si janë ligjet amerikane.
Luani: Më pëlqente ta dëgjoja edhe unë.
Skënderi: Pse s'erdhe?
Luani: Qeshë i thirrur në një vend tjetër.
Skënderi: Mund të vish javën që vjen.
Luani: Pse? Mbahet prapë fjalim?
Skënderi: Po. Të dielën pasdreke në orën katër.
Luani: Në ç'vend dhe kush flet?
Skënderi: Prapë ky njeri. Brenda në kinema.

Questions:
Kur ishte fjalimi që ka dëgjuar Skënderi?
Ku ishte Luani në atë kohë?
Kush e mbajti fjalimin?
Mbi çfarë ishte fjalimi?
Kur do të jetë një tjetër fjalim?
Dhe ku?

Conversation 2

Hysniu: Sonte jam ftuar në një vend.
Thimiu: Ku? Tek Aliu?
Hysniu: Si e di ti?
Thimi: Pse dhe unë jam i ftuari i tij.
Hysniu: O shumë mirë. Do të bëjmë qejf sonte.
Thimiu: Kam dëgjuar së ai ka thirrur shumë njerëz.
Hysniu: Besoj se nja dhjetë familje.
Thimiu: Pse kaq shumë njerëz?
Hysniu: Është e para herë që ai fton miq në shtëpinë e re.
Thimiu: Atë here shkojmë bashkë sonte tek ai.

Questions:
Kush i ka ftuar Hysniun dhe Thimiun?
Sa njerëz janë ftuar?
Çfarë të re ka Aliu?
Si shkojnë ata?

Conversation 3

Enveri: Ej, shpjegomë pak si bëhen martesat.
Lumua: Do të thuash përmbi dasmat shqiptare?
Enveri: Po, tamam.
Lumua: Çupa dhe djali më parë janë të fejuar.

Enveri: Dhe mbasandaj?
Lumua: Kur martohen bëjnë një festë.
Enveri: Ç'ngjan?
Lumua: Mblidhen fisi, kushërinjtë dhe miqtë.
Kërcejnë të gjithë dhe i bien muzikës.
Dhe krushqit rrinë për darkë tek dhëndri.

Questions:
Çfarë kërkon Enveri?
Kush mblidhet në dasmë?
Çfarë bëjnë atje?
Ku hanë krushqit?

Conversation 4

Tomori: Si vete me shëndet, Kadri?
Kadriu: Mirë. Nga po shkon?
Tomori: Kam një pikëpjekje me avokatin.
Kadriu: Ke ndonjë çështje?
Tomori: Po. I dhashë njërit pak të holla borxh.
Dhe akoma s'i kam marrë.
Prandaj, s'më mbetet tjetër, veç të pyes avokatin.
Kadriu: Të them të drejtën, tashti për tashti s'kam para.
Kështu që është kot të shkosh tek avokati.
Shpresoj se muajin që vjen do të t'i jap.
Tomori: Mos ki frikë! Pse po bëja shaka.

Questions:
Tomori thotë se do të shkojë tek cili?
Çfarë ka dhënë Tomori?
Ç'është shkaku që Kadriu nuk paguan?
Pse s'vete Tomori tek avokati?

Conversation 5

Agimi: Do të vish me mua?
Enveri: Nga po shkon?
Agimi: Në shesh të luaj futboll.
Enveri: Pse, ti je një lojtar futbolli?
Agimi: O po. Unë luaj çdo të dielë.
Më pëlqen shumë loja me top.
Enveri: Kur fillon loja?
Agimi: Tashti dhe pak. Ti di të luash?
Enveri: Jo, por kam qejf të shikoj kur luani ju.
Agimi: Atëherë ngrihu të shkojmë tashti!
Ti a ke parë si luhet futbolli këtu?
Enveri: Nuk di si e luani ju. Tek ne luhet ndryshe.

211

Unit 19

Get Up and Go

Maqo and Agim have arrived the night before in a small town in Kosovo.

Mirëmëngjesi, Agim.

Maqua
Good morning, Agim.

zgjoj — awaken (CF)
zgjóhesh — (you/sg) wake up (medio-passive)
u zgjóve — (you/sg) woke up (past def.)

U zgjove? — Are you awake? ("you woke up?")

gdhíhesh — (you/sg) reach dawn
u gdhíve — (you/sg) reached dawn (past def.)

Si u gdhive? — How did you sleep?

Agimi

sápo — just now, just
hápa — (I) opened (past def.)
sy, -ri — eye
sýtë — the eyes

Sapo hapa sytë. — I just opened my eyes.

Maqua

pëlqéu — (it) pleased (past def.)
havá, -ja — climate
fshat, -i, -ra — town, village, country
e fshátit — of the country

Si të pëlqeu havaja e fshatit? — How do you like the country climate ("how did the climate of the country please you")?

Agimi

kënáqur — pleased, entertained (participle)
i kënáqur — pleased, happy
prej — from, of, by (with dative)

Jam shumë i kënaqur prej havasë që keni. — I'm very pleased by your climate ("the climate that you have")

sa — as much, how much, as much as
shtrij, shtrírë — stretch
shtríhem — (I) stretch myself, lie down (medio-passive)
u shtríva — (I) stretched out (past def.)
zë, zënë (zúra) — take, catch, begin
zúri — (it) caught (past def.)
gjúmë, -i — sleep
menjëhérë — at once ("with one time")

Sa u shtriva më zuri gjumi me një herë.
As soon as I lay down, I fell asleep.

qetësi, -a — quietness
pastërti — cleanliness

Me të vërtetë kemi qetësi e pastërti të madhe.
It really is peaceful and very clear here ("with truth, we have quietness and great cleanliness").

klimë, -a — climate
i ndryshëm, e ndryshme — different (masculine and feminine)
nga — from, than
e qytétit — of the city

Dhe klima është e ndryshme nga ajo e qytetit.
And the climate is different from that of the city.

Agimi

lémë — (we) leave (something)
mënjánë — aside
lémë fjalët mënjánë — (we) leave the words aside

Të lëmë fjalët mënjanë,
Let's stop talking,

përgatít — prepare (something) (CF)
përgatítemi — (we) prepare ourselves (medio-passive)
udhëtím, -i, -e — journey

pse duhet të përgatitemi për udhëtim.
so we can get ready for the trip ("because we must prepare for the journey").

Maqua

kóha shkón — time goes, it gets late

Po, se koha shkon.
Okay, because it is getting late ("yes, because the time goes").

gdhíhet — (it) dawns (medio-passive)
u gdhí — (it) dawned

U gdhi.
It's already light.

Agimi

Si të duket koha sot?
How does the weather seem to you today?

Maqua

Fare bukur.
Extremely nice.

qiéll, -i — sky
i kthjéllët — clear, bright
pasqýrë, -a — mirror

Qielli është i kthjellët si pasqyrë.
The sky is bright as a mirror.

Agimi

me fat — lucky
diéll, -i — sun
dítë me diéll — sunny day ("day with sun")

UI 213

Jemi me fat, se kemi ditë me diell. — We're lucky because we have a sunny day.

Maqua

fryn, frýrë — blow
fryn éra — the wind blows
tamám — perfectly, exactly
údhë, -a — trip, road, way, street
Fryn era ngadalë tamam për udhë. — There's a gentle ("slow") breeze, perfect for a trip.

Agimi

vishem — (I) get dressed (medio-passive)
shpejt e shpejt — right away ("soon and soon")
Atëherë të vishem shpejt e shpejt. — Then I'd better get dressed right away.

Maqua

laj — wash (CF
laj — wash! (sg. command)
laj sýtë — wash your face! ("wash the eyes")
kríhesh — (you/sg) comb yourself (medio-passive)
kríhu — comb yourself! (sg. command)
póshtë — down (with dative)
Laj sytë, krihu, e hajde poshtë! — Wash your face, comb your hair, and come downstairs.

Jam gati. — *Agimi* I'm ready.

nxjerr, nxjérrë (nxóra) — take out, extract
nxóre — (you/sg) took out (past def.)

gomár, -i, -ë — donkey
Nxore gomarët? — Did you get the donkeys out?

O po. — *Maqua* Well, of course. ("oh yes")

présin — (they) await
obórr, -i, -e — yard, garden
ngarkój — load (CF)
i ngarkúar — loaded
E po na presin në oborr të ngarkuar. — And they are loaded up and waiting for us in the yard. ("and they are awaiting us in yard loaded")

Agimi

dúhen — (they) are necessary
na dúhen — (they) are necessary to us
pláçkë, -a — objects, things, clothes
Na duhen shumë plaçka? — Do we need many things?

Maqo

përvéç — besides (with dative)
týre — them (dative)
tórbë, -a — bag, sack
ushqim, -i, -e — foodstuff

Po. E përvec tyre, kemi torbat me ushqime.
Yes. And besides them we have bags of provisions.

Agimi

me ç'kuptój — as I understand ("with what I understand")
mbétemi — (we) remain (medio-passive)
Me ç'kuptoj, do të mbetemi përjashta sonte. — I guess we're going to stay outside tonight.

Maqua

më párë — at first, previously, ago, before
dhe më párë — already ("also before")
Po, si të kam thënë dhe më parë. — Yes, as I have already told you.

gjol, -i, -e — lake, pond
çádër, çádra, çádra — tent, umbrella
Afër gjolit kemi një çadër. — Near the lake we have a tent.

Agimi

qen, -i — dog
rúan, rúajtur — guard
ujk, -u, -ujk — wolf
prej újqve — from the wolves
S'kemi qen të na ruajë prej ujqve. — We don't have any dog to guard us from the wolves.

tremb
trémbet

trémbu

Mos u tremb!

rast, -i, -e
qúhemi

trim, -i, -a
Kemi rastin të quhemi trima.

hípi (hípën)
Të hipi në gomar?

ngas (nget), ngárë
ngásim
ngjit
i përpjétë
të përpjétën

Maqua

frighten (CF)
be frightened (medio-passive)
be frightened! (sg command)
Don't be afraid!

chance, opportunity
(we) call ourselves, are called (medio-passive)
hero, brave man
Here's our chance to call ourselves heroes ("we have the chance to be called heroes").

Agimi

mount, board, get on
Should I get on the donkey? ("that I mount on donkey?")

Maqua

drive
(we) drive
climb
uphill
the uphill (accusative)

Po. Të ngasim e të ngjitim të përpjetën,

Yes. Let's ride on and climb the slope ("that we drive and climb the uphill"),

përpára se
të zĕrë

before ("before that")
that (it) take, catch, begin (subjunctive)

vápë, -a
përpara se të zërë vapa.

uncomfortable heat
before it gets too hot ("before the heat begins").

Agimi

E njeh udhën?

Do you know the way?

humbás (humbét)
Mos e humbasim.

lose
We don't want to get lost ("let's not lose it").

Maqua

gjezdísur

promenade, gone around (participle)

anembánë
këtó

all around ("side on side")
these (feminine)

Kam gjezdisur anembanë këto male.

I've been all around these mountains.

Agimi

zbres

descend, get off (CF)

Dua të zbres pak--

I'd like to get off for a little while ("I want to get off a little")--

dhemb
më dhemb

hurt
(it) hurts me ("it hurts to me")

gjoks, -i, -e
kurríz, -i, -e

chest
back

se më dhembin gjoksi dhe kurrizi.

--(because) my chest and back hurt ("the chest and the back hurt me").

Maqua

ndalój

stop, prohibit (CF)

Të ndalojmë atëherë.

Let's stop then ("that we stop then").

pátur
páte

had (participle)
(you/sg) had (past def.)

Ç'pate?

What's wrong ("what did you have")?

Agimi

ndénjur
ndénja

stayed (participle)
(I) stayed (past def.)

úlur
i úlur

lowered (participle)
lowered, bent

Ndenja shumë ulur.

I've been sitting too long ("I stayed lowered much").

Maqua

Me ç'mund të të ndihmoj?

May I help you somehow ("with what can I help you")?

216

Agimi

asnjë	none, no
mënyrë, -a, -a	manner
Me asnjë mënyrë.	There's nothing to do ("with no manner").
përvëç se	except that
çikë, -a, -a	bit, little piece
Përveç se të çlodhem një çikë.	Except to rest a little bit.

Maqua

Shumë mirë.	Okay ("very well").
Të rrimë këtu,	Let's stay here,
i thátë	dry
se vendi është i thatë.	since the place is dry.

ANALYSIS 19

19.A -shëm, -shme

Mishi është shumë i lezetshëm.	The meat is very tasty.
Pema është shumë e lezetshme.	The fruit is very tasty.
Futbolli këtu është i ndryshëm nga futbolli amerikan.	Football here is different from American football.
Klima është e ndryshme nga ajo e qytetit.	The climate is different from that of the city.

All adjectives whose masculine forms end in **-shëm**, have feminine forms in **-shme**.

19.B hipi, eci, iki

hipi (hipën), hipur	mount, board, get on
eci (ecën), ecur	walk, go, move
iki (ikën), ikur	leave, go away

Notice that for verbs whose CF ends in unstressed **-i** (there are only three of them) the first person singular present tense singular form has the suffix **-i**, the second and third person singular forms have the suffix **-ën**, and all other forms are formed normally from the consonant stem. Samples of other forms which use the consonant stem are:

hipim	we mount	écim	**we go**	íkim	we leave
hipja	I mounted	écja	**I went**	íkja	I left
hipur	mounted	écur	**gone**	íkur	left
hipa	I mounted	éca	**I went**	íka	I left

19.C Past Definite Forms with -r

In regard to the past definite forms of verbs, it is necessary to distinguish between two kinds of definite stems ending in **-r**.

CF	**marr**	take	nxiérr	**take out**	ha eat
Participle	**márrë**	taken	nxjérrë	**taken out**	ngrënë eaten

Singular			
1st Person	**móra**	**nxóra**	**hẽngra**
	I took	I took out	I ate
2nd Person	**móre**	**nxóre**	**hẽ́ngre**
3rd Person	**móre**	**nxóri**	**hẽ́ngri**
Plural			
1st Person	**mórẽm**	**nxórẽm**	**hẽ́ngrém**
2nd Person	**morẽt**	**nxórẽt**	**hẽ́ngrẽt**
3rd Person	**morẽn**	**nxórẽn**	**hẽ́ngrẽn**

In this first group, notice that the stem to which the past definite suffixes are added, end in **-r**: **mor-** 'took', **nxor-** 'took out', **hẽngr-** 'ate'. Note further that this stem **-r** remains in both Singular and Plural forms.

Now contrast with this the past definite forms of another group of verbs:

CF	**bẽn**	**zẽ**	**vẽ**	**fryn**
	do	catch	put	blow
Participle	**bẽ́rẽ**	**zẽ́nẽ**	**vẽ́nẽ**	**frýrẽ**
Past Definite				
Singular				
1st Person	**bẽ́ra**	**zúra**	**vúra**	**frýra**
2nd Person	**bẽ́re**	**zúre**	**vúre**	**frýre**
3rd Person	**bẽ́ri**	**zúri**	**vúri**	**frýri**
Plural				
1st Person	**bẽ́mẽ**	**zúmẽ**	**vúmẽ**	**frýmẽ**
2nd Person	**bẽ́tẽ**	**zútẽ**	**vútẽ**	**frýtẽ**
3rd Person	**bẽ́nẽ**	**zúnẽ**	**vúnẽ**	**frýnẽ**

In this group, notice that while the stem to which the singular suffixes are added ends in **-r**, the plural suffixes are added to a stem without **-r**. Thus the definite stem has two forms, one with an **-r** extension, and one without: **bẽr-bẽ-** 'did', **zur- zu-** 'caught', **vur- vu-** 'put', **fryr- fry-** 'blew'.

If you look again at the examples of both groups, you will see that for all of them, the stem to which the past definite suffixes are added is not formed regularly from the participle. This is true for all definite stems ending in **-r**. In order to enable you to construct all the forms properly, this stem must be known, in addition to the CF and Participle of such verbs. Verbs belonging to the second group above will therefore be given from now on following this model: **zẽ, zẽnẽ (zura)** 'catch, take'. The form before the comma is the CF; the form after the comma is the participle; and the form between parentheses after that is the first person singular of the past definite. Remember that the **-r** extension which appears in the form between parentheses disappears before plural suffixes.

Verbs belonging to the first group above are not numerous. Their model for presentation will be: **ha, ngrẽnẽ (hẽ́ngra, hẽ́ngrẽm)** 'eat'. This differs from the other model in that the first person plural form of the past

definite is also included between the parentheses to indicate the retention of **-r** in the plural forms.

19.D Verb Stems with **-s** *Throughout*

In general, if the CF of a verb ends in **-s**, this **-s** is replaced by **-t** in certain forms (See the Analysis of Unit 14). However, some verbs whose CF ends in **-s** have **-s** throughout. To distinguish the two kinds of **-s** stem verbs, the second person singular present tense form will be given between parentheses from now on for the verbs that have **-s** in all forms of the verb: **hekurós (hekurós)** 'iron'. For verbs whose stem **-s** regularly changes to **-t** however, no such form will be given.

19.E Dative Prepositions

Most of the prepositions which require the dative case of their object denote some kind of space and/or time relationship: **prapa** 'behind' **përpára** 'before', **pas** 'after', **larg** 'far from', **afër** 'near', **drejt** 'straight to', **póshtë** 'down', **jashtë** 'outside', **lart** 'up'.

Those prepositions which indicate a direction in space are often used without a following noun or pronoun:

Shko *drejt.*	Go straight ahead!
Kush është ajo *prapa***?**	Who is that one in back?
Do të vete *poshtë.*	I'll go down (stairs).
Po pres *jashtë.*	I'm waiting outside.
E vura *lart.*	I put it up high.
Është shumë *larg.*	It's very far.
Banoj *afër.*	I live nearby.
Përpara, **mund ta shikosh.**	In front you can see it.

19.F Past Definite Meaning "Just Now"

Si u gdhive?	How did you sleep? ("how did you reach dawn?")
Ç'páte?	What was wrong with you?
U zgjóve?	Are you awake ("you woke up")?
Sapo u mbárua.	It's just now finished.
Si të pëlqéu havája e fshátit?	How did you like the country climate?

In all of these sentences you see one of the important uses of the past definite: the use to indicate the immediacy or "just-nowness" of the action. Even if **sapo** 'just now' is not present in the sentence, the use of the past definite alone may indicate that the action referred to just occurred.

19.G The Adjectival Particle **të** *or* **e**

When the referent is plural indefinite, the adjectival particle has the form **të**:

U mbajtën fjalime *të* **ndryshme.**	Various speeches were given.
Janë të gjithë *të* **pirë.**	They are all drunk.
Janë *të* **mira, po tepër** *të* **trasha.**	They are nice, but too heavy.
I doja më *të* **holla.**	I wanted them thinner.

Also when the referent is plural definite the adjectival particle has the form **të**, except when the referent immediately precedes the particle:

Po na presin në oborr *të* ngarkuar.	They're awaiting us in the garden loaded up.

The referent here is **gomárët** 'the donkeys'.

When the referent is plural definite, and in the nominative or accusative case, an immediately following adjectival particle has the form **e**:

Ata janë vëllezërit *e* mi.	They are my brothers.
Vajzat *e* mira nuk shkojnë atje.	Nice girls don't go there.
I hëngra gjellët *e* lezetshme.	I ate the good foods.

In the same way **të** is the form used if the referent is singular accusative, but when the referent is definite (as evidenced by a final **-n** or **-në**), an immediately following adjectival particle has the form **e**.

Kam një kalë *të* mirë.	I have a good horse.
E pashë shtëpinë shumë *të* vjetër.	I saw the very old house.
E dëgjova fjalimin *e* Aliut.	I heard Ali's speech.
Banoj në rrugën *e* fabrikës.	I live in the street of the factory.

LISTENING IN 19

1. Hysni is a guest at Ali's house.

Hysniu: Shikoj plaçka të përgatitura. Ku do të shkoni?
Aliu: Kemi për të bërë një udhëtim nesër.
Hysniu: Nga ç'vend do të shkoni?
Aliu: Në një fshat afër Tomorit.
Hysniu: Në këtë kohë, andej është klimë e mirë.
Aliu: Ti ke qënë ndonjëherë në Tomor?
Hysniu: Isha për hava vitin e shkuar.
Aliu: Sa ndenje atje?
Hysniu: Pothuaj gjithë beharin.
Aliu: Me ç'kuptoj, ka qetësi të madhe atje.
Hysniu: Me çfarë do të shkoni?
Aliu: Me gomarë gjer në fshat.

2. The next morning Ali and his wife Drita are getting ready to go.

Aliu: Ej, ngadalë, se do të zgjosh vajzën.
Drita: Ajo ka hapur sytë përpara se të gdhihet.
Aliu: O, me të vërtetë?
Drita: Mbëmë sa u shtrit e zuri gjumi.
Aliu: Atëherë le të vishet. Shpejt e shpejt.
Drita: Pse? Ku do të shkosh?
Aliu: Do të blej ca plaçka në pazar.
Drita: Mos harro se na duhen dhe ushqime për tërë javën!
Aliu: Besoj se ka ca dyqane në fshat. Të lëmë fjalët se është vonë.

3. Later that day

Aliu: I nxore plaçkat që t'i ngarkojmë?
Drita: Cdo gjë është e përgatitur. Po kuajt, janë gati?

Aliu: Po presin poshtë.
Drita: Atëherë të mos humbasim kohë. Le të nisemi.
Aliu: Ku është Liria?
Drita: Po ndërron rrobat, dhe po krihet.
Lirija: Unë jam gati. Sot kemi fat të mirë, pse qielli është i bukur.
Drita: More Ali. Kush do të na tregojë udhën?
Aliu: Një djalë që është nga ana e Tomorit.
Lirija: Po drekën, ku do ta hamë?
Aliu: Në një vend në mal ku ka ujë të ftohtë.
Lirija: Unë po zbres.
Drita: Edhe neve po vijmë pas teje menjëherë.

Unit 20

Where are We?

Maqo and his Swedish friend Ullmar are hiking in the hills in Southeast Albania.

Máqua

qëndrój	stand, stop (CF)
pak	some, awhile
májë, -a, -a	summit, top
Të qëndrójmë pak këtu, në majën e malit,	Let's stop a while here on the top of the mountain.
pamje, -ja, -	view, sight
i kënaqshëm	pleasant
se kemi një pamje fare të kënaqshme.	since we have such a nice view ("because we have a view extremely pleasant").

Ullmari

përvéç	except, besides (with dative)
jep shëndét	(it)gives health, is invigorating
Përveç asaj, kjo erë e jugut që fryn na jep shëndet.	Besides that, this southern breeze is invigorating (..."this air of the south that blows, gives us health").

rrimë	(we) stay, we sit
rrótull	around, circling (with dative)
këtíj	this (masculine dative)
gur, -i, -ë	stone, rock
Të rrimë rrotull këtij gurit--	Let's sit around this rock--
muhabét, -i, -e	conversation
bëj muhabét	converse, have a pleasant talk
--dhe të bëjmë muhabet.	--and talk.

Ullmari

gjej, gjétur	find
híje, -ja, -	shade, shadow
shtríhemi	(we) stretch out, lie down (medio-passive)
pákëz	a tiny bit
Të gjejmë një hije të shtrihemi pakëz.	Let's find some shade to lie down in for a second.

Maqua

Mirë thua. Let's do ("you say well").

bar, -i, -ëra	grass
i bútë	soft, tender
dyshék, -u, -ë	mattress, bed

Se bari është i butë si një dyshek.

Because the grass is as soft as a mattress.

mbjell, mbjéllur (mbólla)
është mbjellur
vetvetíu

sow, plant
(it) has been sown
by self

Është mbjellur vetvetíu.

It seeds itself ("it has been sown by self").

Ullmari

zbardhój
matánë

whiten, make white (CF)
yonder, beyond (with dative)

Ç'janë ato që zbardhojnë matanë?

What are those white things over there ("what are they that whiten yonder")?

Maqua

dhen
dhi, -a, -
kullót

sheep (collective plural)
goat
graze (CF)

Janë dhen e dhi që po kullotin.

They're sheep and goats that are grazing.

Ullmari

atíj

that (masculine dative)

Si i thonë atij malit?

What's the name of that mountain ("how do they say to that mountain")?

Maqua

bótë, -a
i këtúshëm

world
local

bóta e këtúshme
i thótë
dushk, -u, dúshqe

the local world
(it) says to it, calls it
oak, acorn

bota e këtushme i thotë Mal i Dushkut.

The people around here call it Oak Mountain.

Ullmari

lartësí, -a, -a

height

Ç'lartësi ka?

How high is it ("what height has it")?

Maqua

míjë, -a, -ra
një mijë
ndonjë míjë
qind, -i, -ra
njëqind
métër, -a

thousand
a thousand
some thousand
hundred
a hundred
meter

Ndonjë mijë e shtatëqind metra.

About a thousand seven hundred meters.

Ullmari

kódër, -a
i nevójshëm

hill
useful

Besoj se këto kodra janë të nevojshme për njerëzit e këtushmë.

I suppose these hills are useful for the local people.

Maqua

Po.

Yes.

223

kullótje, -ja — pasture, grazing
káfshë, -a, -a — animal
dhe pastáj — and in addition, and afterwards

újë, -i, -ra — water, watering place
pyll, -i, pýje — forest

Për kullotjen e kafshëve, dhe pastaj për ujërat dhe për pyjet që janë. — For the animal's pasture, and also for the watering places and forests that are (there).

Ullmari

burím, -i, -e — spring, source
vîjë, -a, -a — stream
i kësaj vije — of this stream

Ku është burimi i kësaj vije? — Where is the source of this stream?

Maqua

sipër — over, above (with dative)

Këtu sipër nesh. — Here above us.

mbrápa *or* prápa — behind (with dative)

Mbrapa atij guri. — Behind that rock.

Ullmari

uh — (expression of admiration)

i kullúar — clear, transparent
újë, -i, -ra — water

Uh, sa i kulluar është uji. — Oh, how clear the water is.

ndrit — shine, sparkle

Shiko si ndrit! — Look how it sparkles!

Maqua

mbas *or* pas — after, behind (with dative)

grópë, -a, -a — hole, ditch

Mbas teje është një gropë. — There's a hole behind you.

rúhu — guard! be careful! (sg.command)

bíe, rënë (rashë) — fall
të bíesh — (you/sg) fall (subjunctive)

Ruhu mos biesh! — Be careful not to fall!

Ullmari

të késh — that (you/sg) have (subjunctive)

të mos kesh — don't have

Të mos kesh gajle! — Don't worry ("don't have worry")!

kam méndjen me véte — be alert ("have the mind") with self

Kam mendjen gjithnjë me vete. — I'm always careful. ("I have the mind always with myself")

Maqua

jam keq — I'm ill
kam qenë keq — I've been ill
prej — from, because of (with dative)

bel, -i, -e	waist, small of back
Rashë njëherë, dhe dy javë kam qenë keq prej belit.	I fell down once, and for two weeks my back bothered me. ("...I have been sick because of the waist")

Ullmari

kufí, -ri, -j	border, boundary
Greqí, -a	Greece
Është larg kufiri i Greqisë?	Is the Greek border far?

Maqua

mbarím, -e, -i	ending
këtýre	these (dative)
lindje, -ja	east
Fillon me mbarimin e këtyre maleve në lindje.	It starts at ("with") the end of these mountains in the east.

Ullmari

rrëféj, rrëfýer	tell, show
rrëféj	tell! show! (singular command)
rrëfémë	tell me! show me!
gisht, -i, -ërinj	finger
perëndím, -i	west
Rrëfemë, të lutem, me gishtin perëndimin!	Point out west to me, please ("show me, please, with your finger the west")!

dále	just a moment!
hesáp, -i, -e	calculation, account
e bëj hesáp	(I) calculate it ("I make it account")
pas	after, according to (with dative)
Dale, ta bëj hesap pas diellit.	Just a moment, so I can figure it out according to the sun.

Ullmari

gënjéj, gënjýer	deceive, lie
gënjéhesh	(you/sg) are deceived (medio-passive)
të mos gënjéhesh	don't be deceived, lest you be deceived
Shiko mirë, të mos gënjehesh!	Look out, don't be fooled ("look well, lest you be deceived")!
trazój	mix up (CF)
Mos më trazo!	Don't mix me up!
gabím	mistake
Se mos bëj ndonjë gabim.	If you don't want me to make a mistake ("lest I make a mistake").
më kḗmbë	on foot
Ngrihu më këmbë!	Stand up!

Ullmari

vë, vënë (vúra)	put
vë re	pay attention
edhé	even, still
ndénjur	stayed, seated
duke ndénjur	staying, sitting
Mund të vë re mirë edhe duke ndenjur.	I can pay attention quite well sitting down ("I can pay attention well even while sitting").

Maqua

Perpara meje është lindja.	In front of me is the east.
Prapa vjen perëndimi.	Behind is ("comes") the west.
i djáthtë	right
në ánën e djáthtë	on the right side
Në anën e djathtë kam jugun.	On my right side I have the south.
i májtë	left
në të májtën	on the left one
mbétet	(it) remains (medio-passive)
Në të majtën mbetet veriu.	On my left, that leaves the north.

Ullmari

bëhu	make yourself! (sg.command)
tutje	away
më tutje	further away ("more away")
Bëhu më tutje!	Move away!
shkel	trample, step, crush (CF)
lúle, -ja, -	flower
Se po shkel një lule.	(Because) you're crushing a flower.

Maqua

këpút	break off (CF)
këpu	break off! (sg.command)
këpúte	break it off!
largój	remove (CF)
largó	remove! (sg.command)
largóje	remove it!
Këpute dhe largoje!	Pluck it and throw it away!
e kam për	(I) consider it ("I have it for")
mírë	good, well, luck
e kam për mirë	(I) consider it lucky
prish	destroy (CF)
Pse s'e kam për mirë ta prish.	Because I think it's bad luck to destroy it.
kujtój	remind (CF)
të kujtósh	(you/sg) remind
pres, prérë	cut
flétë, -a, -	leaf, leafy branch

Të më kujtosh të presim ca fletë.	Please remind me to cut off some leaves. ("That you remind me that we cut some leaves.")

Ullmari

përsé	for what, what for
Përse na duhen?	What do we need them for?

Maqua

mbledh, mblédhur (mblódha)	gather, collect
nga një	apiece
kurórë, -a, -a	wreath, leaf-cap
T'i mbledhim që të bëjmë nga një kurorë.	So we can gather them up to make a cap for each of us ("that we gather them in order to make a wreath for each").

ANALYSIS 20

20.A The Suffix **-shëm**

lezét	taste
i lezétshëm	tasty, nice
këtú	here
i këtúshëm	local
kënáq	please (CF)
i kënáqshëm	pleasant
ndryshón	change
i ndrýshëm	different

The suffix **-shëm** added to a stem makes an adjective. Notice the following things: that after a stem ending in **sh** (e.g., **ndrysh-**) only one **-sh** appears when the suffix is added (**i ndrýshëm**) that the suffix is never stressed; that the feminine form always ends in **-shme (e ndryshme, e lezetshme, e këtúshme, e kënáqshme)**.

20.B Nouns

	Singular		*Plural*	
	Masculine			
	Indefinite	*Definite*	*Indefinite*	*Definite*
Nominative	**émër**	**émri**	**émra**	**émrat**
Accusative	**émër**	**émrin**	**émra**	**émrat**
Dative	**émri**	**émrit**	**émrave**	**émravet**
Feminine				
Nominative	**kódër**	**kódra**	**kódra**	**kódrat**
Accusative	**kódër**	**kódrën**	**kodra**	**kódrat**
Dative	**kódre**	**kódrës**	**kódrave**	**kódravet**

Nouns ending in **-ër** may be either masculine or feminine, although most of them are feminine. Notice that except in the singular indefinite nominative and accusative cases, these nouns are just like other nouns: the feminine ones acting like other feminine stems ending in **-rë**, the masculine ones like other masculine stems ending in **-r**.

Masculine and feminine nouns ending in **-ër** have three things in common: first, the **-ë-** disappears when suffixes are added; second, the plural stem of all nouns in **-ër** ends in **-ra**; and third, the plurals are all treated as feminine, whether the singulars are masculine or feminine.

Like **kódër** 'hill' are **mótër** 'sister' and **métër** 'meter'. Like **émër** 'name' are **dímër** 'winter' and **pjépër** 'melon'.

20.C Words for Trees and Fruits

dushk, -u, dushqe	acorn, oak
móllë, -a, -	apple, apple tree
dárdhë, -a, -	pear, pear tree
pémë, -a, -	fruit, tree

The word **pémë** means 'tree' as well as 'fruit'. In the same way a specific kind of fruit has the same name as the tree it comes from. Notice that feminine nouns of this group have a plural stem identical with the singular stem.

20.D Expressing "be somewhere"

Për ujërat dhe për pyjet që janë. For the water and for the forest that are (there).
Qe për festën kombëtare. He was (there) for the national holiday.
Edhe unë qeshë pardje. And I was (there) the day before yesterday.

Note that in Albanian the verb **jam** means not only 'be' but also 'be located'. When the context makes clear the place that is being talked about, no completing expression is necessary. In English, as you see, the sentence is not possible in such cases without an explicit completing expression such as *there*.

20.E Expressing "How..." and "What (a)...!"

Sa i kulluar është uji! How clear the water is.
Sa natë e freskët dhe e bukur! How cool and beautiful the night!
Ç'hënë e plotë! What a full moon!

Exclamations of *how* + an adjective in English (*how nice! how sweet! how awful!*) are equivalent to Albanian **sa** 'how much' + an adjective. In Albanian, however, the adjective need not follow **sa** immediately, as the adjective must follow *how* in English. As an example of this, look at the second sentence above.

20.F Uses of **duke** + *Participle*

You have seen that **duke** + participle can be used following a form of the verb **jam** 'be', much like English *-ing* participles:

Atë jemi duke pritur. It's her we are waiting for.

In this Unit the construction of **duke** + participle has been used without the verb **je** 'be'. In this function, it is equivalent to English constructions with *while*.

Mund të vë re mirë edhe duke ndenjur. I can pay attention well even while sitting.

The person who is doing what is indicated in the **duke** + participle phrase used in this way must be the same as the person who is the subject of the main phrase. Thus in the example above, *I* is the person who is subject of the phrase **mund të vë re** 'I can pay attention' and therefore it is *I* who is **duke ndenjur** 'sitting'. For the equivalent of the English *while* in *I came while he was eating*, Albanian uses a construction with **kur** 'when'.

Vija kur ai po hante. I came when (while) he was eating.

Finally, for the equivalent of the *while* in English *He wants it, while I don't*, in Albanian **kursé** 'whereas' is used:

Ai e do, kurse unë nuk e dua. 'He wants it, whereas (while) I don't want it.'

20.G Use of Subjunctive to Express Purpose.

Dale, të bëj hesap.	Just a moment, so I can figure it out.
T'i mbledhim *që të* **bëjmë nga një kurorë.**	*Let's gather them up so that we can each make a wreath.*
Nëmini t'i mat.	*Give them to me to measure!*

Phrases introduced by the subjunctive particle **të**, whether preceded or not by the conjunction **që**, can be used to express purpose. In the examples you see that various English translation equivalents are given for the **të** and **që të** phrases: *so, so that, to , in order to, in order that* are all possible equivalents for what in Albanian is simple **që të** or **të** + verb.

20.H Use of Subjunctive to Make Suggestions.

Suggestions and attenuated commands (that is, commands where you want to avoid a direct, harsh *Do this!* kind of order) are most commonly given in Albanian by use of the subjunctive without a preceding verb. Compare the effect of a command form with the effect of the subjunctive suggestion, as roughly indicated by some possible English equivalents.

Direct Command	*Suggestion with Subjunctive*
Mos ki merak!	**Të mos kesh merak.**
Don't worry!	You shouldn't worry. You needn't worry! Please don't worry. Not to worry!
Kujtomë!	**Të më kujtosh.**
Remind me!	You should remind me. Please remind me. Would you remind me.
Rrini këtu!	**Të rrini këtu.**
Stay here!	You should stay here. Please stay here. Could you please stay here.

When the speaker is included in the suggestion, the first person plural present tense form follows the subjunctive particle. This is equivalent to English *let's*.

Të qëndrojmë pak këtu. Let's stop here a while.

Të rrimë rrotull këtij guri.	Let's sit around this rock.
Të gjejmë një hije.	Let's find a shadow.
Të vemi tashti.	Let's go now!

LISTENING IN 20

Conversation 1

Tomi: Ku do të vemi për shëtitje nesër?
Koli: Unë them më mirë në majë të kodrës afër pyllit.
Tomi: Ka ujë atje?
Koli: Është një burim me ujë të ftohtë. Dhe përveç asaj kemi një pamje të bukur të fushës. Në ç'orë do të përgatitemi për udhëtim?
Koli: Bëhu gati në orën gjashtë. Përpara vapës duhet të jemi në pyll.
Tomi: Me çfarë do të shkojmë? Më këmbë o me kafshë?
Koli: Me gomarë se kur të kthehemi do t'i ngarkojmë me ca drunj.
Tomi: Po më parë, duhet që t'i mbledhim.
Koli: Mos u bëj merak! I ka prerë dhe përgatitur babai javën e shkuar.

Conversation 2

Ullmari: Hajde ndalemi të hamë bukë!
Thimiu: Të qëndrojmë këtu. Pranë nesh është një burim me ujë të ftohtë si dëbora.
Ullmari: Më parë, duhet të bëjmë pak zjarr, që të gatuajmë gjellën.
Thimiu: Mirë. Unë vete të pres dhe të mbledh ca fletë të thata.
Ullmari: Dhe unë përgatit ushqimin.
Thimiu: Në torbën time ka bukë, vezë, djathë, dhe pakëz mish.
Ullmari: Atëherë, nxitohu! Unë do të marr ca ujë të ftohtë.
Thimiu: Ki mendjen mos biesh në vijë!
Ullmari: S'jam i vogël. Shikoj more nga sytë. Ej Thimi, ku mbaron kufiri i këtij pylli?
Thimiu: Matanë malit. Pothuaj nja shtatë qind metra më larg.

Conversation 3

Aliu: E, shiko! Ka mbetur akoma ca dëborë atje.
Hysniu: Ajo majë e malit ka dëborë dimër dhe behar.
Aliu: Ç'lartësi mund të ketë?
Hysniu: Nuk e di tamam. Besoj se nja një mijë e pesë qind metra.
Aliu: Ej, ja dhe dhentë që po kullosin. Kush i ruan ato?
Hysniu: Është një djalë nga fshati im. Ruhu mos të hajë qeni!
Aliu: Pas teje, pse kam frikë. Më mirë të marr një gur.
Hysniu: Të kesh mendjen, se me gur ai është më i keq.
Aliu: Atëherë, le të ndërrojmë rrugën!
Hysniu: Dale, se mos humbasim.
Aliu: Shiko mirë! Pyet atë djalë që të na rrëfejë!

Unit 21

Who's there?

Ullmar and Maqo continue their hike.

Maqua

vë, vënë (vúra) — put, put on
vër — put! put on! (sg.command)
vére — put it on!
ngrys — darken (CF)
ngrýset — (it) gets dark (medio-passive)
u ngrýs — (it) got dark (past def.)
Vëre pallton se u ngrys! — Put your coat on, because it's cooling off ("put on the coat because it got dark")!

Ullmari

e drejtë — right, straight
kam të drejtë — (I) am right ("I have right")
Ke të drejtë. — You're right.
sa...aq — as much...as
sa më...aq më — the more...the ("as much more...as more")
Sa më shpejt, aq më mirë. — The sooner the better.

pushój
Pusho! — Be still!
sikúr — as if, like
zë, -ri, -ra — voice, sound
Sikur dëgjoj një zë. — I think I hear a voice.

Ullmari

E pashë. — I see him ("I just saw him").
shénjë, -a, -a — signal, sign
me — with, by (with accusative)
dórë, -a, dúar — hand
Po bën shenjë me dorë. — He's signalling with his hand ("he is making sign by hand").

Maqua

Kush do të jetë? — Who might it be ("who will it be")?

Ullmari

ngjaj — resemble (CF)
ngjan si — (he) looks like
më ngjan si — (he) looks to me like
yt — your/sg
atë, -i, étër — father, sire

231

Më ngjan si yt atë. — It looks to me like your father.

Maqua

të lúmtë — congratulations, good for you

Të lumtë Ullmar. — Good for you, Ullmar.

gjej, gjétur — find, guess

gjéte — (you/sg) found (past def.)

E gjéte. — You guessed it.

Ullmari

pámje, -a, - — sight, vision

i qártë — clear

Kam një pamje të qartë. — I have a good eye ("a clear vision")

Maqua

Ç'kërkon në këtë kohë? — What could he want at this hour ("what is he seeking at this time")?

lë, lḗnë, (láshë) — leave, allow

lë fjálën — decide, agree ("leave the word")

kishim lënë fjalë — (we) had agreed

shes — sell (CF)

shíste — (he) sold (past indef.)

që ai të shíste — that he would sell

perime (plural only) — vegetables

Kishim lënë fjalën që ai të shiste perimet në Prizren. — The understanding between us was that he was going to sell our vegetables in Prizren.

Ullmari

pësój — suffer, experience (CF)

gjësénd, -i — something, event

Ka pësuar gjësend. — Something has happened ("he has suffered something").

Maqo's father, Kóço, comes up.

Kóçua

djem — boys

Tungjatjeta djem. — Hello fellows.

Maqua

sjell, sjéllur (sólla) — bring

Ç'të sjell këtej, baba? — What brings you out this way, Dad?

Koçua

marr (merr), márrë (móra, mórëm) — take, get, receive

ngordh — die (for animals only) (CF)

ngórdhi — (it) died (past def.)

kálë, -i, kúaj — horse

Të marr gomarin, se ngordhi kali.
To get the donkey, because the horse died.

Maqua

Si ngjau?
How did it happen?

Koçua

dëshi
(he) wanted (past def.)

zot, -i, ërinj
lord, master, mister

Ashtu deshi Zoti.
As the Lord willed. ("so the Lord wanted")

shkrúaj, shkrúar
write

Kështu ishte shkruar.
So it was written.

përpjék, përpjékur (përpóqa)
hit, bump

përpíqet
(he) struggles, strives (medio-passive)

u përpóq
(he) struggled (past def.)

katër a pésë
four or five

gjersá
until, as long as

jap (jep), dhënë (dháshë)
give

dha
(he) gave (past def.)

shpirt, -i, -ra
spirit, soul, mind

e dha shpírtin
(he) gave up the ghost ("spirit")

U përpoq nja katër a pesë herë, gjer sa e dha shpirtin.
He twitched about four or five times, and then he passed away ("he struggled about four or five times, until he gave up the spirit").

Ullmari

urój
wish ("something to someone") (CF)

ju uroj shëndet
(I) wish health to you

júve
to you/pl

Ju uroj shëndet juve, Zoti Koço.
My condolences, Mr. Koço. ("I wish you health, Mr. Koço")

rroj
live (CF)

rrofsh
may you live (optative)

më rrofsh
may you live more

Më rrofsh, Ullmar!
Bless you, Ullmar!

Maqua

trémbet
be frightened (medio-passive)

u trémba
(I) was frightened (past def.)

mos ishte
lest there was

vdékje, -ja, -
death (of a person)

U tremba mos ishte vdekje.
I was afraid someone had died. ("I was frightened lest there was human death")

Koçua

mbroj
protect, defend (CF)

mbróftë
may (he) protect

o
(particle used in formal direct address)

bir, -i, bij
son

Na mbroftë Zoti, o bir. — God forbid, son. ("may the Lord protect us, son")

iki — (I) go away
Unë po iki. — I'm leaving.

ju lë — (I) leave you ("something")
Ju lë shëndet. — Goodbye ("I leave you health").

Ullmari

i mbárë — successful, favorable
údha mbárë — pleasant trip! bon voyage!
xha — uncle (friendly and respectful term of address to older man)
Udha mbarë, xha Koço. — So long, Koço.

Maqua

lidh — tie (CF)
zgjidh — untie (CF)
zgjidhe — untie it! (sg.command)
hídhesh — (you/sg) throw yourself (medio-passive)
hídhu — throw yourself! (sg.command)
Zgjidhe gomarin dhe hidhu mbi të! — Untie the donkey and get on him!

Ullmari

kërcéj, kërcýer — jump
S'kërcej dot. — I can't jump that high! ("I don't jump at all")

Maqua

úlu — lower yourself (medio-passive sg.command)
mësój — teach, learn, study (CF)
Ulu të të mësoj! — Get down and I'll teach you how.

nëm — give me!
krah, -u, -ë — arm
Nëm krahët. — Give me your (the) arms.

Ullmari

Më merr për çupë? — Do you take me for a girl?

nëma — give it to me!
shkop, -i, -e — stick, cane
múa — to me
Nëma shkopin mua! — Give the stick to me!

As Maqo turns to get the stick, Ullmar jumps on the donkey.

Maqua

i zóti — capable
Mirë, je i zoti. — Well, you did it! ("well, you are capable")

tall	tease (CF)
tállesh	(you/sg) make fun (medio-passive)
Po pse tallesh me mua?	But why are you making fun of me?

Ullmari

Të kam shok.	You're a friend of mine. ("I have you friend")
të dish	that (you/sg) know (subjunctive)
rrit	grow, rear (CF)
çiflig, -u, çiflígje	farm
Pastaj, duhet të dish se jam rritur në çiflig.	So you must know that I was reared on a farm ("...that I am grown in farm").

On their way again, they ford a small stream.

Maqua

mbáhesh	(you/sg) keep yourself, you hold yourself (medio-passive)
mbáhu	hold yourself! (sg.command)
Mbahu mirë!	Hold on! ("hold yourself well!")
mos biesh	lest you fall
mbyt	choke, drown (CF)
Mos biesh të mbytesh.	Or you'll fall in and drown. ("lest you fall to drown")

Ullmari

tútje	away
më tútje	further away, further
ndaj	divide, separate (CF)
ndáhet	(it) is divided (medio-passive)
Më tutje ndahet udha.	Up ahead the road divides.
nga	from, towards, where from, towards where
ia márr	(I) head for it ("I take it to it")
Nga t'ia marr?	Which way shall I go?

Maqua

merr	take! (sg. command)
mérrja	take it to it!
djáthtas	to the right
Merrja djathtas.	Head toward the right!
shpíe, shpénë (shpúra)	convey, take
kasólle, -ja, -	hut, cottage
Na shpie drejt në kasollen tonë.	It takes us straight to our cabin.

ANALYSIS 21

21.A The Singular Command Form.

If the CF ends in **-of**, the singular command form ends in **-o**:

CF		*Singular Command Form*
pushój	cease	**pushó**
trazój	mix up	**trazó**
urdhëroj	command	**urdhëró**
shkoj	go	**shko**
dëgjój	listen, hear	**dëgjó**
shkurtój	shorten	**shkurtó**
shikój	see, look	**shikó**
provój	try	**provó**
largój	remove	**largó**

If the CF ends in any **-á**, **-é**, **ú**, or **-ý** plus **-j**, the singular command form also ends in **-j**:

laj	wash	**laj**
bëj	do, make	**bëj**
rrëfej	tell, show	**rrëféj**
ndaj	separate, divide	**ndaj**
shtyj	push	**shtyj**

If a pronominal clitic **më** 'me' or **na** 'us' follows the command, the **-j** disappears: **rrëfemë** 'show me!' **lana** 'wash us!'

If the CF ends in **-i** or **-a**, the singular command form is identical with the CF:

rri	stay	**rri**
ha	eat	**ha**
pi	drink	**pi**

If the CF ends in **-ë**, the singular command form adds **-r**:

lë	leave	**lër**
vë	put	**vër**
zë	take, grab	**zër**

If the CF ends in **-ie** the singular command form ends in **-jer**:

bie	fall	**bjer**
bie	bring	**bjer**
shpie	convey	**shpjer**

Verbs whose stem vowel is **-é-** in the CF, but **-i-** before the **-ni** second person plural suffix, use the **-i-** stem vowel in command forms:

blej	**blini**	buy	**bli**
fle	**flini**	sleep	**fli**

If the second person singular present tense form has the stem vowel **-úa** or **-ýe**, the singular command form ends in **-úaj** or **-yej**, respectively.

thúa	say, tell	**thúaj**
pagúaj	pay	**pagúaj**
rúaj	guard, shave	**rúaj**
thýej	break	**thýej**

Note that for many verbs whose CF ends in **-uaj** or **yej**, various Albanian dialects may have **-oj** instead; it is not uncommon to find both forms existing in the speech of a single person. Thus, some Albanian speakers say instead of or in addition to the forms of **paguaj** above:

pagój pay **pagó**

When the CF ends in unstressed **-i**, the singular command form ends in the preceding consonant:

éci	go, move	**ec**
hipi	mount, board	**hip**
iki	leave, go	**ik**

When the CF ends in a consonant other than **-i**, the singular command has the same form:

humb	lose	**humb**
hap	open	**hap**
mat	measure	**mat**
hedh	throw	**hidh**
këpút	break off	**këpút**
tremb	frighten	**tremb**
ul	seat	**ul**

However, **-s/-t** stem verbs generally have **-t** in the singular command form, as can be seen in several of the examples below. When the stem vowel which appears before the **-ni** second person plural suffix is **-i-**, the singular command form generally has **-i-** also:

pres	await	**prit**
hedh	throw	**hidh**
dal	emerge	**dil**
vras	kill, wound	**vrit**
mbledh	gather	**mblidh**
ngjit	climb	**ngjit**
shes	sell	**shit**
njoh	acquaint	**njih**
sjell	bring	**sill**

The verbs **merr** 'take' and **jep** 'give' have **-e-** in the singular command form:

marr	take	**merr**
jap	give	**jep**

237

Some verbs have singular command forms which cannot be predicted given the CF. These command forms must be learned individually. For example:

flas	speak	**fol**
pres	cut	**pre** or **prit**
hyj	enter	**hyr**
ngas	drive	**ngaj**
loz	play	**loj**
arrij	arrive	**arrit**

Note that the verbs **vij** 'come' and **vete** 'go' have no command forms of their own. Instead the stems **eja** 'come' or the older stem **hajde** 'come on' is used for the former, and **shko** 'go' or **ec** 'go on' or **ik** 'go away' is used for the latter.

The singular command form is made medio-passive by adding **u**. If **mos** 'don't' precedes, the **u** is added before the stem. If **mos** does not precede, the **u** is added after the stem. In the Albanian writing system, **u** before the stem is separated by a space, while after the stem it is not separated by a space:

	CF	*Sg. Command*	*Med.-Pass. Command*	*After* **mos**
lower	**ul**	**ul**	**úlu**	**mos u ul**
comb	**kreh**	**krih**	**krihu**	**mos u krih**
throw	**hedh**	**hidh**	**hidhu**	**mos u hidh**

If the singular command form ends in a vowel, **-hu** is the form used:

hurry	**nxitój**	**nxitó**	**nxitóhu**	**mos u nxitó**
drink	**pi**	**pi**	**pihu**	**mos u pi**

If the singular command form ends in **-j** this **-j** is dropped when **-u** follows:

do, make	bëj	**bëj**	**bëhu**	**mos u bëj**
separate	ndaj	**ndaj**	**ndahu**	**mos u ndaj**
hold	mbaj	**mbaj**	**mbahu**	**mos u mbaj**

When the singular command form ends in **-uaj** or **-yej** the **aj** or **ej** part drops when **-u** follows:

guard	**ruaj**	**ruaj**	**ruhu**	**mos u ruaj**
break	**thyej**	**thyej**	**thyhu**	**mos u thyej**

21.B The Optative Person Suffixes

Më rrofsh!	May you live long!
Na mbroftë Zoti!	May the Lord protect us!
Mbeç me shëndet!	May you remain with health!
Në mos qofsha dembel.	If I were not (to be) lazy!
Në takofshim atje...	If we were to meet there...
Patshin jetë të gjatë, dhe lumturi!	May they have long life and happiness!

The verbs in the sentences above are examples of verbs with OPTATIVE person suffixes. Their functions are chiefly limited to two:

A. To express directly a wish or desire on the part of the speaker. This corresponds to such archaic English expressions as: *Oh to be in England, Would that I were, Long live the king*, as well as to the more modern expressions with *may*, such as: *May we always be true to each other, May I never see another one, May you never know a day's peace*, etc.

B. After **në** 'if' or **në mos** 'if not', the optative may be used to express a condition about whose truth or possibility the speaker is dubious. In English we sometimes use the past tense forms of verbs following *if* as an equivalent to this: *If I were to sing like that, If he had a dog, If she weren't so silly...*

The optative suffixes reflect the person and number of the subject of the verb:

	Singular	*Plural*
1st Person	**-sha**	**-shim**
2nd Person	**-sh**	**-shit**
3rd Person	**-të**	**-shin**

These suffixes are generally added to a stem most similar to the stem of the participle. If the participle ends in **-uar** or **-yer**, the optative stem ends in **-of** or **-ef**, respectively:

Participle	*Optative Stem*	*With Person Suffixes*
meet **takúar**	**takóf-**	**takófsha, takófsh, takóftë takófshim, takófshit, takófshin**
jump **kërcyer**	**kërcéf-**	**kërcéfsha, kërcéfsh, kërcéftë kërcéfshim, kërcéfshit, kërcéfshin**

If the participle ends in a single vowel plus **-r**, the optative stem ends in that same vowel plus **-f**:

drink	pirë	**pif-**	**pifsha, pifsh, piftë pifshim, pifshit, pifshin**
separate	ndárë	**ndaf-**	**ndáfsha, ndáfsh, ndáftë ndáfshim, ndáfshit, ndáfshin**
do,make	bërë	**bëf-**	**bëfsha, bëfsh, bëftë bëfshim, bëfshit, bëfshin**

If the participle ends in a vowel plus **-jtur**, the optative stem ends in that vowel plus **-f**:

hold,keep	**mbájtur**	**mbaf-**	**mbáfsha,mbafsh,mbáftë, mbáfshim,mbáfshit,mbáfshin**

If the participle ends in a consonant plus **-ur**, the optative stem generally ends in that consonant:

speak	**fólur**	**fol-**	**fólsha, folsh, fóltë fólshim, fólshit, fólshin**
leave	**ikur**	**ik-**	**iksha, iksh, iktë**

			ikshim, ikshit, ikshin
gather	**mblédhur**	**mbledh-**	**mblédhsha, mbledhsh, mblédhtë**
			mblédhshim, mblédhshit, mblédhshin

If the participle ends in **-ën**, the optative stem ends in **-ën**. When the optative stem ends in **n**, **s**, or **sh**, the **sh** of an optative suffix becomes **ç**. The consonant combination **sç** may then become simply **ç**.

eat	**ngrënë**	**ngrën-**	**ngrënça, ngrënç, ngrëntë**
			ngrënçim, ngrënçit, ngrënçin
give	**dhënë**	**dhën-**	**dhënça, dhënç, dhëntë**
			dhënçim, dhënçit, dhënçin

The word **lumtë** 'may it bless' has no other forms but this third person singular optative form.

The optative of medio-passive verbs is formed by putting **u** before the active optative form:

Active:			
see	**párë**	**paf-**	**páfsha, pafsh, páftë**
			páfshim, páfshit, páfshin
Medio-passive:			
			u páfsha, u pafsh, u páftë,
			u páfshim, u páfshit, u páfshin

You have seen this verb in the expression **mirupáfshim** 'so long' which means literally *may we see each other well.*

For most verbs in Albanian, optative forms occur infrequently. However, optative forms of the verbs **kam** 'have' and **jam** 'be' are quite common. The special optative stem of **jam** 'be' is **qof-**: **qófsha, qofsh, qóftë, qófshim, qófshit, qófshin.**

LISTENING IN 21

Conversation 1

Hasani: Pse e mban krahun kështu?
Thimiu: Pse më dhemb.
Hasani: Ç'ke pësuar?
Thimiu: Rashë nga kali.
Hasani: Kur është i keq, pse s'e shet?
Thimiu: Do të provoj ta shes të shtunën që vjen.
Hasani: Kështu që ti pastaj mund të blesh një gomar.
Thimiu: Do përpiqem që të ble edhe një viç.
Hasani: Unë kam një viç. Do ta blesh?
Thimiu: Ku e ke?
Hasani: Është vonë ta shikoj tashti. U ngrys. Unë po iki.
Hasani: Ju uroj natën e mirë.
Thimiu: Udha mbarë.

Conversation 2

Aliu: Ej, po ngryset. Duhet të nxitojmë kuajt. Sa më shpejt t'i ngasim, aq më parë do të vemi.
Tomi: Kemi dhe shumë udhë për të bërë?
Aliu: Pothuaj akoma nja një orë.
Tomi: Më ngjan sikur shikoj diçka matanë.

Aliu: Është një shenjë që tregon kufirin e fshatit.
Tomi: Shiko! Këtu ndahet rruga. Nga t'ia marrim?
Aliu: Këtej. Ajo të shpie tutje në një tjetër fshat.
Tomi: Ti i njeh mirë këto vende.
Aliu: I kam gjezdisur, se jam rritur në këto vende.

Conversation 3

Maqua: Dëgjo, sikur dëgjoj një zë.
Petriti: Pusho. Me të vërtetë. Kush do të jetë në këtë orë?
Maqua: Ndonjë njeri që ka pësuar diçka. Ngrihu dhe shiko përjashta!
Petriti: Mos u tremb! E gjeta kush do të jetë.
Maqua: Cili? Është një zë që ti e njeh?
Petriti: Më duket si zëri i xhaxhait. Dale të shikoj. Po. Ai është.
Maqua: Ç'kërkon natën?
Petriti: Ka sjellë kaun që ka marrë në çiflikun e Aliut. Duhet të vete ta lidh kaun në kasolle.
Maqua: Mirë thua. Se dhe xhaxhai do të jetë i lodhur.

Unit 22

Down on the Farm

Ullmar and Maqo return to Maqo's farm.

Ullmari

dúkje, -ja, -	scene,appearance
C'dukje e bukur.	What a beautiful sight!
vjéshtë, -a	autumn
gjéthe, -ja, -	leaf
bien	(they) fall
Më pëlqen vjeshta, kur bien gjethet.	I like Autumn ("autumn pleases me") when the leaves fall.

Maqua

më shúmë	more
pranvérë, -a	spring
çel	open (CF)
célin	(they) open out, blossom (medio-passive)
Unë dëshiroj më shumë pranverën, sepse celin lulet.	I prefer ("like more") spring, because the flowers blossom (then).

Ullmari

mízë, -a, -a	insect, fly
fáqe, -ja, -	face, picture
Ke një mizë në faqe.	You have a bug on your face.
rrëzój	fell (CF)
rrëzó	fell! (sg.command)
Rrëzohe!	Knock it off ("fell it")!

Maqua

Ra poshtë.	It's off ("it fell down").
shtýp	press, crush, print (CF)
Shtype!	Stamp on it!

Ullmari

i hóllë	thin
i ka kémbët	(it) has the legs
Sa të holla i ka këmbët.	How thin its legs are!
blétë, -a, -	bee
Më duket si bletë.	It looks to me like a bee.

Maqua

Mos e trazo!	Don't bother it!
pickój	sting (CF)
të pickójë	(it) stings (subjunctive)
frýhesh	(you/sg) swell, get blown up (medio-passive)
daúlle, -ja, -	big drum

Se po të pickoj fryhesh si një daulle.	Because it if stings you, you swell up like a drum.

Ullmari

lépur, -i, lépuj	rabbit, hare
fsheh	hide (something) (CF)
fshíhet	(it) hides itself (medio-passive)
u fshéh	(it) hid itself
nëpër	among, through (with accusative)
drízë, -a, -a	bush, thicket
Shiko, Maqo! Një lepur u fsheh nëpër drizat.	Look Maqo! A rabbit just hid in the bushes.

Maqua

rúaj	guard! (sg.command)
rúaje	guard it!
sjell	(I) bring
çifte, -ja, -	double-barreled gun
Ruaje gjer sa të sjell çiften.	Watch it until I bring the shotgun!
ia márrim	(we) take it from him
t'ia márrim	that we take it from him
lëkúrë, -a, -	skin
T'ia marrim lëkurën.	Let's get his hide.
qáfë, -a, -a	neck, nape
merr më qafë	abuse, mistreat ("take on neck")
Mos e merr më qafë!	Don't hurt him!
nxíhet	(it) gets black (medio-passive)
u nxí	(it) got black
U nxi Maqo.	It's dark Maqo.
dru, -ri, -	wood
Të mbledhim ca dru për zjarr.	Let's gather some wood for a fire.

Maqua

shkrépës, -i, -	match
S'kam shkrepës.	I don't have a match.
hidh	throw! (sg.)
hídhe	throw it
hídhmë	throw to me
hídhma	throw it to me
çakmák, -u, -ë	cigarette lighter
Hidhmë çakmakun tënd!	Toss me your lighter.

Ullmari

pres, prítur	await, accept, receive
prit	receive! (sg.command)
Prite!	Catch it!
ndez	light (CF)
të ndézësh	(you/sg) light (subjunctive)

213

llámbë, -a, -a — lamp (electric or gas light)

Do të ndezësh llambën? — Are you going to light the lamp?

Maqua

Jo, vetëm zjarrin. — No, only the fire.

Ullmari

ngrihet — (it) rises (medio-passive)
flákë, -a, -ë — flame

Shiko mirë mos ngrihet shumë flaka. — Look out or the flame will get too big ("look well lest the flame rise much").

Maqua

djeg, djégur (dógja) — burn (something)
digjemi — (we) burn (ourselves) (medio-passive)

Mos ki frikë se s'digjemi! — Don't be afraid. We won't get burned.

They sit around the fire and talk.

Ullmari

ndryshój, ndryshúar — change

Kam frikë se do të ndryshojë koha nesër. — I'm afraid the weather's going to change tomorrow.

Maqua

se jo — not, that no

Shpresoj se jo. — I hope not ("I hope that no").

përndrýshe — otherwise, else
bẽhet — (it) becomes, it is made
báltë, -a, -ëra — mud

Se përndryshe, kur bie shi, bëhet baltë e madhe. — Because otherwise, when it rains, it gets terribly muddy. ("...it is made big mud")

Ullmari

besój — believe, suppose (CF)
bujqësi, -a — agriculture

Besoj se për bujqësinë shiu është i keq tashti. — I suppose that for farming rain is bad now.

Maqua

fshatár, -i, -ë — village, farmer
mundësi, -a — possibility
árë, -a, -a — field

Është keq, sepse ne fshatarët s'kemi mundësi të punojmë dhe të përgatitim arat. — It is bad, because we farmers don't have a chance to work and prepare the fields.

Ullmari

bereqét, -i, -e — crop
në vít — per year ("in year")

Sa bereqet bën në vit, Maqo?	How big are your crops in a year, Maqo ("how much crop to you make per year")?
	Maqua
mbárë	successfully
më vete mbárë	(it) goes successfully for me
të véjë	(it) goes (subjunctive)
qáse	measure of 40 kilograms
misër, -i, -a	corn
Po të më vejë mbarë, pothuaj pesëdhjetë qase misër,	If I'm lucky, almost fifty measures of corn,
tridhjetë, tridhjetë e pésë	thirty to thirty-five
kuintál, -i, -ë	quintal (measure of 100 kilograms)
grúrë, -i	wheat
dhe nja tridhjetë, tridhjetë e pesë kuintalë grurë.	and about thirty to thirty-five quintals of wheat.
	Ullmari
Po tjetër?	And what else ("but other")?
	Maqua
tërshërë, -a	oats
elb, -i, -ëra	barley
Pak tërshërë dhe elb--	A little oats and barley--
shúmë pak	very little ("much little")
fárë, -a, -a	seed
pak	little, few
hedh fára	(I) broadcast ("throw") seeds
--por shumë pak, pse hedh pak fara.	--but very little, because I don't plant much.

	Maqua
dhe, -u, -ra	land, earth
atdhé, -u	fatherland, homeland
végël, -a, -a	tool, instrument
bujk, -u, bujq	farmer, peasant
Kam dëgjuar se në atdheun tënd të gjithë bujqët kanë shumë vegla të ndryshme për ta ndihmuar bujkun.	I've heard that in your country all the farmers have many different tools for helping the farmer.
	Ullmari
Është e vërtetë.	That's true.
traktór, -i, -ë	tractor
përdór	use, employ (CF)
punój	work, plough, cultivate (CF)
tókë, -a, -a	ground, soil, land
Ne kemi shumë traktorë që përdorim për të punuar tokën.	We have many tractors that we use for working the land.

Maqua

makinë, -a, -a	machine, automobile
mbjéllje, -ja, -	sowing
Sot edhe ne kemi makina për mbjelljen dhe korrjen e bereqetit.	Nowadays we too have machines for sowing and harvesting our crops.

Maqua

kemi múndur	(we) have been able
pakësój	diminish, make small (CF)
vuáj, vuájtur	suffer
vuájtje, -ja, -	suffering
mundím, -i, -e	torment, trouble
i paralúftës	pre-war
Kështu që kemi mundur të pakësojmë vuajtjet dhe mundimet e paraluftës.	So that we have managed to reduce our pre-war problems ("such that it has been possible that the sufferings and torments of pre-war are reduced")

Ullmari

urój	wish, wish well (CF)
të urój	(I) wish you well
lut	invoke (CF)
lútem	(I) pray, I beg (medio-passive)
i lútem	(I) pray to him
i lutem Zotit	(I) pray to the Lord
të vejë mbarë	you/sg be successful ("to you it comes successfully")
sivjét	this year
Të uroj dhe i lutem Zotit që të të vejë mbarë sivjet.	Well, I wish you good luck and I hope you do well this year.

Maqua

të lúmtë	congratulations, may it be blessed for you
gójë, -a, -ra	mouth
Të lumtë goja, Ullmar.	Thanks for saying so, Ullmar ("may the mouth be blessed for you, Ullmar").

Ullmari

behár, -i	summer
Dëshiroj që beharin që vjen të jem këtu.	I would like to be here next summer.
kështú që	so that, because
dua të të ndihmój	(I) want to help you
korr	reap, harvest (CF)
kórrje, -ja, -	harvest, reaping
i týre	their
Kështu që të të ndihmoj në korrjen e tyre.	so that I may help you in harvesting them ("...in their harvest").

ANALYSIS 22

22.A The Suffix **-ra**

shtëpi	**dy shtëpi**	**dy shtëpira**
house	two houses	two houses of different kinds
qúmësht	**dy qúmësht**	**dy qúmështra**
milk	two portions of milk	two different kinds of milk
bereqét	**dy bereqéte**	**dy bereqétra**
crop	two crops of the same plant	two different crops
pémë	**dy pémë**	**dy péməra**
tree,fruit	two trees, two pieces of fruit	two trees or fruits of different kinds
újë	**dy újë**	**dy újëra**
water	two glasses of water	two different kinds of water

The suffix **-ra** forms a plural stem which is usually distinguished from another plural stem of the same noun. The **-ra** plural is a plural of types; that is, when different kinds of the same thing are spoken about, **-ra** is suffixed to the singular stem to form the plural stem. Contrast with this the simple plural which is a plural of the members within a type; that is, the simple plural (with the regular plural stem) is used when several individuals of a type or group, or when several portions of a mass, are spoken about. If you like, the contrast is between plural of quality (the **-ra** plural) and plural of quantity (the simple plural).

If the singular stem ends in **-r**, a filler **-ë-** appears before the **-ra** suffix: **bar** 'grass' **barëra** 'grasses', **grurë** 'wheat' **grurëra** 'wheats'. If the singular stem ends in two consonants, a filler **-ë-** may optionally appear before the **-ra** suffix: **elb** 'barley' **elbëra** 'barleys'.

22.B Pronominal Clitics

Objects:

Ajo grua *më* **pa.**	That woman saw me.
Të **zgjova një orë më parë.**	I awoke you an hour ago.
Nuk *e* **njoh.**	I don't know him (her, it).
Mos *na* **trazo!**	Don't bother us!
Besoj se *ju* **ka ftuar.**	I suppose that he has invited you.
Ne *i* **përdorim çdo ditë.**	We use them every day.

The pronominal clitics that indicate a specific direct object of a verb object are: **më** 'me', **të** 'you/sg', **e** 'him, her, it', **na** 'us', **ju** 'you/pl', **i** 'them'.

Referents:

Ashtu *më* **tha im bir.**	So my son told me.
Si *të* **duket jeta këtu.**	How does life here seem to you?
Bota e këtushme *i* **thotë Mal i Dushkut.**	The people around here call it Oak Mountain.
Mirë se *na* **erdhe.**	Welcome ("well that you came to us")
Pse *ju* **vjen keq?**	Why are you sorry?
Nuk *u* **pëlqen havaja.**	They don't like the climate. ("the climate doesn't

217

please them")

The pronominal clitics that indicate the referent (often indirect object) of a verb are: **mẽ** 'to me', **tẽ** 'to you/sg', **i** 'to him, her, it', **na** 'to us', **ju** 'to you/pl', **u** 'to them'.

22.C Referent Plus Object

If a pronominal referent and object are both present, the referent always precedes the object. Only the third person objects **e** 'it' and **i** 'them' occur in such combinations; the results of such combination can be given as follows:

Referent	Object	Referent plus Object
mẽ	**e**	**ma**
mẽ	**i**	**m'i**
tẽ	**e**	**ta**
tẽ	**i**	**t'i**
i	**e**	**ia**
i	**i**	**ia**
na	**e**	**na e**
na	**i**	**na i**
ju	**e**	**jua**
ju	**i**	**jua**
u	**e**	**ua**
u	**i**	**ua**

To see how these work, let's put these combinations in sentences with the verb **dha** 'he gave'.

ma dha	he gave it to me
m'i dha	he gave them to me
ta dha	he gave it to you
t'i dha	he gave them to you
ia dha	he gave it to her (him, it)
ia dha	he gave them to her (him, it)
na e dha	he gave it to us
na i dha	he gave them to us
jua dha	he gave it to you
jua dha	he gave them to you
ua dha	he gave it to them
ua dha	he gave them to them

Although **ia, jua** and **ua** are each ambiguous as to whether the object is singular or plural, a corresponding full form of pronoun will often clarify which is intended:

ia dha atẽ atij	he gave it to him
ia dha ato atij	he gave them to him
jua dha juve atẽ	he gave it to you
jua dha juve ato	he gave them to you
ua dha atẽ atyre	he gave it to them
ua dha ato atyre	he gave them to them

22.D Subjunctive Particle **tẽ** *plus Referents and Objects*

The subjunctive particle **tẽ** combines with **e** 'him, her, it' to form **ta** and shortens to **t'** before an object or referent clitic beginning with **i** or **j**.

Mund të më shikojë.	He can see me.
Mund të të shikojë.	He can see you/sg.
Mund ta shikojë.	He can see it.
Mund t'i shikojë.	He can see them.
Mund të na shikojë.	He can see us.
Mund t'ju shikojë.	He can see you/pl.
Mund të ta japë.	He can give it to you/sg.
Mund të t'i japë.	He can give them to you/sg.
Mund t'ia japë.	He can give it (or them) to him.
Mund t'jua japë.	He can give it (or them) to you.
Mund t'ua japë.	He can give it (or them) to them.

The direct object is indicated by a pronominal clitic only when the audience is expected to be able to identify immediately who or what the object is. Thus, the conversational sequence:

E njeh furrxhiun? Do you know the baker?
Jo, por njoh djalin e tij. No, but I know his son.

E njeh in the first sentence indicates that the object (the baker) is already identifiable by the participants in the conversation, while in the following sentence, **e njoh** is not used because the son has not yet been identified.

22.E Objects and Referents with Command Forms

mos më trazo	don't bother me!
mos e trazo	don't bother it!
mos na trazo	don't bother us!
mos i trazo	don't bother them!
mos ma jepni	don't give it to me!
mos ia jepni	don't give it to him!

After **mos** 'don't' bound pronominal clitics and their combinations are found in front of the verb stem.

Contrast with this situations where **mos** does not precede the command form. In these situations third person pronominal clitics usually follow the command form stem, while first person objects and referents precede or follow the stem. Combinations of first person referents with third person objects usually follow the stem, but may also precede it. In plural command forms, **-ni** follows pronominal clitics and their combinations. If the singular command form ends in a vowel, **-j-** appears before **-e** or **-i**. On the other hand, if the singular command form has a suffix **-j** that suffix drops before **-m, -n,** or **-j**. The following examples illustrate each of these points in the order in which they have just been stated.

prite	catch it!
jepi	give to him!
merrja	take it from her (him,it)
më merr *or* **merrmë**	*take me!*
shikona *or* **na shiko**	*look at us!*
sillmi or **mi sill**	bring them to me!
sillmëni	bring to me! (plural command)
sillmani	bring it to me!
provaje	try it!

pije	drink it!
rrëzoji	fell them!
rrëfemë	show me! (sg.command form is **rrëfej**)
rrëfema	show it to me!

22.F An Informal Way of Saying "give"

In English we can say either *give me!* or *gimme!* using a special verb stem *gi-* to convey an informal, natural tone. Notice that we cannot use the stem *gi-* with any of the other pronouns *her, him, it, us, they* however. In Albanian an almost exactly parallel situation exists. In more formal speech you say **jepmë** 'give me!', **jepmëni** 'give me!', (plural) **jepma** 'give it to me', **jepmani** 'give it to me!' (plural), **jepmi** 'give them to me!', **jepmini** 'give them to me!' (plural). But in normal, informal speech a special stem, **në-** is used, yielding the modified forms: **nëm** 'gimme!', **nëmni** 'gimme!' (plural), **nëma** 'gimme it!', **nëmani** 'gimme it!' (plural) **nëmi** 'gimme 'em', **nëmini** 'gimme 'em' (plural).

LISTENING IN 22

Conversation 1

Tomi: Mos e shtyp atë lule. Shiko! Sa ngjyrë të bukur ka!
Maqua: Tashti që është pranverë, do të shikosh më të bukura se kjo.
Tomi: Ke të drejtë. Tashti është koha që çelen.
Maqua: Pranë shtëpisë kam mbjellë disa.
Tomi: Dëshiroj t'i shikojmë.
Maqua: Ato kanë dhe erëra dhe bojëra më të lezetshme.
Tomi: Vë re, një bletë është sipër lules.
Maqua: Nuk e di ti që ajo merr ushqimin e saj nga lulja?
Tomi: Mos e tremb, se për ndryshe ikën.
Maqua: Ki mendjen mos u afro, se mund të na pickojë.
Tomi: Po të mos e trazojmë, s'na bën gjë.

Conversation 2

Ullmari: Ka rënë shi shumë, dhe në çdo udhë ka baltë.
Aliu: Në dimër është keq në fshat, Ullmar. Ne vuajmë shumë nga balta këtu.
Ullmari: Shpresoj se do të na dalë dielli nesër.
Aliu: T'i lutemi Zotit që të na vejë mbarë.
Ullmari: Besoj se edhe ju bujqit keni nevojë për kohë të mirë tashti.
Aliu: Po si jo. Duhet që të përgatitim arat. Dhe pastaj dhe për barin që është ushqimi më me rëndësi i kafshëve.
Ullmari: O Ali, ti akoma s'më ke treguar makinën e korrjes që ke.
Aliu: O, me gjithë qejf. Hajde ta shikosh.
Ullmari: O, është prej Italie. Kur e bleve?
Aliu: Sivjet. Nja katër muaj më parë në pazarin e Korçës.
Ullmari: Është e ndryshme nga ato të atdheut tim.
Aliu: Traktorin e kam amerikan.

Conversation 3

Lumua: Pse erdhe?
Aliu: Erdha për të marrë ca vegla.
Lumua: Çfarë të ka ngjarë?
Aiu: Është thyer traktori.
Lumua: Ku, më ç'vend?

Aliu: Në arë, kur po korrja grurin.
Lumua: A ka mundësi të ndreqet?
Aliu: Shpresoj se po. Sepse përndryshe, nuk do të kemi bereqet për vitin që vjen.

251

Unit 23

The Road from Berat

Ullmar has just returned to Tirana after a visit to Berat.

Ismaili

kthej, kthýer	turn
kthéhesh	(you/sg) return, turn yourself
u kthéve	(you/sg) returned (past definite)
Mirë se u ktheve, Ullmar.	It's good to see you back, Ullmar.
shkoj, shkúar	go, pass
nga	from, towards, around
Si shkove nga Berati?	How was everything down around Berat ("how did you go from Berat")?

Ullmari

Mirë se të gjeta.	It's good to be back.
Shumë i kënaqur.	Very pleasant.
të fála	regards, greetings
ke të fála	(you/sg) have regards
gjysh, -i, -ër	grandfather
krushk, -u, krushq	relative by marriage
Ke të fala nga gjyshi e nga krushku yt.	Regards to you from your grandfather and your wife's uncle.
shpie, shpënë, (shpúra)	take, convey
si ja shpie	how are you ("how do you take to it?")
Ti, si ja shpie?	How are you?

Ismaili

Ashtu ashtu.	So so.
për sa	for as much
për sa kóhë	during the time, for as much time
mungój	be absent (CF)
sëkëlldíset	worry, upset (CF)
u sëkëlldísa	(I) was worried (past definite)
Për sa kohë që mungove, u sëkëlldisa shumë.	While you were gone, I was very much worried.

Ullmari

mësóhemi	(we) are taught, are accustomed (medio-passive)
u mësuam	(we) got accustomed (past.def.)

252

U mësuam bashkë, — We got used to being together, ("we got accustomed together")

zor, -i — difficulty
më vjen zor — it's hard for me ("to me it comes difficulty")
të vijë — that (it) come (subjunctive)
niset — depart, start out (medio-passive)
për në — destined for ("for to")
Suedí, -a — Sweden
e do të më vijë zor kur të nisem për në Suedi. — and it will be hard for me to leave for Sweden.

Ismaili

píqesh — (you/sg) meet (medio-passive)
u póqe — (you/sg) met (past definite)
vjéhërr, -i, - — father-in-law
A u poqe me vjehrrin tim? — Did you meet (with) my father-in-law?

Ullmari

Si jo. — I sure did ("how no?")

pret, prítur — await, expect, receive
aq...sa — so...that
të véjë — that (it) go (subjunctive)
s'ka ku të vejë — there's nothing better ("it doesn't have where to go")

Më priti aq mirë sa s'ka ku të vejë. — He couldn't have treated me better ("he received me so well that there's not where to go").

i zgjúar — intelligent, alert
edukój — educate (CF)
Ç'njeri i zgjuar dhe i edukuar! — What an intelligent and well educated man!

Ismaili

Me të vërtetë, është shumë i zgjuar. — Oh yes, he's very smart.

shkóve — (you/sg) went or passed (past definite)
údhë, -a- — way, road
údhës — in respect to the road (dative)
Po si shkove udhës? — But how was the trip?

Ullmari

zi, -ri — sorrow,hardship
mezí — hardly ("with hardship"), scarcely
érdhëm — (we) came (past def.)
Me zi erdhëm. — We barely made it.

ngítja — (I) drove (past indefinite)
javásh — slowly
makinë, -a, -a — machine, car
ujdísnin — (they) fixed (past indefinite)

po ujdísnin
xhadé, -ja, -
E ngitja javash makinën, se po ujdisnin xhadenë.

(they) were fixing
highway
I drove (the car) slow because they were fixing the highway.

i ngúshtë
i shtrémbët
me plot *or* plot me
kthésë, -a, -a
Është e ngushtë, e shtrembët, dhe me plot kthesa.

narrow
crooked, twisted
full of
turn, curve
It's narrow, twisting and full of curves.

Ismaili

prish
prij
qérre, -ja, -e
Është e prishur prej qerrevet.

destroy, ruin (CF)
from, by (with dative)
wagon, cart
It's been ruined by the wagons.

të bësh
t'i bësh
Ç'ti bësh?

(you/sg) do (subjunctive)
(you/sg) do to it
But what can be done about it ("what do you do to it")?

fukará, -i, fukarénj
Jemi fukarenj.

poor man
We're poor men.

énde
komb, -i, -e
i vobéktë

still
nation, country
poor

Jemi ende komb i vobektë.

Our country is still poor ("we are still a poor country").

Ullmari

sa hérë

as often as, as many times

jépja

(I) would give (past indefinite)

fórcë, -a
i jépja fórcë

force, power
(I) would give it power

pësója

(I) suffered (past indefinite)

Sa herë i jepja forcë, pësoja ndonjë gjë.

Every time I stepped on the gas, I had trouble with something.

Ismaili

kujdés, -i, -e
e ke kujdésin

care, caution
(you/sg) are cautious ("you have the caution")

të gjithave

in respect to everything (dative)

ja ke kujdésin të gjithave

(you/sg) are cautious about everything

Duhet t'ua kesh kujdesin të gjithave.

You have to be careful.

se
úrë, -a
prej

for, because
bridge
from, by, made of (with ablative)

dru, -ri, -nj — wood, tree
kalb — rot (something) (CF)
Se disa nga urat janë prej druri pothuaj të kalbura. — Because a few of the bridges are made of wood that's almost rotten.

Ullmari

shpëtój — save, rescue (CF)
shpëtóftë — may he save (optative)
plúhur, -i, -a — dust
Të shpëtoftë Zoti nga pluhuri. — And look out for the dust ("may God save you from the dust")!

qorrój — make blind (CF)
qorróhesh — (you/sg) get blinded (medio-passive)
të vësh — that (you/sg) put (subjunctive)
po të mos vësh — if you don't put
gjyzlýkë, -t — glasses (plural only)
Se qorrohesh po të mos vësh gjyzlykë. — You'd be blinded without goggles ("because you get blinded if you don't put glasses").

Ismaili

për dy vjet — in two years, by two year's time
bitís — complete, finish (CF)
bitíset — (it) gets completed (medio-passive)
e ré — new (feminine)
e réja — the new one (with referent **údhë**)
Për dy vjet, bitiset e reja. — In two years the new one will be completed.

zë, zḗnë (zúra) — catch, begin
zúnë — (they) began (past def.)
po punójnë — (they) are working
Zunë po punojnë. — They've already begun working ("they began they are working").

çaj, çárë — chop, smash
çánë — (they) smashed (past def.)
Ç'anë malet që ta shkurtojnë. — They blasted down the mountains to make it (the road) shorter.

Ullmari

i drejtë — straight, right
i gjérë — wide
Do të jetë e drejtë, e shpresoj, më e gjerë. — It will be straight and, I hope, wider.

Ismaili

nga véra — towards summer
mbasí — after
Nga vjeshta, mbasi të mbarojmë universitetin, — After summer, after we finish at the university,

255

angarí, -a	compulsory labor
dálim angarí	(we) go out to do compulsory labor
për një múaj	for a month
do të dalim edhe ne angari për një muaj.	we too will contribute our labor for a month.

Jimi

si	how,what!
rrógë, -a, -a	wage, salary
Si, pa rrogë?	What! for nothing? ("how without salary?")

Ismaili

detýrë, -a, -a	duty, obligation
Bëjmë detyrën tonë të ndihmojmë qeverinë.	We do our part to help the government.

Ullmari

nëpúnës, -i, -	employee
qóftë	may it be (optative), whether
zyrtár, -i, -ë	office-worker
punëtór, -i, -ë	laborer
pagúhet	(he) is paid (med.pass.)
Në Suedi, çdo nëpunës, qoftë zyrtar qoftë punëtor, paguhet për punën që bën.	In Sweden, every worker, be he white collar-worker or common laborer, is paid for the work he does.

ANALYSIS 23

23.A Past Indefinite

dija	I knew	**shkónim**	we went
pësója	I suffered	**gjénim**	we found
ngisja	I drove	**ngisnim**	we drove
jépja	I gave	**jépnim**	we gave
dije	you/sg knew	**dinit**	you/pl knew
pësoje	you/sg suffered	**shkónit**	you/pl went
ngisje	you/sg drove	**ujdisnit**	you/pl fixed
jépje	you/sg gave	**jépnit**	you/pl gave
shkónte	he went	**shkónin**	they went
bënte	he did	**dinin**	they knew
ngiste	he drove	**ujdisnin**	they fixed
jépte	he gave	**jépnin**	they gave

The person suffixes of the past indefinite are:

	Singular	Plural
1st Person	**-ja**	**-nim**
2nd Person	**-je**	**-nit**
3rd Person	**-(n)te**	**-nin**

If the stem ends in a consonant, the third person singular suffix is **-te**. If it ends in a vowel, the third person ending is **-nte**. Verbs whose CF ends in **t**, change that **t** to **s** before the **-te** suffix.

23.B Past Indefinte Forms of **jam** *and* **kam**

	jam	**kam**
Singular		
1st Person	**isha**	**kisha**
2nd Person	**ishe**	**kishe**
3rd Person	**ishte**	**kishte**
Plural		
1st Person	**ishim**	**kishim**
2nd Person	**ishit**	**kishit**
3rd Person	**ishin**	**kishin**

The third person singular forms **ish** and **kish** are sometimes used rather than the forms **ishte** and **kishte**.

23.C *Noun Cases after* **prej**.

Unlike other prepositions, **prej** 'from' 'of' 'by' may be followed by a noun in the ABLATIVE case, a form which is identical to the dative indefinite in the singular, but which has a distinctive **-sh** suffix in the plural.

Unë jam prej Vlore.	I am from Vlora.
Kanë ardhur prej fshati mbrëmë.	They came from the country ("from town") last night.
Urat janë prej druri.	The bridges are made of wood.
Dua shami prej pambuku.	I like handkerchieves made of cotton.

In these examples, **prej** is followed by nouns in the ablative case. Notice that the ablative form will usually appear after **prej** when: (1) the noun is a location, as in the first two examples; (2) the noun is a material out of which something is made, as in the other two examples.

E mora prej Hasanit.	I got it from Hasan.
Makinat tona janë prej Amerikës.	Our cars come from America.
Jam i kënaqur prej havasë.	I'm pleased with the climate.
Është e prishur prej qerrevet.	It's been ruined by the wagons.
Zyrtarët paguhen prej shtetit.	The office-workers are paid by the state.
Kam qënë keq prej belit.	I was sick because of my waist.
S'kemi qen të na ruajnë prej ujqve.	We don't have dogs to protect us from the wolves.
Ai banon vetëm dy qind metra prej lumit.	He lives only two hundred meters away from the river.

In these examples **prej** is followed by nouns in the dative definite case form. This will happen when the noun is: (1) the source of something, as in the two examples; (2) the cause or agent of something, as in the next four examples; (3) separated from something, as in the last two examples.

However, in practice these distinctions are not always tightly maintained, and the use of the dative or ablative forms after **prej** is quite variable.

23.D The Uses of the Dative Case Forms.

There are four principal functions of dative case forms.

23.D.i

First, dative case forms of nouns and third person pronouns are used after many prepositions.

mbrapa atij gurit	behind that rock
afër dyqanit tonë	near our store
prej qerreve	by the wagons
përpara kësaj	before this
përveç atij	besides him
drejt xhamisë	straight to the mosque
pranë asaj	near her
larg këtij vendi	far from this place
gjatë rrugës	along the road
rrotull këtyre	around these
në mes të dhomës	in the middle of the room

23.D.ii

Second, a dative case form is used after an adjectival particle connecting it to a referent. This construction corresponds to the one marked by *of* in English, and is traditionally called the GENITIVE case:

E njoh mirë djalin e Hasanit.	I know Hasan's son well.
Është burri i saj.	It's her husband.
burimi i kësaj vije	the source of this stream
prej zyrtarëve të qytetit	by the city's office workers
me kuajt e mikut tim	with my friend's horses

23.E

Third, the dative case form of a noun or pronoun is used to mark the referent (indirect object) of the verb. The referent designates the person or thing with respect to which a subject performs an action on a direct object (marked by the accusative case), if one is present. In the following phrases the referents are capitalized while the direct objects are in italics.

I jepja *forcë*	I gave it force
TË uroj *shëndet*	I wish you health
si I thonë *emrin*	how do they say the name for it?
MUA vetëm birra MA shuan *etjen*	for me only beer quenches thirst
Mund të MË japësh pak *para borxh?*	Can you give me some money as loan?
MË tregoi *se ka qënë bukur.*	He told me it was beautiful.
I dhashë *fjalën* GRUAS	I gave my word to my wife.
Do t'I*a* jap *lekun* DJALIT.	I'm going to give the lek to the boy.
duhet t'U*a* shpjegoni VËLLEZËRVE	you must explain it to your brothers.

JU*a* **ke** *kujdesin* **TË GJITHAVE**	you are mindful of everything

Look over these examples carefully. Notice that in many instances the referent is marked twice: once by a pronominal clitic and again by a noun or pronoun. Examples like **Si i thonë emrin** show that Albanian uses verb referents in ways quite different from English.

In connection with this third function of the dative case, it is relevant to note some special expressions that use third person referents with the verb **marr** 'take':

merrja këngës	sing! ("take it for the song")
nga t'ia marr udhës?	which way shall I go ("from where that I take it for the road?")
ia marrim valles	we dance ("we take it for the dance")

In these expressions, the direct object is never present as a noun, but is represented only as the **-a** part of **ia** 'it to it'.

23.E.i

The fourth main function of the dative case is closely linked to the third: it indicates an intimate relationship between a noun or pronoun and a verb. The relationship is a rather subtle one, some of whose equivalents in English are: "*in regard to*" "*for*" "*the one concerned*" "*to*" "*from*". Sometimes the referent in Albanian even corresponds to the subject of the verb in English:

Si TË pëlqeu havaja?	How did you like the climate? ("how did the climate please for you?")
MË dhëmbin gjoksi dhe kurrizi.	My chest and back hurt. ("in regard to me, the chest and back hurt")
KËSAJ I thonë	this is called ("they say for this")
M'u dogj fyti nga etja	My throat's burning from thirst. "to me the throat has been burned from thirst")
t'ia marrim lëkurën	to get his hide ("that we take from it the hide")
po të MË vejë mbarë	if I am lucky ("if it goes to me successfully")
MË vjen keq	I'm sorry ("to me it comes ill")
TË lumtë goja	may your mouth be blessed! ("may the mouth be blessed for you!")
MË vjen zor	it's hard for me ("it comes to me difficulty")
Si shkove UDHËS?	How was the trip? ("how did you pass in regard to the road?")

Notice particularly the frequency with which pronominal clitics are used in this function.

Any verb in Albanian may have a referent, although only certain verbs may have a direct object. For example, referents but not direct objects may be used with such verbs as **vjen** 'come', **mjafton** 'suffice', **shkon** 'go', as well as with all medio-passive verbs, such as **lutem** 'I pray', **duhet** 'it is necessary', **kthehemi** 'we return ourselves', **gëzoheni** 'you are happy'. Examples:

do T'JU vijë rëndë	it will be hard for you ("it will come heavy to you")
MË mjaftojnë këto	these are enough for me
I shkon mirë puna ENVERIT.	Enver's work is going nicely. ("the work goes well in regard to Enver")
I lutem Zotit	I pray to the Lord
NA duhet të punojmë	we have to work ("for us it is necessary to work")
le t'I kthehemi PUNËS	let's go back to work
do t'I gëzoheni	you'll enjoy it ("you will be happy about it")

LISTENING IN 23

Conversation 1

Aliu: Të pashë dje në zyrë me një burrë. Cili ishte?
Koli: Do të thuash ai që kishte gjyzlykë?
Aliu: Po. Më duket sikur e kam parë edhe herë të tjera.
Koli: Nuk besoj. Ai është kthyer tashti nga Amerika.
Aliu: Do të jetë zengjin i madh.
Koli: Po. Dhe do që të blejë mall në Prishtinë.
Aliu: Ç'bënte në Amerikë? Ishte zyrtar o tregtar?
Koli: Jo. Ishte punëtor në një fabrikë. Po paguhej mirë me rrogë.
Aliu: Besoj se e ka shkuar mirë jetën atje.
Koli: Jo. Më tha se ka vuajtur shumë. Se ishte mësuar me zakonet shqitare.

Conversation 2

Arbeni: Uh, sa e ngushtë është xhadeja. Duhet t'i keni udhët më të gjera për makinë.
Astriti: Ke të drejtë. po shteti ynë është i vobektë. Kurse ju keni fatin të keni shtet të pasur.
Arbeni: O, ki mendjen! Është një shenjë përpara nesh.
Astriti: Nuk po e shikoj. Ku është?
Arbeni: Drejt nesh. Është shkruar atje se ura është e prishur.
Astriti: Atëherë, duhet të kthehemi.
Arbeni: Mos u sëkëlldis! Se do të ketë një udhë tjetër.

Conversation 3

Gjoni: Pardje të prita në kafene. Pse s'erdhe?
Leka: Mungova se do të bitisja një punë.
Gjoni: Poqa Aliun atje. Ke të fala nga ai.
Leka: Falemnderit. A ka gjetur punë tashti ai?
Gjoni: Më tha se zuri të punojë tek një avokat.
Leka: Ai nuk është mësuar të bëjë një punë të tillë, dhe do ta ketë zor.
Gjoni: Në fillim, ndofta. Po ai është i zgjuar, dhe do të mësohet shpejt.

Leka: Kur ta shikosh, bëji të fala nga mua!

281

Unit 24

Fourth Review

CONVERSATION 1 24

Aliu: Hej, a të pëlqen të shëtitim pak, dhe pastaj të vemi në kinema?
Rexhepi: Unë kam pak punë për të bërë, por megjithatë, s'është me rëndësi. Po të jetë ndonjë film i mirë, le të shkojmë.
Aliu: Mirë. Se unë kisha dhënë fjalën që të shkoja me motrën time, por ajo nuk mund të vijë dot sonte.
Rexhepi: Me atë ti ke mundësi të shkosh çdo herë që të duash. Çfarë filmi do të shikojmë?
Aliu: Më thanë se në kinema Liria luhet një film lufte.
Rexhepi: O po. E kam dëgjuar edhe unë, dhe do të jetë i bukur.

Questions

1. Ku dëshiron të shkojë Aliu?
2. Për çfarë kishte dhënë fjalën?
3. Motra e Aliut, a do të shkojë në kinema?
4. Në çfarë kinemaje do të venë? Dhe pse?

Conversation 2

Aliu: Mbas punës, njeriu kërkon qetësi.
Koçua: Ke të drejtë, duhet pak çlodhje për shëndetin tonë.
Aliu: Kur të zërë vapa, do të shkoj disa ditë për hava.
Koçua: Edhe ne kemi qejf sivjet të shkojmë në mal, po nuk dimë ku. Rrëfemë ndonjë vend ku ka klimë të mirë.
Aliu: Vitin e shkuar unë isha në fshatin Dardhë. Vendi është i pastërt dhe klima e freskët.
Koçua: Në ç'vend gjendet Dardha?
Aliu: Në lindje të Korçës. Nja tridhjetë kilometra. Rrotull fshatit ka shumë pyje dhe burime me ujë të ftohtë.
Koçua: Shumë mirë. Atëherë do të vete të rri ca ditë.
Aliu: Përveç asaj, unë kam disa miq atje, dhe mund të të ndihmojnë për çdo gjë.

Questions

1. Mbas punës ç'kërkon njeriu?
2. Kur do të shkojë Aliu për hava?
3. Ku ishte vitin e shkuar?
4. Ku gjendet fshati?
5. Çfarë mund të bëjnë miqtë e Aliut më Dardhë?

Conversation 3

Mehmeti: Nga java që vjen do të marr ca punëtorë.
Kadriu: Pse? Ke shumë nevojë për ta?
Mehmeti: Po. Dëshiroj që të më ndihmojnë pak në korrjen.
Kadriu: Tashti do të keni tërë ditën punë, se është koha e bereqetit.
Mehmeti: Është e vërtetë. Tashti, do të paguhem për punën që kam bërë.
Kadriu: Ke mbjellë shumë farë sivjet?
Mehmeti: Disa kuintalë misër dhe pak grurë. Këtë vit na ka rënë pak shi, dhe nuk e di sa misër do të kemi.

Kadriu: S'besoj që të ketë ndryshim nga behari i shkuar. Të them të drejtën, dhe me sa duken arat, do të kemi edhe më shumë.

Questions

1. Çfarë do të marrë Mehmeti?
2. Pse?
3. Çfarë ka mbjellë? Dhe sa?
4. Ç'beson Kadriu?

Conversation 4

Maqua: Si ja shpie me punë Koli?
Koli: O mirë. Tashti jam i kënaqur. Ti kur u theve nga Tirana?
Maqua: Mbrëmë vonë.
Koli: Si e gjete familjen?
Maqua: Djali i vogël kishte qenë pak i sëmurë. Dhe gruan e gjeta pak të sëkëlldisur.
Koli: Pse? Ndofta është mësuar të rrijë gjithnjë me ty, dhe tashti i vjen pak zor të rrojë vetëm.
Maqua: Tani dëshiroj që ta sjell familjen këtu me mua.
Koli: Më mirë sille në pranverë kur do të ndryshojë koha! Se tashti është ftohtë.
Maqua: Po të më vejë mbarë do të marr një shtëpi tashti dhe ta përgatit. Kështu që kur të vijë familja do ta gjejnë gati.
Koli: Të uroj që të vejë mbarë çdo gjë.
Maqua: Të lumtë goja dhe të falemnderit.

Questions

1. Kur u kthye Koli nga Tirana?
2. Si ishte familja e tij?
3. Pse ishte sekëlldisur gruaja?
4. Kur do ta sjellë familjen Maqua?

Conversation 5

Hysniu: Ej, vishu shpejt, se do të përgatitemi që të shkojmë në mal.
Bobi: Prit sa të lahem! Me çfarë do të shkojmë? Më këmbë o me kalë?
Hysniu: Me kuaj. Se kur të kthehemi, do ti ngarkojmë me dru të kalbur.
Bobi: Si është koha sot?
Hysniu: Mirë, dhe qielli është pa re. Por është pak ftohtë.
Bobi: Fryn erë?
Hysniu: Po, fryn pak era e veriut.
Bobi: Të më kujtosh që të marrim palltot e mbëdha.
Hysniu: O jo. Se janë të rënda, dhe ne kemi për të ngjitur të përpjetën.

Questions

1. Ku do të shkojnë ata?
2. Me çfarë do të shkojnë? Pse?
3. Si është koha? A fryn erë?
4. Pse s'marrin palltot?

Converstion 6

Xhevati: Liri, shiko në dritare, se më duket sikur po na thërrasin.
Liria: Kush?

Xhevati: Nuk e di kush do të jetë.
Liria: O ja. Më ngjan si yt kushëri. Ç'kërkon në mëngjes shpejt?
Xhevati: Nuk e di ç'e sjell këtu tek ne kaq herët. Hape derën që të hyjë!
Hysniu: Mirëmëngjesi. Si u gdhitë?
Liria: Mirë se erdhe. Ç'ke pësuar që po na vjen pa hapur mirë sytë?
Hysniu: S'na ka zënë gjumi fare mbrëmë. Dhe gruaja u gdhi e sëmurë.
Xhevati: Pse s'thërret doktorin?
Hysniu: Prandaj erdha që të të them ty që të piqesh me të, dhe të shkojë ta shikojë çfarë dhëmbje ka ajo. Se unë kam dhënë fjalën që të vete në fshat sot.

Questions

1. Kush po i thërret ata?
2. Në ç'kohë ka ardhur ai?
3. Pse?
4. Ç'do nga Xhevati?

Unit 25

Birthplace of a Nation

Ullmar meets his friend Qamil in Vlorë.

Ullmari

cilidó	everyone, anyone
ʃjálë e vjétër	old saying ("old word")
Cilido me fatin e tij, thotë një ʃjalë e vjetër.	"You can never tell," goes the old saying ("'everyone with his fate,' says an old word").

Qamili

si	like, as, apparently
me qejf	happy, well ("with pleasure")
Ti je si me qejf sot.	You seem to be in good spirits today ("you are like with pleasure today").

Ullmari

mjaftój	suffice (CF)
ndódhet	happen to be, be situated (medio-passive)
Mjafton kur ndodhem me ty.	It's just that ("it suffices when") I'm with you.
i madh, e mádhe	big, great
lumturí, -a	happiness, good fortune
më të madhe lumturí	happiness more great
Ka më të madhe lumturi?	What could be better ("is there greater happiness")?

Qamili

i ri, e re, të rinj, të reja	new, young
të réja	new ones (feminine)
Ç'të reja kemi?	What's new ("what news have we")?

Billi

gjë, -ja, -ra	thing, a thing
S'ka gjë.	Not a thing.
përgatitet	prepare oneself (medio-passive)
përgatítesha	(I) was prepared (past indef.)
vizitój	visit, go see (CF)
Po përgatitesha të vizitoja qytetin.	I was getting ready to go see the city.

Qamili

rádhë, -a, -	row, order, series, turn
këtë rádhë	this turn, this time
i dúhur	necessary, proper
Këtë radhë erdha tamam në kohën e duhur.	This time I came just at the right time.

dhánë (they) gave (past def.)
léje, -a, - permission, permit
drejtór, -i, -ë supervisor, director
shoqërój associate with, accompany (CF)

bredh, brédhur (bródha) run, run around
Më dha leje drejtori që të të shoqëroj, që të mos bredhësh vetëm. My supervisor gave me permission to go with you, so that you won't be running around alone.

Ullmari

lesh, -i (or -ra) wool, hair
kókë, -a, -ë head
më ka kóka my head has ("to me the head has")
Rrofsh aq sa lesh më ka koka. That's really nice of you ("may you live as many as the hairs on my head").

dëshpërój sadden (CF)
i dëshpëruar sad, desperate
Do të isha i dëshpëruar pa ty. I would have been lost without you.

Qamili

múndet (it) is possible (medio-pass.)
më múndet (it) is possible for me
sa më múndet as much as it is possible for me
Bëj detyrën me sa më mundet. I try to do what's right. ("I do the duty with as much...")

Ullmari

vonój delay (something or someone) (CF)
Mos vonohemi. Let's not wait.
S'kemi nge. We don't have time.

bisedój discuss (CF)
Bisedojmë udhës. We'll talk on the way ("we discuss to the way").

Qamili

zëmë (we) take hold, begin
më párë first
Nga të zëmë më parë? Where shall we begin first?

Ullmari

muzé, -u, - museum
drejtój direct, steer (CF)
gjétkë elsewhere
Zëmë me muzeun apo më drejton gjetkë? Let's start with the museum or are you taking me someplace else?

Qamili

áně, -a, - side, point of view
nga ana ime on my part
preferój prefer (CF)
ánës along, beside (with dative)

kopsht, -i, -e — garden, park
burg, -u, búrgje — prison, jail

Nga ana ime, unë preferoj t'i marrim anës kopshtit nga burgu. — If you want my opinion, I prefer to go by the park toward the prison ("on my part, I prefer that we head along the park toward the jail").

Ullmari

le të bëhet — let it be!
këshillë, -a, -a — advice, suggestion

Le të bëhet sipas këshillës tënde! — Whatever you say. ("Let it be done according to your suggestion!")

After walking for a few minutes.

véte, vájtur — go
gjyq, -i, -e — trial, court

Po pse s'vajtëm nga gjyqi? — But why didn't we go towards the courthouse?

shkurtónim — (we) shortened (past indef.)

Do ta shkurtonim udhën. — It would have been a short cut ("we would have shortened the road").

treg, -u, trégje — market, business
bëhet trégu — the market is made

Po, po bëhet tregu sot. — Yes, but today is market-day.

zhúrmë, -a, -a — noise, turbulance

Ka shumë njerëz, dhe ka zhurmë të madhe. — It's very crowded and noisy ("there are many people and there's big noise").

Qamili

banór, -i, -ë — inhabitant
mund të kétë — (it) may have, might have

Sa banorë mund të ketë Vlora? — What would you say the population of Vlora is ("how many inhabitants might Vlora have")?

Qamili

më shúmë — more
se — than
pesëdhjétë — fifty

Më shumë se pesëdhjetë mijë. — More than fifty thousand.

Ullmari

rréth, -i, rráthë — district

E rréthi? — And the whole district?

257

Qamili

Kush e di?
Who knows?

vjet
last year

njëzét
twenty

Po vjet kish një qind e njëzet e tetë mijë.
But last year it had a hundred and twenty-eight thousand.

Ullmari

Të mos harrojmë,
Let's not forget,

skélë, -a
harbor, pier, dock

se duhet të shkojmë edhe në skelë.
that we must go to the docks too,

Qamili

mbasí të
after

Po, po mbasi të kemi ngrënë bukë.
Yes, but after we've eaten.

lirí, -a, -
freedom, liberty

Se tashti dua të të tregoj Sheshin e Lirisë.
Because right now I want to show you Liberty Plaza.

Ullmari

shoh (sheh), párë (páshë)
see

Çfarë kemi për të parë atje?
What is there for us to see there ("what do we have for seeing there")?

Qamili

monumént, -i, -e
monument

pavarësí, -a
independence

etj. (e të tjérë)
etc. (and others)

Atje është monumenti i pavarësisë me Ismail Qemalin, etj.
The monument of independence with Ismail Qemal, etc.

Ullmari

cíli
who

Me cilin?
With whom?

Qamili

Me Ismail Qemalin.
With Ismail Qemal.

i pári shqíptar
the first Albanian, the greatest Albanian

ngreh, ngrítur
raise

flámur, -i, flámuj
flag

Që ishte i pari shqiptar që ngriti flamurin e Lirisë.
Who was the first Albanian to raise ("who raised") the flag of liberty.

Ullmari

Tregomë diçka më shumë mbi këtë!
Tell me some more about him!

Qamili

plak, -u, pleq
old man

Këtu në Vlorë, ky burrë plak,
Here in Vlora, this venerable man,

janár, -i
January

shkurt, -i
February

mars, -i
March

prill, -i
April

maj, -i
May

qershór, -i	June
korrík, -i	July
gusht, -i	August
shtatór, -i	September
tetór, -i	October
nëntór, -i	November
dhjetór, -i	December
më	at, on (with accusative)
më një janár	on January first (at one January)
më njëzet e tetë nëntór, një míjë e nëntëqind e dymbëdhjetë	on the twenty-eight of November, nineteen twelve (one thousand and nine hundred and twelve)
proklamój	proclaim (CF)
proklamói	he proclaimed (past def.)
proklamoi pavarësinë e Shqipërisë.	proclaimed the independence of Albania.
dátë -a, -	date
dáte	date (dative indefinite)
Përpara kësaj date, kemi qenë nën Turqinë afro pesëqind vjet.	Before this date, we were ("we have been") under Turkey nearly five hundred years.
lind	be born (CF)
Po Ismail Qemali, ku ka lindur?	And where was Ismail Qemal born ("...where has he been born")?

Qamili

líndje, -ja	birth
vendlindje	birthplace
Vlora është vendlindja e tij.	Vlora is his birthplace.

ANALYSIS 25

25.A Medio Passive Past Tense

Po përgatitesha të vizitoja qytetin.	I was preparing myself to visit the city.
Do të kënaqeshe.	You/sg would have enjoyed yourself.
Po llafosej me disa njerëz.	He was talking with some people.
U thashë atyre që të piqeshim këtu.	I told them to meet us here.
Kur ktheheshit, a e patë kuletën time?	On your way back ("when you returned") did you see my wallet?
Donin të nxitoheshin, po u vonuan.	They wanted to hurry, but they were delayed.

You have previously learned how to form stems for use with medio-passive suffixes, as well as the present tense suffixes to be added to these stems. Now, in the sentence examples above, you see that the past tense of the medio-passive is formed by adding other suffixes to the

same medio-passive stem forms--in the above examples the stems are: **përgatit-, kënáq-, llafós-, piq-, kthe-, nxitó-.** The past tense suffixes, like the present tense suffixes, have alternant forms beginning with **h-**, when the stem ends in a vowel:

	Past Tense	
	Singular	*Plural*
1st Person	**-(h)esha**	**-(h)eshim**
2nd Person	**-(h)eshe**	**-(h)eshit**
3rd Person	**-(h)esh**	**-(h)eshin**

Examples of the whole set of medio-passive past indefinite forms:

	nxito-	**piq-**
Singular		
1st Person	**nxitóhesha**	**piqesha**
2nd Person	**nxitóheshe**	**peiqeshe**
3rd Person	**nxitóhesh**	**piqesh**
Plural		
1st Person	**nxitóheshim**	**piqeshim**
2nd Person	**nxitóhesit**	**piqeshit**
3rd Person	**nxitóheshin**	**piqeshin**

25.B Medio-passive vs. Active

For most verbs there are corresponding medio-passive and active forms. Classified as active are forms of the type **hap** 'I open' [present tense], **hápja** 'I was opening' [past indefinite], **hápa** 'I opened' [past definite], **kam hápur** 'I have opened' [perfect], **hápsha** 'may I open' [optative], **të hápësh** 'you open' [subjunctive], **duke hápur** 'opening' [participial], **për të hapur** 'to open' [infinitive], **hap** 'open!' [command].

Corresponding to these are the medio-passive forms: **hápem** 'I am opened' [present], **hápesha** 'I was being opened' [past indefinite], **u hápa** 'I was opened' [past definite], **jam hápur** 'I have been opened' [perfect], **u hápsha** 'may I be opened' [optative], **të hápesh** 'you are opened' [subjunctive], **duke u hápur** 'being opened' [participial], **për t'u hápur** 'to be opened' [infinitive], **hápu** 'be opened, open yourself' [command].

The following chart summarizes the sets of verb forms which you have learned so far. There is still one more minor set, the surprise forms, which will be discussed later.

The verbs used here as models are **pres** 'wait' (CF), a typical consonant stem verb, and **ndihmój** 'help' (CF), a typical vowel stem verb:

	Singular		*Plural*	
Present				
Active				
1st Person	**pres**	**ndihmoj**	**présim**	**ndihmójmë**

2nd Person	**pret**	**ndihmón**	**prîsni**	**ndihmóni**
3rd Person	**pret**	**ndihmón**	**présin**	**ndihmójnë**

Medio-Passive

1st Person	**prîtem**	**ndihmóhem**	**prîtemi**	**ndihmóhemi**
2nd Person	**prîtesh**	**ndihmóhesh**	**prîteni**	**ndihmóheni**
3rd Person	**prîtet**	**ndihmóhet**	**prîten**	**ndihmóhen**

Past Indefinite
Active

1st	**prîsja**	**ndihmója**	**prîsnim**	**ndihmónim**
2nd	**prîsje**	**ndihmóje**	**prîsnit**	**ndihmónit**
3rd	**prîste**	**ndihmónte**	**prîsnin**	**ndihmónin**

Medio-Passive

1st	**prîtesha**	**ndihmóhesha**	**prîteshim**	**ndimóheshim**
2nd	**prîteshe**	**ndihmóheshe**	**prîteshit**	**ndihmóheshit**
3rd	**prîtej**	**ndimóhej**	**prîteshin**	**ndimóheshin**

Past Definite
Active

1st	**prîta**	**ndihmóva**	**prîtëm**	**ndihmúam**
2nd	**prîte**	**ndihmóve**	**prîtët**	**ndihmúat**
3rd	**prîti**	**ndihmói**	**prîtën**	**ndihmúan**

Medio-Passive

1st	**u prîta**	**u ndihmóva**	**u prîtëm**	**u ndihmúam**
2nd	**u prîte**	**u ndihmóve**	**u prîtët**	**u ndihmúat**
3rd	**u prît**	**u ndihmúa**	**u prîtën**	**u ndihmúan**

Perfect
Active

1st	**kam prîtur, ndihmúar**	**kemi prîtur, ndihmúar**
2nd	**ke prîtur, ndihmúar**	**keni prîtur, ndihmúar**
3rd	**ka prîtur, ndihmúar**	**kanë prîtur, ndihmúar**

Medio-Passive

1st	**jam prîtur, ndihmúar**	**jemi prîtur, ndihmúar**
2nd	**je prîtur, ndihmúar**	**jeni prîtur, ndihmúar**
3rd	**është prîtur, ndihmúar**	**janë prîtur, ndihmúar**

Optative
Active

1st.	**prîtsha**	**ndihmófsha**	**prîtshim**	**ndihmófshim**
2nd	**prîtsh**	**ndihmófsh**	**prîtshi**	**ndihmófshi**
3rd	**prîttë**	**ndihmóftë**	**prîtshin**	**ndihmófshin**

Medio-Passive

1st	**u prîtsha**	**u ndihmófsha**	**u prîtshim**	**u ndimófshim**
2nd	**u prîtsh**	**u ndihmófsh**	**u prîtshi**	**u ndihmófshi**
3rd	**u prîttë**	**u ndihmóftë**	**u prîtshin**	**u ndihmófshin**

Subjunctive
Present
Medio-Passive

1st	**të pritem**	**të ndihmóhem**	**të pritemi**	**të ndihmóhemi**
2nd	**të pritesh**	**te ndihmóhesh**	**të priteni**	**të ndimóhemi**
3rd	**të pritet**	**të ndihmóhet**	**të priten**	**të ndihmóhen**

Past Indef.
Active

1st	**të prisja**	**të ndimója**	**të prisnim**	**të ndihmónit**
2nd	**të prisje**	**të ndihmóje**	**të prisnit**	**të ndihmónit**
3rd	**të pritej**	**të ndihmóhej**	**të priteshin**	**të ndimóheshin**

Medio-Passive

1st	**të pritesha**	**të ndihmóhesha**	**të priteshim**	**të ndihmóshim**
2nd	**të priteshe**	**të ndihmóheshe**	**të priteshit**	**të ndihmóheshit**
3rd	**të pritej**	**të ndihmóhej**	**të priteshin**	**të ndimóheshin**

Command
Active

prit	**ndihmó**	**prisni**	**ndihmóni**

Medio-Passive

prîtu	**ndihmóhu**	**prîtuni**	**ndihmóhuni**

Participials
Active

dúke pritur	**duke ndihmúar**

Medio-Passive

duke u pritur	**duke u ndihmúar**
për t'u pritur	**për t'u ndimúar**

25.C Case Forms of **kush** *'who?'*

The interrogative word **kush** 'who?' (non-specific gender) has special forms for the singular cases, but no plural forms at all (appropriate forms with the stem **cil-** 'who, which' (specific gender) which are used instead). These forms are:

Nominative	**kush**	who?
Accusative	**kë**	whom?
Dative	**kujt**	to whom?

The accusative form **kë** 'whom?' is rather seldom used (again a form with the stem **cil-** 'who, which' is used instead).

25.D Numbers

The "units" from one through ten are simply:

një	one	gjáshtë	**six**
dy	two	shtatë	**seven**
tri or tre	three	tétë	**eight**

kátĕr	four	nĕ́ntë	**nine**
pésë	five	*dhjétë*	**ten**

The "teens" from eleven through nineteen are formed by tacking on to these simple numbers **mbëdhjetë** which originally meant *on ten*, so **njëmbëdhjetë** 'eleven', originally *one-on-ten*, etc.

njëmbëdhjétë	eleven
dymbëdhjétë	twelve
trembëdhjétë	thirteen
katërmbëdhjétë	fourteen
pesëmbëdhjétë	fifteen
gjashtëmbëdhjétë	sixteen
shtatëmbëdhjétë	seventeen
tetëmbëdhjétë	eighteen
nëntëmbëdhjétë	nineteen

When these numbers are used in a normal sentence or phrase, stress falls on the last vowel of the number: **njëmbëdhjétë njérëz** 'eleven men', **na dúhen tetëmbëdhjétë lékë** 'we need eighteen lek'. But when counting...*thirteen, fourteen, fifteen,* etc., stress falls on the first vowel of the number, exactly as in English: **njëmbëdhjetë, dýmbëdhjetë, trémbëdhjetë, kátërmbëdhjetë**, etc.

The "tens" from twenty through ninety are formed thus:

An old word for twenty, **zet**, is used for *twenty* and *forty*, i.e. **njëzet** 'twenty' (originally *one twenty*) and **dyzet** 'forty' (originally *two twenties*).

The simple numbers with **-dhjetë** tacked on form the other "tens" i.e. **tridhjetë** 'thirty', **pesëdhjetë** 'fifty', **gjashtëdhjétë** 'sixty', **shtatëdhjétë** 'seventy', **tetëdhjetë** 'eighty', **nëntëdhjetë** 'ninety'.

The stress on these numbers follow the same pattern as for the "teens".

The numbers in between the "tens" are formed by connecting the "units" to the "tens" by **e** 'and'.

njëzét e pésë	twenty-five (twenty and five)
pesëdhjétë e njé	fifty-one
nëntdhjétë e nëntë	ninety-nine

etc.

The "hundreds" are formed by tacking **qind** 'hundred' onto the appropriate unit: **njëqind** 'one hundred', **dyqind** 'two hundred', **tetëqind** 'eight hundred', etc. Again, the stress pattern has the last vowel stressed normally, but the first vowel in counting sequences.

Numbers between the hundreds are joined to the "hundred" by **e** 'and' again: **njëqind e njé** 'a hundred and one', **nëntëqind e dymbëdhjétë** 'nine hundred twelve', **katërqind e dyzet e dy** 'four hundred and forty-two'.

Likewise, the "thousands" are formed by adding **mijë** 'thousand' after the appropriate number: **shtatë mijë**

'seven thousand', **njëzet mijë** 'twenty thousand', etc. Intermediary numbers are again joined together with **e** 'and': **një mijë e nëntëqind e dymbëdhjétë** 'one thousand nine hundred and twelve', etc.

Similarly, the word for *million* is **milión** and *billion* is **miliárd**:

gjáshtë miliárd e pesédhjetë e dy milión e nëntë mijë e kátërqind e pesëdhjétë e një
six billion fifty-two million nine thousand four hundred fifty-one
(6,052,009,451!)

25.E Dates

A particular year in a date is designated either by its full number, e.g., 1951 is **një mijë e nëntëqind e pesëdhjétë e një** or, if the century is understood, by the decade and unit, e.g., **pesëdhjétë e një**. There is no parallel construction in Albanian to the English *nineteen fifty-one* to designate 1951, where the "thousand" and the "hundred" are grouped together to form a "teen".

The name of a month used in a date never has a definite suffix. The day of the month precedes the name of the month. Cardinal numbers (one, two, ten, etc.) are used, but ordinal numbers (first, second, tenth, etc.) are not used in dates in Albanian, as contrasted with English:

një mars	March first
katërmbëdhjétë qershór	the fourteenth of June
njëzét e pésë dhjetór	December twenty-fifth
tétë gusht	the eighth of August

With dates containing numbers (for example, **dy korrik** 'July second', **një mijë e nëntëqind e tétë** '1908') one of the Albanian prepositons **në** or **më** is used as equivalent to the English *in, on*:

më shtatë prill	on April seventh
më një mijë e dy qind e dyzet e tri	in 1243
në tridhjétë tetór	on October 30th
në dyzet e pésë	in '45

This also applies when the number part of the date is used without the name of the month when it is clear which month is intended. So if someone asks **Kur do të vish?** 'When are you coming?' when you both realize which month is meant, you might answer: **Më njëzet e gjashtë.** 'On the 26th.', **Më nëntë.** 'On the ninth.', etc.

When the date consists only of the name of the month or the name of the day, however, the accusative definite case (formed by adding **-në** to feminine stems, **-in** or **-un** to masculine stems) is used without a preceding preposition, and this by itself is equivalent to English construction with *in* or *on*:

janárin	in January
korrikun	in July
të hënën	on Monday

të prémten on Friday

This is in accordance with the common use of the accusative definite case in expressions of time:

bën nxéhtë *ditën*	it's hot in the daytime
nátën **do të bjerë shi**	it's going to rain at night
érdhi *jávën e shkúar*	he came last week
vítin **që vjen do të shkój**	I'm going to go next year

Finally, notice that you can also use **në** or **më** with the accusative indefinite case (same form as the stem) of the name of the month: **në nëntór** 'in November', **më maj** 'in May', etc.

LISTENING IN 25

1. An Albanian immigrant is questioned about his personal history.
Oficeri: Si të quajnë?
Qemali: Qemal Asllani.
Oficeri: Nga ç'shtet je?
Qemali: Nga Shqipëria.
Oficeri: Ku ke lindur në Shqipëri?
Qemali: Në fshatin Tomor, në rrethin e Beratit.
Oficeri: Në ç'datë ke lindur?
Qemali: Më tridhjet e një mars, një mijë e nëntëqind e njëzet e nëntë.
Oficeri: Domethënë se je pesëdhjetë e tre vjeç.
Qemali: Po zotëri.
Oficeri: Ku i ke prindërit?
Qemali: Babai rron në Tomor, kurse nëna nuk rron më.
Oficeri: Çfarë pune bëje në Shqipëri?
Qemali: Isha zyrtar.
Oficeri: Në ç'zyrë?
Qemali: Në postën e Shkodrës.
Oficeri: Ç'shtete të huaj ke vizituar përpara?
Qemali: Kur erdha, qëndrova pak në një skelë të Italisë.
Oficeri: Ke qënë ndonjë herë në burg?
Qemali: Kurrë.
Oficeri: Këtë radhë mjafton.
Qemali: Atëherë, mund të iki?
Oficeri: Po. Po duhet të bisedojmë prapë mbasi t'ju ketë vizituar doktori.
Qemali: Kush do të më shoqërojë te doktori?
Oficeri: Asnjeri. Se zyra e doktorit është poshtë në katin e parë.

2. Kolë sees Thimi in a cafe in New York
Koli: Më duket se ti je si i dëshpëruar sot. Ç'ke?
Thimiu: Pse prindërit e mij nuk vijnë dot në Amerikë.
Koli: Ku ndodhen prindërit tashti?
Thimiu: Në Itali. Dhe qeveria amerikane nuk u jep lejë atyre.
Koli: Po pse sëkëlldisesh?
Thimiu: Se prindërit janë pleq dhe nuk di a do t'i shikoj prapë.
Koli: Këshilla ime është që ti të shkosh atje t'i vizitosh.
Thimiu: Unë doja që ata të vijnë këtu.
Koli: Do të ishte një lumturi për ty.

Unit 26

Look at the People

Ullmar and his friend Qamil are spending a few days in the seacoast city of Durrës.

Ullmari

Po bëj dy tri ditë në Shqipëri,

This is my second or third day in Albania, ("I am making two three days in Albania")

televizión

television

dhe s'kam parë akoma televizion.

and I still haven't seen any television.

S'keni televizion?

Don't you have television?

Qamili

Jo shumë.

Not much.

pak nga pak
mjaft

little by little
enough, plenty

Po pak nga pak do të kemi mjaft.

But little by little, we'll have plenty.

fund, -i, -e
në kóhën e fúndit

end
recently ("in the time of the end")

përpíqet

try, strive (medio-passive)

Në kohën e fundit, qeveria po përpiqet

është çudí

it's amazing ("it's surprise")

për së shpéjti
plotësój
ia plotësójë pópullit

in a little while
fulfill (CF)
fulfill it for the people

Dhe s'është çudi që për së shpejti t'ia plotësojë popullit dëshirën për televizion.

And I wouldn't be surprised to see it soon satisfy the people's demand for television ("and it isn't surprise that in a little while it will fulfill the desire of the people for television").

Ullmari

përparój

progress (CF)

Është shtet i ri, po ka përparuar mjaft.

It's a young nation, but it has progressed pretty far.

aeroplán, -i, -ë
hékur, -i, -a
hekurúdhë, -a, -
miniérë, -a, -a
pus, -i, -e
vajgúr, -i
madhësój

airplane
iron
railroad
mine
well
petroleum
enlarge (CF)

madhësóhet — get enlarged (medio-passive)

Keni aeroplanë, hekurudha, miniera, dhe puset e vajgurit po madhësohen. — You have airplanes, railroads, mines, and your oil wells are getting expanded.

Qamili

me se — with what, a reason
lëvdój — praise (CF)
lëvdóhemi — praise ourselves (medio-passive)

Kemi me se të lëvdohemi. — We do have reason to be proud of ourselves.

Ullmari

aeropórt, -i, -e — airport
përmirësój — improve (CF)
përmirësúat — (you/pl) improved (past indef.)

E pastaj, keni bërë aeroporte, përmirësuat udhët... — And besides, you've built airports, you improved the roads...

Qamili

mbush — fill (CF)
mbúshëm — (we) filled (past def.)
as — not even

Dhe s'mbushëm akoma as shtatëdhjetë vjet, — And we haven't even had seventy years ("and we haven't filled out yet even seventy years")

që — since
që kur — since the time when
çlirój — liberate, free (CF)
çlirúam — (we) freed (past def.)
robëri, -a — slavery, bondage
shékull, -i, shékuj — century
shekullóre — age-old, century-old (feminine)

që kur çliruam atdheun nga robëria shekullore. — since we freed our country from age-old bondage.

Ullmari

ik — leave! (sg.command)
ik të ikim — let's get going!
vonój — delay (CF)
vonóhemi — are delayed

Ik të ikim, se vonohemi. — Let's get going, because we're late.

heq — pull, remove (CF)
hiqe — remove it! (sg.command)
mushamá, -ja, - — waterprooof material, raincoat
trup, -i, -e — body

Dhe hiqe mushamanë nga trupi! — And take your raincoat off!

C'e do? — What do you want it for?

Qamili

Le të jetë! — Never mind ("let it be").

prish — break, ruin, spoil (CF)
púnë, -a, - — work, affair, matter
S'prish punë. — It doesn't hurt anything ("it doesn't harm matters").

rëndój — weigh down
S'më rëndon. — It doesn't weigh me down.

Ullmari

Ç'më bëjnë sytë? — What's this I see ("what do my eyes do to me")?

vapór, -i, -e — ship
sikúr — as if, apparently
sikúr dúket — it seems to appear
horizónt, -i, -e — horizon
Një vapor sikur duket në horizont. — A ship seems to be coming over the horizon ("...appears on horizon")

Qamili

grup, -i, -e — group
njerí i mádh — important person
njérëz të mëdhénj — important people
Dhe një grup me njerëz të mëdhenj. — And (here's) a crowd of ("with") important people.

i gjithë — all
autoritét, -i, -e — authority, official
páskan — (they) sure have! (surprise form)
dálë — emerged (participle)
Të gjithë autoritetet paskan dalë! — The whole government has come out!

présin — they wait, expect
Çfarë të presin? — What could they be expecting?

Ullmari

Atë me gjyzlykë e njoh. — That one with glasses I know.

kryetár, -i, -ë — chief, head
komitét, -i, -e — committee
ekzekutív, -e — executive
Ai është krytari i komitetit ekzkutiv. — He's the mayor.

Qamili

pas tíj — after him
çádër, çádra, -a — tent, umbrella
shef, -i, -a — captain, chief
policí, -a — police force
Dhe ai pas tij me çadër është shefi i policisë. — And the man behind him with an umbrella is the chief of police.

prapa týre — behind them
vétull, -a, -a — eyebrow
bashkój — join (CF)
i bashkúar — joined
dogánë, -a, -a — tariff, customs office

Prapa tyre, ai me vetulla të bashkuara është drejtori i doganës.
In back of them, the one with joined eyebrows is the chief custom's officer.

Ullmari

do të jétë — will be, might be
húndë, -a, - — nose
kapélë, -a, -a — hat
Kush do të jetë ai me hundë të gjatë dhe me kapelë behari?
Who might that be with a long nose and a straw (summer) hat?

Qamili

inspektór, -i, -ë — inspector
ministrí, -a, - — ministry, department
i bréndshëm — internal
i ministrisë së bréndshme — of the internal ministry
Inspektori i ministrisë së brendshme.
The inspector of the department of the interior.

Ullmari

dórëz, -a, -a — glove
hi, -ri, -ra — ash
bójë hiri — color of ashes, gray
Po ai me dorëzat bojë hiri?
And the one with the gray gloves?

Qamili

midis — between, among (with dative)
Ai që është midis inspektorit dhe kryetarit të komitetit ekzekutiv?
The man between the inspector and the mayor?

Ullmari

éci (ecën), écur — go, move, walk
çalój — limp (CF)
Po, e kur ecën sikur çalon.
Yes, and when he walks he seems to limp.

Qamili

fatkéq — unfortunate, unhappy
i mënçur — intelligent
Është fatkeq, po është shumë i mençur.
He's (been) unlucky, but he's very smart.

këshilltár, -i, -ë — adviser
minístër, -i, -a — cabinet, minister
i jáshtëm, e jáshtme — external
Është këshilltari i ministrit të punëve të jashtme.
He's the adviser to the minister of foreign affairs.

ANALYSIS 26

26.A Formative Elements

Notice the following series of English words:

customary-customarily-accustom-unaccustomed
fresh-freshness-freshly-freshen-refresh-refreshment
America-American-Americanism-Americanize

just-justice-justly-justify-adjust-unjust
new-newness-newly-renew-renewal
manage-management-manager
inspect-inspection-inspector-inspecting-reinspect
inspect-expect-respect-introspect-retrospect-prospect

In each of these series except the last one, we feel some kind of connection between the various members of that series. In some cases we grasp the connection immediately, as for instance, with *just-unjust, inspect-reinspect, manage-manager,* and might even be able to express the relation in words: *just-unjust* are opposites, *inspect-reinspect* exhibit a member which means to do again what the other one does, *manage-manager* are related as action to agent of the action.

In some cases, the connection is obvious, but we might find it a little more difficult to say just what the connection is for *just-justice, custom-accustom, American-Americanism,* etc.

If we look just at the forms of the words, however, we can make out some of the formal mechanisms which establish these connections. For example *justly* is to *just* what *freshly* is to *fresh,* and both of these pairs show an element *-ly* added to another element *just-* and *fresh-*; *newness* and *freshness* have a common element *-ness* added to forms *new-* and *fresh-* which may occur with still other elements; *manager* and *inspector* seem to have a common element, which has the same function for both words (designating the agent of an action), although the form of this element is slightly different for the two.

Some of these FORMATIVE elements we feel are very useful in our language to form many new combinations. For examples with the element *re-* we can make words which we feel are good English, although we may have never seen them before: *readjust, refind, repick, reobserve, reerase,* and so on indefinitely. Elements like this we call PRODUCTIVE.

On the other hand, we feel that some of the elements we can detect in some of the series are quite limited and useless in forming new combinations in our language. An example of such an element is *ac-* in *accustom* which, although found in other words such as *acclimatize, acclaim,* and *acknowledge,* we would not feel free to add to an indefinite number of other words. Such elements we may consider to be DEAD. The last series of words in the examples at the beginning of the discussion shows some of these dead elements in English: *intro-, retro-, pro-* as well as *in-, re-,* and *ex-* used in functions no longer productive.

Now Albanian also has formative elements, both productive and dead ones, which are added to words (or, more accurately, stems) to form new words (or stems). We are concerned in these Analysis sections more with the productive elements than with the dead ones, because with a knowledge of the former your mastery of Albanian vocabulary will increase by many times, while if you know the latter, only a limited number of new forms will be available to you.

In previous Units, we have already dealt with several formative elements:

(a)-**xhi** (Unit 4), which has been used in the past to form noun stems that designate a man, usually a merchant, connected with the underlying stem. Since all stems formed with this element are masculine and have a plural stem ending in **-nj**, we cite the element in the form **-xhi -u, -nj** as if these suffixes belonged to the element itself. We will follow the same procedure for all formative elements where the stems containing the element have the same behavior in their relations with suffixes. Incidentally, given the changes in present-day Albanian political and social life and the increasing replacement of language elements borrowed from Turkish (**-xhi** is one of these) words with this suffix are becoming less and less common.

(b)-**ur** and its variants (Unit 8) which are added to a verb stem to form participles, which in turn may be used with adjectival particles as adjectives.

(c) **-je, -ja,** and **-im, -i, -e,** (Unit 17) which are added to verb participle stems to form nouns designating the action expressed by the verb.

(d) **-shëm, -shme,** (Unit 20) which may be added to various kinds of stems to form adjectives.

All of these suffixes are more or less productive, and (although for a non-native speaker of Albanian it is safer to use a form only if you have heard it used by a native speaker) can be used to form new stems already known: **zakón** 'custom'--**i zakónshëm** 'customary'; **bashkúar** 'joined'--**bashkim -i, -e** 'union, junction'; **mbush** 'fill'(CF)--**mbushur** 'filled'; **sheqér** 'sugar'--**sheqerxhi, -u, -nj** 'confectioner', etc.

26.B Formative Elements

báshkë	together	**bashkój**	join (CF)
vónë	late	**vonój**	delay (CF)
larg	far	**largój**	remove (CF)
mjaft	enough	**mjaftój**	suffice (CF)
plot	full	**plotësoj**	fulfill (CF)
drejt	straight	**drejtój**	direct, steer (CF)
i madh	big	**zmadhój**	enlarge (CF)
i lirë	free	**çlirój**	liberate (CF)
i rëndë	heavy	**rëndój**	weigh down (CF)
púnë, -a	work	**punój**	work (CF)
frikë, -a	fear	**frikësoj**	frighten (CF)
ndihmë, -a	help	**ndihmój**	help (CF)

Such examples show how the formative element **-ó** is added to stems of form verbs. The original stem may be an adverb, as in the first group of examples, an adjective, as in the second group, or a noun, as in the last group. The verb thus formed has the CF ending in **-ój**, and in respect to the addition of all suffixes, it behaves like any other verb whose CF ends in **-ój**: e.g., the participle will end in **-úar**, the optative will be formed with **-fsha**, etc.

Notice the additional elements **ç-** in **çlirój** 'liberate', **z-** in **zbardhój** 'whiten', **zmadhój** 'enlarge', **-s-** in **plotësój** 'fulfill', **frikësoj** 'frighten'. These are dead formative elements, and do not concern our discussion. Words with such dead elements must be learned as separate items in the vocabulary, because the occurrences of such elements

are not reducible to convenient rules.

The **-á** formative element is one of the most common ones in Albanian. When new words are brought into the language as verbs, adding **-ó** is practically automatic for an Albanian. For instance, notice the form of the following words which have been introduced into Albanian from other languages in relatively recent times: **kompletój** 'complete' (CF) **vizitój** 'visit' (CF), **preferój** 'prefer' (CF), **proklamój** 'proclaim' (CF), **konsiderój** 'consider' (CF), **respektój** 'respect' (CF).

26.C The **-tár, -i, -ë** *Formative Element*

zýrë	office	**zyrtár, -i, -ë**	official
shqip	Albanian	**shqiptár, -i, -ë**	Albanian
fshtat	town, village	**fshatár, -i, -ë**	villager
pjésë	piece	**pjesëtár, -i, -ë**	participant
lójë	game	**lojtár, -i, -ë**	player
komb	nation	**kombëtár, -i, -ë**	national
Kórçë	Korça	**korçár, -i, -ë**	native of Korça

The **-tár, -i** element is added to stems (generally noun stems) to form classifiers designating a person who participates or belongs to the group characterized in the stem to which it is added. A filler **-ë-** appears between the stem and **-tár** to keep impossible clusters of consonants (to an Albanian ear!) apart, as in **kombëtár**. After a stem ending in **-t** (like **fshat**) or **-ç(ë)** like **Kórçë**) this element has the alternant form **-ár**.

A word ending in this element can be used in two functions:

(a) As a noun it denotes a male person. In this function it may add any of the normal case suffixes. For example:

Fshatari më uroi një udhë të mbarë.	The villager wished me a good trip.
Atje e pashë shqiptarin.	There I saw the Albanian.
Kjo punë bëhesh prej zyrtarëvet	This was done by the officials.

(b) As a classifier following a masculine noun, it qualifies or describes the preceding noun, In this function it does not add any case suffixes. For example:

Djali fshatar më uroi një udhë të mbarë.	The country boy wished me a good trip.
Atje e pashë flamurin shqiptar.	There I saw the Albanian flag.
Kjo punë bëhesh prej njerëzvet qyrtarë.	This was done by official persons.

26.D The **-e, -ja** *Formative Element*

gjysh	grandfather
shqiptár	Albanian (m.)
amerikán	American (m.)
mësúes	teacher (m.)
i kuq	red (m.)

i ndrýshëm different (masc.)

Many feminine nouns and adjectives are formed by adding the formative element **-e** to the stem. For some groups of words this formation is dead: thus, although the female corresponding to **gjysh** 'grandfather' is **gjýshe** 'grandmother', there is no form with **-e** corresponding to **nip** 'nephew'; and although the feminine form corresponding to **i kúq** 'red' is **e kúqe**, the masculine form of the adjective **i rëndë** 'heavy' has the corresponding feminine form **e rëndë** rather than **e rënde**.

On the other hand, there are some groups of stems that illustrate productive occurrences of the **-e** element. All stems which end in the masculine formative element **-tár** add **-e** to form the corresponding feminine:

Masculine	Feminine
zyrtár, -i, -ë	**zyrtáre, -ja, -**
shqiptár, -i, -ë	**shqiptáre, -ja, -**
fshatár, -i, :ë	**fshatáre, -ja, -**
pjesëtár, -i, -ë	**pjesëtáre, -ja, -**
lojtár, -i, -ë	**lojtáre, -ja, -**
kombëtár, -i, -ë	**kombëtáre, -ja, -**
korçár, -i, -ë	**korçáre, -ja, -**

The functions of these feminine forms exactly parallel the functions of the masculine ones discussed above.

As we have seen before, all adjectives whose masculine forms end in **-shëm** have feminine forms in **-shme**. This feminine form is simply the element **-e** added to the element **-shëm**, whereupon the filler **-ë-** drops out. For example:

Masculine	*Feminine*
i lezétshëm	**e lezétshme**
i ndrýshëm	**e ndrýshme**
i këtúshëm	**e këtúshme**

Later we will see that the feminine forming **-e** element is also productive after stems which end in certain other formative elements, such as **-án**, in **amerikán** 'American', **-(ë)s** as in **mësúes** 'teacher', and **-tór** in **punëtor** 'laborer'.

26.E Surprise Forms

Të gjithë autoritetet *paskan* **dalë.**	The whole government has come out!
Uh Spiro, s'e *paskam* **kuletën.**	Oh Spiro, I don't have my wallet!
Domethënë, *paskan* **bërë qejf.**	You mean they really had a good time.
Paske **një mizë në faqe.**	You/sg have a fly on your face!
Paska **para sa të duash.**	Boy is he loaded! ("he sure has a lot of money!")
Paskeni **frikë?**	Are you/pl really afraid?
Paskemi **punuar shumë sot.**	We sure worked hard today!

The italicized words in the sentences above are all SURPRISE forms of the verb **ke** 'have'. They have been formed by adding to the participle stem **pas-** various unstressed forms of the present tense of the verb **ke** 'have' itself.

Such forms are used in the same kinds of construction as the simple forms themselves, but when used, they express amazement or unexpectedness. It is a simple statement of fact to say **ka para** 'he has money', but **páska parà** is a statement that you didn't realize, you are surprised, you never expected it, but in fact, *he does have money!*

For all other verbs, surprise forms can be made up, too. However, many Albanian speakers rarely use any surprise forms other than those for **kam** 'have' and **jam** 'be'.

The surprise forms of any verb use the participle stem of the verb. To this stem are added the present or past indefinite (modified) forms of the verb **kam** 'have'. Thus, from **qénë**, the participle of **jam** 'be', we get **qénkam** 'boy, am I ...', **qénka** 'you mean to tell me that he's ...', **qénkan kẽtú** 'they're here already', etc. From **fólur**, the participle of **flas** 'speak', we get **fólka mirë** 'gee, he speaks well', **po fólkeni akóma?** 'are you still talking?', etc. From **punúar** the participle of **punón** 'work', we get **punúakemi** 'we sure work', **punúake** 'you really work', etc. Past tense surprise forms use unstressed **-kẽsha, -kẽshe, -kej, -kẽshim, -kẽshit, -kẽshin** as the suffixes.

	kam	**jam**
	I actually have	I actually am
Singular		
1st Person	**páskam**	**qénkam**
2nd Person	**páske**	**qénke**
3rd Person	**páska**	**qénka**
Plural		
1st Person	**páskemi**	**qénkemi**
2nd Person	**páskeni**	**qénkeni**
3rd Person	**páskan**	**qénkan**
	I actually had	I actually was
Singular		
1st Person	**páskẽsha**	**qénkẽsha**
2nd Person	**páskẽshe**	**qénkẽshe**
3rd Person	**páskej**	**qénkej**
Plural		
1st Person	**páskẽshim**	**qénkẽshim**
2nd Person	**páskẽshit**	**qénkẽshit**
3rd Person	**páskẽshin**	**qénkẽshin**

LISTENING IN 26

Conversation 1

Beqiri: Dëgjova sikur është prishur hekurudha.

Asllani: Po, po s'është çudi që ta kenë ujdisur. Se zyra e komitetit ekzekutiv po përpiqet.

Beqiri: Më duket se dy tre muaj të shkuar, ata e kishin përmirësuar.

Asllani: Po, po përmirësuan urën e trenit, po jo hekurudhën.
Beqiri: Po pallatin e ri, kur do ta kompletojnë?
Asllani: Qeveria dëshiron ta plotësojë për vitin e ri.
Beqiri: Besoj se në atë, do të jenë të gjitha zyrat e rrethit.
Asllani: Po gjykatorja ku do të jetë?
Beqiri: Sigurisht këtu.

Conversation 2

Qemali: Eja të ikim shpejt e shpejt!
Thimiu: S'prish punë, edhe të vemi pak vonë.
Qemali: O jo. S'dua që të vonohemi. Merr mushamanë!
Thimiu: Ç'e do? S'do të bjerë shi.
Qemali: Le t'i marrim, se koha mund të ndërrojë. Ç'ke? Pse çalon?
Thimiu: Se mushamatë janë të rënda.
Qemali: Mos u tall! Nëmi t'i mbaj unë!
Thimiu: Hiq dorëzat nga xhepi, se do të bien!

Conversation 3

Qamili vete tek avokati që të marrë një lutje për pasaportën e tij, që e ka porositur dy ditë më parë.
Qamili: Erdha ta marr lutjen. E keni bërë gati?
Avokati: Më vjen keq. E kam zënë, por s'e kam mbaruar.
Qamili: Më nevojitet për nesër.
Avokati: S'është çudi që ta bëj edhe pasdreke.
Qamili: Po të keni qejf, ju mund ta bëni sot.
Abokati: Do të përpiqem ta plotësoj dëshirën tënde.
Qamili: Po të ma bëni shpejt, do t'ju lëvdoj gjithnjë.
Avokati: Unë s'dua lëvdime.

285

Unit 27

Going Through Channels

While in Durrës Ullmar and Qamil make plans to go to Yugoslavia to attend a conference.

Ullmari

sot një jávë	a week from today
dúhet	must, should ("it is necessary")
Jugoslaví, -ja	Yugoslavia
Sot tri javë duhet të shkojmë në Jugosllavi.	A week from today we're supposed to go to Yugoslavia.

Qamili

mírëpo	however, nevertheless
pasapórtë, -a, -a	passport
Mirëpo, s'kemi gati pasaportat.	But we don't have our passports ready.

Ullmari

i sígurt	secure, certain
këtýre	these (dative)
brenda këtýre dítëve	within a few ("these") days
Jam i sigurt se brenda këtyre ditëve, do t'i bëjmë gati.	I'm sure that in a few days we can (will) get (make) them ready.

Qamili

kolláj	easy
pse	because, why
lútje, -ja, -	application, prayer
S'është shumë kollaj, pse më parë duhet që të bëjmë lutjet.	It isn't so easy, because first we have to make out applications.

Ullmari

paraqít	present, propose (CF)
dúhen	(they) must, are necessary (medio-passive)
dúhen paraqítur	(they) need presenting
Ku duhen paraqitur lutjet?	Where must the applications be presented?

Qamili

ímja	(the) mine (fem.nominative)
Imja këtu në rreth,	Mine here in the district,
ndërsá	on the other hand, whereas
jótja	(the) yours (fem.nominative)
dúhet dërgúar	(it) needs sending
kryeqytét, -i, -e	capital city

ndërsa jotja duhet dërguar në kryeqytet.
while yours has to be sent to the capital.

Ullmari

Pse në Tiranë?
Why to Tirana?

Qamili

ndódhet
is situated, happens , is (medio-passive)

konsullátë, -a, -a
consulate

Sepse atje ndodhet konsullata suedeze.
Because the Swedish consulate is there.

Ullmari

nevojítet
(it) is necessary (medio-passive)

më nevojítet
(it) is necessary for me, I need

vízë, -a, -a
visa

Po, se mua më nevojitet vetëm viza.
Right, since I only need a visa ("yes, because only the visa is necessary for *me*").

Qamili

për tímen
for mine

shkoj
go, pass, elapse (CF)

Kurse për timen, do të shkojë shumë kohë përpara se ta marr.
While for mine, it will take a lot of time ("much time will pass") before I get it.

Ullmari

arsýe, -ja, -
reason

Për ç'arsye?
For what reason?

Qamili

pranój
accept, admit (CF)

Se mbasi ta ketë pranuar zyra e rrethit,
Because after the district office has accepted it,

firmój
sign (CF)

dúhet firmúar
(it) needs signing

duhet firmuar prej ministrit të jashtëm në Tiranë.
it has to be signed by the foreign minister in Tirana.

Ullmari

gazétë, -a, -a
newspaper

i sótshëm
today's

botój
publish (CF)

lajm, -i, -e
information, news, report

interesánt
interesting

Në gazetën e sotshme është botuar një lajm interesant.
In today's newspaper there's an interesting piece of news. ("...is published an interesting report.")

Qamili

Ç'lajm?
What news?

Ullmari

díje
you knew (past indef.)

S'e dije?
You didn't know (it)?

arsím, -i, -e
education

víjnë
(they) come

287

Vijnë ministri i arsimit dhe i bujqësisë.

The minister of education and the minister of agriculture are coming ("they come the minister of education and of agriculture").

Qamili

Pse vijnë?

Why are they coming?

Ullmari

thúhet — (it) is said (medio-passive)

parádë, -a, -a — parade

dítë e flámurit — flag day, independence day

Thuhet se do të bëhet paradë për Ditën e Flamurit.

There's supposed to be a parade for Independence Day. ("it is said that parade will be made...").

Qamili

sehír, -i, -e — show, view

bëjmë sehir — we enjoy the show ("we make view")

Atëherë, mund të shkojmë edhe ne për të bërë sehir.

Then let's go take a look, too. ("then, we too can go for enjoying the show").

Ullmari

Shiko!

Look!

qesh — smile, laugh (CF)

Pse qesh?

Why are you smiling?

Ullmari

ngre, ngrítur — raise

ngrénë — (they) raise

gris — tear (CF)

i grísur — torn, tattered

Se po ngrenë një flamur të grisur.

Because they're raising some beat-up flag.

Qamili

Mos qesh!

Don't laugh!

historí, -a, - — story, history

mësóhet — (it) is taught, (he) is used to (medio passive)

fëmíjë, -a, -a — child

u mësohet fëmíjëve — (it) is taught to children

Kastriót, -i — Castrioti's (Skandërbeg's real name)

Është një histori e vjetër që u mësohet fëmijëve në shkollë, që ky flamur ishte i Kastriotit.

There's ("it is") an old story that is taught to children in school that this flag was Castrioti's.

shóqe, -ja, - — companion, comrade (fem.)

e shóqe, -ja — spouse (fem.) wife

la — (she) left (past def.)

katundár, -i, -ë — villager, farmer

vdes, vdékur (vdíqa)	die
vdiq	she died (past def.)
Thuhet se e shoqja e tij ia la një katundari kur vdiq.	They say ("it is said") that his wife left it to a farmer when he died.

Ullmari

shpíe, shpẽnë (shpúra)	convey
shpúri	(he) conveyed, took (past def.)
Dhe ai, ku e shpuri?	And he, where did he take it?

Qamili

fsheh	hide (CF)
fshéhu	(he) hid (past def.)
baúlle, -ja, -	chest, trunk
pláket	(he) gets old (medio-passive)
u plak	(he) got old (past def.)
Ai e fshehu në një baulle, ku e la gjer sa u plak.	He hid it in a chest, where he left it until he got old.

Ullmari

u bë	(it) became, was made (past def.)
E pastaj, ç'u bë?	And afterwards, what became of it?

Qamili

mbésë, -a, -a	niece, granddaughter
lidh	tie, bind (CF)
brez, -i, -a	belt, waist, generation
Një mbesë e tij ia kishte lidhur një ditë djalit të saj si brez.	One of his granddaughters tied it around her son as a sash one day... ("...had tied it one day to her son as belt")

Ullmari

fóshnjë, -a, -a	baby, child
kujt	to whom (dative)
Dhe foshnja, kujt ia dha?	And the kid, who did he give it to?

Qamili

i mësúar	educated, wise
rrëmbéj	seize, ravish (CF)
rrëmbéu	(he) seized (past def.)
menjëhérë	suddenly, at once
Një njeri i mësuar, kur ia pa atij, ia rrëmbeu menjëherë.	A man of learning, when he saw it ("saw it to him") took it away from him immediately.
vúlë, -a, -a	seal, stamp
i cíli, e cíla	which, who, that
shtyp	press, print
Skënderbé, -u	Skanderbeg
Se ajo kish një vulë të vjetër, në të çilën ishte shtypur emri i Skënderbeut.	For it had an old seal, on which was printed Skanderbeg's name.

Ullmari

përrállë, -a, -a	story, tale
Është një përrallë e bukur.	That's a nice story.

ANALYSIS 27

27.A Passive Participles after **duhet**

Jotja *duhet dërguar* **në kryeqytet.**	Yours must be sent to the capital.
Duhet firmuar **prej ministrit.**	It has to be signed by the minister.
Ku *duhen paraqitur* **lutjet?**	Where must the applications be presented?
Mjekra *do rruar.*	My beard needs to be shaved.

The medio-passive forms of the verb **do** 'want' are based on the stem **du-** and are used in sentences equivalent to English sentences with *must, have to, to be necessary, to be needed, should, ought,* etc. The third person forms both singular and plural, are very frequently used, while the other persons are much rarer.

The sentences above illustrate a special use of third person forms of **dua** 'want, need, like' with an immediately following participle. The meaning of such constructions is like that of such English constructions as *My hair needs trimming.*, in which the apparent subject of *needs* is actually the passive object of the following participle.

27.B Time Expressions

Sot një javë duhet të shkojmë në Jugosllavi.	A week from today we should go to Yugoslavia.
Sot një javë shkuam në Jugosllavi.	A week ago today we went to Yugoslavia.
Sot dy muaj do të jemi prapë këtu.	Two months from today we'll be back here.
Sot dy muaj ishim këtu.	Two months ago today we were here.
Të hënën një javë bëjmë festën.	A week from Monday we have a celebration.
Të hënën një javë bëmë festën.	A week ago Monday we had a celebration.

In expressions reckoning time, *the time counted from* precedes *the length of time counted to* in Albanian. With a verb in a present tense form such expressions are equivalent to English constructions with *from*, such as *a week from today, two months from Tuesday*, etc. With a verb in a past tense form, the equivalent English constructions have *ago* such as *a month ago today, three weeks ago Wednesday*, etc.

brenda këtyre ditëve	within a few (these) days
brenda kësaj jave	within this week

brenda një viti	within a year
brenda kësaj dite	by the end of the day
brenda vitit	within the year
mbas katër muajve	after four months, in four months
brenda dy ditëve	within two days
mbas dy ditëve	after two days, in two days

In expressions of time after prepositions requiring the dative case, for words whose singular and plural stems are identical, some speakers may substitute a singular form for a plural one after numbers. For example, instead of the plural forms, after **brenda** and **mbas** we may find: **mbas dy dite, mbas katër muaji, brenda dy dite, brenda gjashtë jave**.

për dy ditë	in (for) two days
për një javë	in (for) a week
për javën që vjen	by (for) next week
për disa muaj	in (for) a few months
për të martën	by (for) Tuesday
për të martën një javë	by (for) a week from Tuesday
për sot tre muaj	in (for) three months from today

In time expressions, **për** 'for' is used in three senses. First, it may mean "before such and such a time is over". In such a sense it is very much like **brenda** 'within' used in the examples in section (b). In English we usually use *by* in such expressions.

Second, **për** may correspond to English *in* in expressions meaning "at the end of such and such a time". In such a sense it is something like **mbas** 'after' in expressions like: **mbas dy ditëve** 'after two days, in two days', **mbas një jave** 'after a week, in a week', **mbas katër muajve** 'after four months, in four months' etc.

Third, **për** may have the meaning "for the duration of such and such a period" where *during* or *for* appear in English in similar expressions. In such a sense it is also possible just to leave out the word **për**, with the rest of the expression in the accusative indefinite case.

javën që vjen	next week, in the coming week
muajin që vjen	next month, in the coming month
vitin që vjen	next year, in the coming year
javën e shkuar	last week, in the past week
javën e kaluar	last week, in the past week
muajin e shkuar	last month, in the past month
muajin e kaluar	last month, in the past month
vitin e shkuar	last year, in the past year
vitin e kaluar	last year, in the past year

In time expressions, **që vjen** is equivalent to English *next* (compare English *this coming ...*) and either **e shkúar** or **e kalúar** (**kalój** 'go by, pass') is equivalent to English *last*. In all these instances the preceding noun is in the accusative definite case.

27.C Uses of Adjectives

Adjectives in Albanian are of two types: 1) those used without an adjectival particle (for example, **tjétër** 'other', **tënd** 'your', **amerikán** 'American', **shqiptár** 'Albanian'), and 2) those which must be preceded by an adjectival particle (for example, **i mirë** 'good', **i parë** 'first', **i lezétshëm** 'savory', **i fejúar** 'engaged', **i ftúar** 'invited' **i gjátë** 'long'). To the first group belong: all classifiers, including those formed with such formative elements as **-tár** and **-án**; the possessive adjectives of the 1st and 2nd persons singular; and compound adjectives (**fatkéq** 'unfortunate', **kokëtráshë** 'stupid'). To the second group belong all adjectives formed from participles; all adjectives with the formative element **-shëm**, all ordinal numbers; and most other common adjectives.

Adjectives can be used as nouns in Albanian, and when they are so used, they take the same case suffixes as regular nouns:

(a) To use an adjective of the first kind as a noun, merely add case suffixes to the adjective stem. Masculine suffixes are added to the masculine stem of the adjective. These suffixes are:

	Singular		*Plural*	
	Indefinite	*Definite*	*Indef.*	*Def.*
Nom.	**∅**	**-i** (*or* **-u**)	**∅**	**-të**
Acc.	**∅**	**-in** (*or* **-un**)	**∅**	**-të**
Dat.	**-i** (*or* **-u** *after* **-g-,-k-,-h** *or any vowel*)	**-it** (*or* **-ut**)	**-ve**	**-ve**

Feminine suffixes are added to the feminine stem of the adjective. These suffixes are:

Nom.	**∅**	**-a** (*or* **-ja**)	**-a**	**-at**
Acc.	**∅**	**-ën**	**-a**	**-at**
Dat.	**-e** (*or* **-je** *after vowels other than* **-ë**)	**-ës**	**-ave**	**-ave**

We have already seen a number of examples of the use of such forms. The adjectives used as nouns are italicized:

Ai *tjetri* **është më i lirë.**	That other hotel is cheaper.
Tjetra **shikon fushën e Tiranës.**	The other (window) looks out on the plain of Tirana.
Imja **këtu në rreth.**	Mine here in the district.
Kurse për *timen*, **do të shkojë shumë kohë përpara se ta marr.**	While for mine, it will take a lot of time before I get it.
Ndërsa *tëndja* **duhet dërguar në kryeqytet.**	On the other hand, yours must be sent to the capital.

(b) When used as a noun, the second kind of adjective is still preceded by an adjectival particle, the form of

which depends on the case number and gender of the adjective. The adjectives themselves take the same suffixes as those in section (a). The forms of the adjectival particle in such constructions are:

	Singular		*Plural*
	Definite and Indefinite		*Definite and Indefinite*
	Masculine	*Feminine*	*Masculine and Feminine*
Nom.	**i**	**e**	**të**
Acc.	**të**	**të**	**të**
Dat.	**të**	**së**	**të**

Now combining these tables, let us see how a typical adjective with adjectival particle reflects case when used as a noun. The model here is the adjective **i fejúar** 'engaged, betrothed'. As a noun with masculine suffixes it means *fiancé (masc.)*, and with feminine suffixes it means *fiancée (fem.)*.

Masculine

	Singular		*Plural*	
	Indefinite	*Definite*	*Indefinite*	*Definite*
Nom.	**i fejúar**	**i fejúari**	**të fejúar**	**të fejúarët**
Acc.	**të fejúar**	**të fejúarin**	**të fejúar**	**të fejúarët**
Dat.	**të fejúari**	**të fejúarit**	**të fejúarve**	**të fejúarve**
		Feminine		
Nom.	**e fejúar**	**e fejúara**	**të fejúara**	**të fejúarat**
Acc.	**të fejúar**	**të fejúarën**	**të fejúara**	**të fejúarat**
Dat.	**të fejúare**	**së fejúarës**	**të fejúarave**	**të fejúarave**

Following the same model any adjective may be used as a noun. Remember that masculine suffixes are added only to masculine stems (**i mádhi, i kéqi, i zíu**, in the singular, **të mëdhénjtë, të këqíjtë, të zínjtë**, etc. in the plural) and feminine suffixes are added only to feminine stems (**e mádhja, e kéqja, e zéza**, etc., in the singular; **të mëdhatë, të këqíjat, të zézat**, etc. in the plural).

In the following sentences, adjectives used like nouns are italicized. Study them carefully to make sure you understand their forms:

I pari **është aviator.**	The oldest (first) is an aviator.
Njëri është *i fejuari* **dhe** *tjetra* **është e ëma.**	One is her fiancé, and the other is her mother.
Ti je *i fiuari* **im.**	You are my guest.
E dyta **do të jetë** *e jotja.*	The second will be yours.
Kemi *të çdo lloji, të gjata e të shkurtra.*	We have all kinds, long and short.
Është vetëm një kod që të mos shtypë *i forti* *të dobëtin.*	It's only a pact **for the strong** not to oppress the weak.
Të ngasim e të ngjitim *të përpjetën.*	Let's ride and climb the slope.
Më *të majtën* **mbetet veriu.**	On the left is the north.
Më *i miri* **është hotel Dajti.**	The best is hotel Dajti.

(c) When a noun is used with an adjective, the adjective normally follows the noun: **héra e parë** 'the first time', **shqiptári i parë** 'the first Albanian', **lumturi e mádhe** 'great happiness'. However, when special emphasis is placed on the adjective, the adjective may precede the noun. In this event, the adjective is treated as the noun and takes any case suffixes, and the noun appears in its bare stem form. For example:

Është *e para herë* **që vjen në dasmat shqiptare?**	*Is this the first time that you've been to Albanian weddings?*
Ishte *i pari shqiptar* **që ngriti flamurin e lirisë.**	*He was the first Albanian to raise the flag of liberty.*
Ka më *të madhe lumturi?*	*Is there any greater happiness?*

An exception to this rule is the adjective **i gjithë** 'all', which normally precedes the noun it is used with. The noun used takes its usual case suffixes and **i gjithë** is used in its stem (singular or plural) form.

Të gjithë autoritetet paskan dalë.	All the officials have come out.
I gjithë populli u mblodh përpara komitetit ekzekutiv.	The whole populace gathered in front of the executive committee.
E gjithë bota e deshi.	The whole world liked him.
Të gjitha vajzat erdhën.	All the girls came.

27.D Kinship Nouns with Adjectival Particles

Certain nouns may be preceded by an adjectival particle to indicate that they have an intimate third person "possessor" such as in *his father, her brother, their forefathers, the store's owner, Ali's wife*, etc. All the words of this group (except **zot** and **zonjë**) designate relatives.

Following is the list of such words. In the column on the right, the third person possessed nominative singular and plural forms -- definite because a possessor adjective is always implied with such forms-- are given. Note the special comments about the individual forms following the list.

átë	father, forefather	**i áti**	*1.*
		të étërit	*1.*
bir	son	**i biri**	*1.*
		të bijtë	*1.*
shoq	husband	**i shóqi**	*2.*
		të shóqtë	
vëlla	brother	**i vëllái**	*3.*
		të vëllézërit	*3.*
gjysh	grandfather	**i gjýshi**	*3.*
nip	grandson, nephew	**i nipi**	*3.*
		të nipërit	*3.*
kushëri	male cousin	**i kushëriri**	*3.*
		të kushërinjt	*3.*
vjéhërr	i vjéhrri	**3.**	
kunát	brother-in-law	**i kunáti**	*3.*
njerk	step-father	**i njérku.**	*4.*
zot	owner,boss master	**i zóti**	*5.*

Females:			
ëmë	mother	**e ëma**	*6.*
bijë	daughter	**e bija**	*1.*
		të bijat	
shóqe	wife	**e shóqja**	*7.*
		të shoqet	
mótër	sister	**e mótra**	*3.*
		të mótrat	*3.*
gjyshe	grandmother	**e gjyýshja**	*3.*
mbésë	granddaughter, niece	**e mbésa**	*3.*
		të mbésat	*3.*
kushërirë	female cousin	**e kushërira**	*3.*
vjéhërr	mother-in-law	**e vjéhrra**	*3.*
kunatë	sister-in-law	**e kunáta**	*3.*
njérkë	step-mother	**e njérka**	*8.*
zónjë-, -a	owner, boss mistress	**e zónja**	*9.*
		të zonjat	

1. Usually used with adjectival particle.
2. Not as commonly used as **burr**.
3. More commonly without adjectival particle.
4. Both forms infrequent.
5. In these meanings used only with adjectival particle. Without particle it means *Lord* or *Mr.*
6. Alternant form without adjectival particle is usually replaced by **mëmë, -a**.
7. More commonly used than the corresponding male form. Without adjectival particle it may mean *female comrade*, but with particle only, *wife.*
8. Much more common than the corresponding male form. Step-brothers and step-sisters are called the sons and daughters of **njérkë**.
9. Like **zot-**. Without adjectival particle it means *Mrs.*

Following the various case forms of **i biri** 'son' and **e bija** 'daughter'.

	Singular		*Plural*	
Nom.	**i biri**	**e bija**	**të bijtë**	**të bijat**
Acc.	**të birin**	**të bijën**	**të bijtë**	**të bijat**
Dat.	**të birit**	**së bijës**	**të bijve**	**të bijave**

LISTENING IN 27

Conversation 1

Thimi: Pse rri menduar, Kosta?
Asllani: Sepse sot një javë më vjen nipi nga Tirana.
Thimi: Atëherë duhet të gëzohesh.
Asllani: Ashtu vërtet. Mirëpo, s'kemi gati shtëpinë.
Thimi: Pse, ç'ka shtëpia?
Asllani: Duhet larë e pastruar anembanë.
Thimi: Jam i sigurt se do ta kesh gati gjer atëherë.
Asllani: S'është kollaj, Thimi, se më parë duhet të bëj ca punë të tjera.
Thimi: Për shëmbull?
Asllani: Duhet të vete në pazar.
Thimi: Tjetër gjë?
Asllani: Duhet të punoj pak në arë.
Thimi: Këto s'janë punë të mëdha.
Asllani: Si s'janë? Ashtu të duket ty.

UC 295

Conversation 2

Qemali: E pe gazetin e sotshme?
Marku: Jo. Pse, ç'thotë?
Qemali: Ka një lajm shumë interesant.
Marku: Ç'lajm është ky? Fol!
Qemali: Vijnë dy artistë nga qyteti.
Marku: Nga cili qytet?
Qemali: Nga Shkodra, pa tjetër.
Marku: Dhe pse vijnë?
Qemali: Vijnë për festën e Flamurit.
Marku: Tani marr vesh. Por ç'do të bëjnë këtu në fshatin tonë?
Qemali: Gazeta thotë se njëri artist këndon.
Qemali: Po tjetri?
Marku: Tjetri kërcen valle. Janë të njohur që të dy.
Marku: A mos do të shkojmë për të bërë sehir?
Qemali: Posi. Me gjith qejf.

Conversation 3

Bujari: Pse qesh ashtu?
Gëzimi: Se më kujtohet një histori e vjetër.
Bujari: S'të kuptoj.
Gëzimi: Është një histori që ma rrëfente gyshja kur isha djalë i vogël.
Bujari: Do të ma tregosh?
Gëzimi: Mirë. Një ditë ishte veshur me rrobat e mira.
Bujari: Pastaj, ç'ngjau?
Gëzimi: Udhës e takoj një oficer turk.
Bujari: Domethënë kjo histori ngjau në kohën e Turqisë.
Gëzimi: Po. Dhe ky oficeri, kur i pa rrobat e bukura të gjyshes, deshi t'i blinte aty për aty.
Bujari: Dhe ç'bëri gjyshja?
Gëzimi: Ajo zuri të qeshte sikur ish prishur nga mendja.

296

Unit 28

Let's Watch the Parade

Ullmar is attending the national folk festival in the southern city of Gjirokastër.

Ullmari

përkthéj, përkthýer	translate
Të kërkoja të më përkthesh në gjuhën shqipe	I was looking for you to translate into Albanian
kërkésë, -a, -a	application, inquiry
bḗra	I made, I did (CF)
léje, -a, -	permit, permission
gjah, -u	game, hunt
kërkésën që bḗra për lejen e gjahut.	the application that I made for the hunting license.

Murati

ató gjḗra	that kind of thing ("those things")
rregullój	arrange, regulate (CF)
Ato gjëra i rregullojmë nesër.	We will do all that tomorrow.
stadiúm, -i, -e	stadium
sportív, sportíve	sport, sports
Tashti, hajde me mua në stadiumin sportiv.	For now, come with me to the (sports) stadium.
për	for, by, in (with accusative)
gjymë órë	half an hour
parádë, -a, -a	parade
festivalíst, -i, -ë	festival participant
Se për një gjysmë ore, zë parada e festivalistëve.	Because in half an hour the parade of the festival participants begins.

Ullmari

cíli	who, which
për cílin	for which
festivál, -i, -e	festival
bën fjálë	(you) talk about
Për cilin festival bën fjalë?	Which festival are you talking about?

Murati

natyrísht	naturally, of course
Nuk e di? Natyrisht, për Festivalin e Gjirokastrës.	You don't know? About the Gjirokastër Festival, naturally.

Ullmari

kujtóhet	(he) remembers (medio-passive)
më kujtóhet	I remember
folklórik	folklore

festivál, -i, -e — festival

Po, po. Tani më kujtohet. Eshtë festivali folklorik kombëtar, — Yes, yes. Now I remember. It's the national folklore festival

mbáhet — (it) is held (medio-passive)

çdo — every

që mbahet çdo pesë vjet. — that's held every five years.

Murati

aksión, -i, -e — action, undertaking

politík, politíke — political

artistík, artistíke — artistic

Është një aksion i madh politik e artistik. — It's a big political and artistic event.

Ullmari

pa dyshim — without doubt

bëhet — (it) is made (medio-passive)

Pa dyshim. Po ku bëhet parada? — I bet. But where is the parade being held?

Murati

Në stadiumin sportiv. — In the sports stadium.

Ullmari

Atëherë ç'presim? Le të shkojmë atje menjëherë. — Then what are we waiting for? Let's go there at once.

At the Gjirokastër sports stadium

Murati

me mijëra — by the thousands

njérëz — people

Shiko. Kanë ardhur me mijëra njerëz. — Look. Thousands of people have come (here).

udhëhéqës, -i, - — leader

i lártë — high, tall

partí, -a, - — political party

Ndodhem edhe udhëheqës të lartë të Partisë. — There are also high Party leaders.

Ullmari

muzikológ, -u, -ë — musicologist

folklorist, -i, -ë — folklore scholar

Paska dhe muzikologë e folkloristë të huaj. — There are foreign musicologists and folklore scholars as well.

Murati

domosdó — of course

ja — pay attention

skénë, -a, -a — stage, scene

zúnë — (they) began (past def.)

buçás (buçet), buçítur — roar

daúlle, -ja, - — drum

Domosdo. Ja, dhe daullet zunë të buçasin në skenë. — Of course. Now the drums have begun to roar on the stage.

përshëndét	greet (CF)
pjesëmárrës, -i	participant
Tani populli përshëndet pjesëmarrësit.	Now the people are greeting the participants.
	Ullmari
kostúm, -i, -e	costume
Po fillon parada e kostumeve.	The parade of costumes is just starting.
	Murati
kam qejf	enjoy
I ke qejf kostumet?	Do you like the costumes?
	Ullmari
mozaík, -u, -ë	mosaic
shpirt, -i, -ra	spirit, soul
Shumë. Ky mozaik ngjyrash më kënaq shpirtin.	Very much. This mosaic of colors delights my soul.
i mbúshur	filled up
qind, -i, -ra	hundred
Vendi është i mbushur me qindra fëmijë, gra e burra me kostume.	The place is filled up, with hundreds of kids, women and men in costume.
	Murati
Opar, -i	Opar (name of town)
Vërtet.	That's true.
jelék, -u, -ë	vest
fill, -i, fije	thread
ar, -i	gold
Shiko këtë grua nga Opari me jelek me fije ari.	Take a look at this woman from Opar with the gold-embroidered vest.
A nuk është e bukur?	Isn't she beautiful?
	Ullmari
mat	measure (CF)
mátet	be measured (medio-passive)
lab, -i, -ë	inhabitant of Labëri district
S'është keq. Po s'mund të matet me këta burra labë.	Not bad. But she can't compare with these Lab men.
	Murati
fustanéllë, -a, -a	pleated kilt
qeléshe, -ja, -	brimless cap
Do të thuash këta me fustanella dhe qeleshe të bardha?	You mean these (men) in white kilts and caps?
	Ullmari
opíngë, -a, -a	moccasin
xhúfkë, -a, -a	tassel
Po. Dhe me opinga me xhufka të kuqe.	Yes. And (wearing) moccasins with red tassels.
	Murati
fitój	win (CF)
idé, -ja, -	idea

Kush do ta fitojë flamurin e festivalit vallë? Ke ndonjë ide?

Who will win the Festival Flag, I wonder. Do you have any idea?

Ullmari

aspák — not at all, none
institút, -i, -e — institute

Aspak. Po më duket se Drejtori i Institutit të Folkorit

Not at all. But it looks like the Director of the Institute of Folklore

shpall — announce (CF)
fitúes, -i, - — winner

është gati të shpallë fituesit e festivalit.

is ready to announce the festival winners.

Murati

dëgjój — I hear (CF)

E dëgjove? Flamurin e mori Gjirokastra.

Did you hear that? Gjirokastër won ("took") the flag.

Ullmari

gabím, -i, -e — mistake

Gabim, gabim i madh!

A big, big mistake!

Murati

mor — (calling expression to a man)
vendím, -i, -e — decision
jurí, -a, - — jury

Mor ç'thua! S'të pëlqen vendimi i jurisë?

What do you mean ("hey, what you say")! You don't like the decision of the jury?

Ullmari

bëj, bërë (bëra) — make, do
bie, prúrë (prúra) — bring
fotografík, fotografíke — photographic
aparát fotografík — camera

Jo. Bëra gabim që s'prura aparatin fotografik.

Not that. I made a mistake in not bringing ("that I didn't bring") my camera along.

kastíle — on purpose, especially
fotografí, -a, - — photograph

E bleva kastile për të bërë fotografi këtu në vendin tuaj.

I bought it especially to take pictures here in your country.

Murati

mësím, -i, -e — lesson
fjálë, -a, - — word, saying

"Mësim për tjetër herë", thotë një fjalë e vjetër.

Let it be a lesson to you ("lesson for next time") says an old saying.

Ullmari

kam të drejtë — (I) am right ("have reason")
mëmbetet merák — I worry ("worry remains

300

	to me")
më mbetet merak në zemër	I regret ("worry remains in my heart")
përgjithmónë	forever
Ke të drejtë. Do të më mbetet merak në zemër përgjithmonë.	You're right. I will regret it forever.

ANALYSIS 28

28.A The Formative Element **-ésë, -a**

kërkésë, -a	application, inquiry
kërkój	seek, apply, inquire (CF)
kërkim	seeking, search, research
vonésë, -a	tardiness, lateness
vonój	delay (CF)
vonim	delaying, delay
kthésë, -a	curve, turn
kthej	turn, return (CF)
kthim	return, turning
ftésë, -a	invitation, invitation card
ftoj	invite
ftim	inviting, invitation
martésë, -a	marriage
martój	marry off (CF)

The examples above illustrate the use of the formative element **-ésë, -a, -a**. This element, like the element **-im, -i, -e** is added to the last consonant in the stem of verbs whose stem CF ends in **-j**. The noun resulting from adding **-ésë** is not always sharply different in meaning from a noun resulting from the addition of **-im**, as you can see from the examples. However, in a vague way, **-im** nouns are usually "dynamic", while **-ésë** nouns are usually "static". Not all verbs whose CF ends in **-j** have corresponding nouns with both of these elements. For some verbs there is only a corresponding **-ésë** noun: e.g., **martój** 'marry off' (CF). But for the majority there is only a corresponding **-im** noun: e.g., **importój** 'import' (CF), **fillój** 'begin' (CF) **këndój** 'sing' (CF).

28.B The Ablative Suffix **-sh**

dru pýjesh	lumber ("wood from forests")
pyll, -i, pýje	forest
mozaik ngjyrash	mosaic of colors
nyjyrë, -a	color
zogj púlash	chicks ("birds of chickens")
púlë, -a	chicken
búrrë grash	ladies' man
grúa, -ja, gra	woman

The suffix **-sh** is added to plural stems, and is the plural correspondent of the singular dative indefinite suffix **-i** or **-u** (with singular masculine stems), and **-e** or **-je** (with singular feminine stems) in its ablative case uses. The suffix **-sh** is used primarily when the noun it is suffixed to immediately follows another noun and serves to

characterize that noun in some way, like the singular dative indefinite suffix in such constructions as **mish viçi** veal ("meat of calf"), **mish púle** 'chicken' ("meat of chicken"). Many people also use the ablative (i.e. dative indefinite) forms as object of the preposition **prej** when used in the sense 'of' and some people even use these forms after other dative prepositions.

28.C The Formative Element **-si, -a**

lartësi, -a	height
i lartë	high
qetësi, -a	quietness, peacefulness
i qétë	quiet
mundësi, -a	possibility
mund	can, be able (CF)
shpejtësi, -a	speed, rapidity
shpejt	fast, early
bujqësi, -a	agriculture
bujk, -u, bujq	farmer

The element **-si, -a** (productive) is added to stems, generally adjective stems, to form abstract nouns. It often corresponds to one of the English elements **-ness** or **-ity** as in quiet*ness*, rapid*ity*, gentle*ness*, possibil*ity*, white*ness*, tranquil*ity*, etc.

28.D The Formative Element **-ës,-i, -(it)**

mirëpritës, -i, -(it)	welcomer
pritur	waited (participle)
rrobaqépës, -i -(i)	tailor
qépur	sewn (participle)
mësúes, -i, -(it)	teacher
mësúar	taught (participle)
banúes, -i, -(it)	resident
banúar	resided (participle)
shërbýes	servant
shërbýer	served (participle)

The element **-ës, -i, - (-it)** may be added to the participle stem of a verb to form a noun designating someone with an active characteristic of that stem. If the participle ends in **-úar** or **-ýer**, a stem ending in **-úe** or **-ýe** is used and the **ë** of the suffix is dropped.

Notice that the plural stem of nouns ending in this element is identical to the singular stem, but that the vowel **-i-** is inserted between the stem and the plural definite suffix **-t**. This is symbolized by the **(-it)** in the citation formulas above.

28.E Kinship Terms

The following are the principal terms used for close relatives:

babá, -i, -llárë	father

nënë, -a	mother
djálë, -i, djem	son (boy)
vájzë, -a	daughter (girl)
búrrë, -i, -a	husband (man)
grúa, -ja, gra	wife (woman)
vëllá, -i, vëllézër	brother
mótër, -a	sister
xhaxhá, -i, -llárë	uncle (father's brother)
daí, -u, dajllárë	uncle (mother's brother)
hállë, -a, -a	aunt (father's sister)
téze, -ja	aunt (mother's sister)
gjysh, -i, -ë	grandfather
gjyshe, -ja	grandmother
nip, -i, -ër	nephew
mbésë, -a, -a	niece
kushëri, -ri, -nj	cousin (male)
kushërirë -a, -a	cousin (female)
vjéhërr, vjéhrri	father-in-law
vjéhërr, vjéhrra	mother-in-law
kunát, -i, kunétër	brother-in-law
kunátë, -a, -a	sister-in-law
njerk, -u	step-father
njérkë, -a, -a	step-mother

As with other kinds of nouns, a possessive adjective used with one of these kinship terms usually follows it. In this type of construction the kinship term has a definite suffix. For example:

Babai im banon në Berat.	My father lives in Berat.
E njoh nipin tënd.	I know your nephew.
Erdhi pas hallës së tij.	He came after his aunt.

Unlike most other nouns, however, a kinship term may be used--usually as a mark of intimacy--with its possessive adjective preceding it. We have already seen in the Analysis of Unit 27 that a third person possessor can be expressed by an adjectival particle preceding the kinship term in a definite case. When a 1st or 2nd person singular possessor precedes, however, the kinship term is indefinite.

The 1st person singular adjective *my* has the following forms in such constructions (no plural forms are given, because plural forms of this construction are not used):

	Masculine	Feminine
Nominative	**im**	**ime**
Accusative	**tim**	**time**
Dative	**tim**	**sime**

The 2nd person singular adjective *your* has the following forms in the same constructions (again, only singular forms are involved):

	Masculine	*Feminine*
Nominative	**yt**	**jot**
Accusative	**tët**	**tët**
Dative	**tët**	**sat**

The kinship term in such constructions takes only singular indefinite case suffixes:

	Masculine	Feminine
Nominative and Accusative	**at bir shoq**	**ëmë bijë shóqe**
Dative	**éti biri shóqi**	**ëme bije shóqeje**

Combining the tables above, here are the words **bir** 'son' and **bijë** 'daughter' in combination with preceding **im** 'my' and **yt** 'your':

Nominative	**im bir**	**ime bijë**
	yt bir	**jot bijë**
Accusative	**tim bir**	**time bijë**
	tët bir	**tët bijë**
Dative	**tim biri**	**sime bije**
	tët biri	**sat bije**

LISTENING IN 28

Conversation 1
Skënderi: Të kërkoja gjithë ditën sot.
Luani: Pse? Ke ndonjë punë?
Skënderi: Kam, po. Dua të më përkthesh një këngë.
Luani: Në ç'gjuhë është kënga?
Skënderi: Kënga është në gjuhën frëngjishte.
Luani: Interesant. Dhe ku e gjete këngën?
Skënderi: E pashë në një libër frëngjisht në bibliotekën e universitetit.
Luani: Më vjen keq po sot s'e bëj dot.
Skënderi: Pse? Nuk ke nge?
Luani: Harrove, Skënder? Sot është dita e festivalit kombëtar.
Skënderi: Mirë thua. Më doli nga mendja.
Luani: Po të duash, e përkthej nesër këngën.
Skënderi: Të falemnderit. E lemë për nesër.

Conversation 2
Gjergji: Ku po shkon, Selman?
Selmani: Shkoj në stadiumin sportiv, natyrisht.
Gjergji: Pse, natyrisht?
Selmani: Nuk e di? Sot atje fillon Festivali i Gjirokastrës. Do të vish me mua?
Gjergji: Unë e pashë herën e fundit.
Selmani: Ohu! Domethënë pesë vjet të shkuar.
Gjergji: Tamam. Më 1973.
Selmani: Dëgjo, Gjergji. Festival sivjet është më i mirë se kurdoherë më parë.
Gjergji: Ku e di ti?
Selmani: Besomë mua. Kanë ardhur, bile, dhe folkloristë nga vendet e jashtëm për të bërë sehir.
Gjergji: Vërtet?
Selmani: Pa shaka. Atëherë do vish me mua apo jo?
Gjergj: Do vij domosdo.

Conversation 3
Zefi: Je veshur me kostum sot.
Nikolla: Të pëlqen?

Zefi: Posi. E kujt s'i pëlqen fustanella e shqiptarit?
Nikolla: E kam trashëgim nga babai.
Zefi: Po qeleshen e bardhë?
Nikolla: Edhe atë e kam trashëguar nga im atë.
Zefi: Dua të të marr në fotografi. A më lejon?
Nikolla: Prit një minutë sa të krihem një çikë.
Zefi: Mos u bëj merak, se mirë do të dalësh.
Nikolla: Po ti pse e do fotografinë time?
Zefi: Për kujtim, asgjë tjetër. Nikolla: Bëj dy, të lutem, dhe një fotografi ma jep mua. Zefi: Si të duash, shoku Nikolla.

Unit 29

Finding out About Albania

Pas kthimit të tij në Amerikë, Arbeni fjalòset me Zotin Beqir Hajdarin në Boston.

Arbeni

gazetár, -i, -ë	journalist
artíkull, -i, artíkuj	article
Unë jam gazetar, dhe më pëlqen të shkruaj një artikull përmbi Shqipërinë.	I'm a journalist, and I'd like to write an article about Albania.
lexój	read (CF)
líbër, -i, -a	book
të cílët	which (masc.)
Kam lexuar ca libra të cilët ishin shkruar shumë vjet më parë.	I have read some books (about it) which were written many years ago.
pákëz	a little bit
jétë, -a	life, time
i tanishëm	present
A mund të më thoni pakëz mbi jetën e tanishme?	Could you tell me a little about recent times?

Beqir Hajdari

interesój	interest (CF)
më shumë	more, most
Çfarë gjë ju intereson më shumë?	What sort of thing interests you most?

Arbeni

ngjárje, -ja, -	event, happening
fund, -i, -e	end, bottom, last
Ngjarjet e fundit.	The most recent events.

Beqir Hajdari

siç	as
mbretëri, -a, -	kingdom
Siç e di, Shqipëria ishte një mbretëri gjer më një mijë e nëntëqind e tridhjetë e nëntë.	As you know, Albania was a kingdom until 1939.

Arbeni

okupój	occupy (CF)
okupói	(it) occupied (past def.)
Më duket se kjo ishte koha kur Italia okupoi Shqipërinë?	Wasn't that when Italy occupied Albania ("it seems to me that this was the time when...")?

Beqir Hajdari

íkje, -ja, -	leaving, departure
mbret, -i, -ër	king
qeveritár, -i, -ë	governmental official

formój — form (CF)
formúan — (they) formed (past def.)
Mbas ikjes së mbretit dhe të qeveritarëve, italianët formuan atëherë një qeveri.
After the departure of the king and his cabinet, the Italians then formed a government.

gjithashtú — likewise
parlamént, -i, e — parliament
Gjithashtu, dhe një parlament.
And likewise a parliament.

rast, -i, -e — occasion, chance, instance
shumicë, -a, -a — majority, crowd
kúndër — against (with dative)
bashkëpunój — cooperate (CF)
bashkëpumním, -i, -e — cooperation
Në këtë rast, shumica e popullit ishte kundër bashkëpunimit me italianët.
This being the case ("in this case"), the majority of the people was opposed to cooperation with the Italians.

Arbeni

ngjan — (it) happens
ngjáu — (it) happened (past def.)
Çfarë ngjau pastaj?
What happened then?

Beqir Hajdari

formóhet — form oneself, be formed (medio-passive)

politík, politíke — political
rezistój — resist (CF)
luftój — fight (CF)
Ú formuan grupe të ndryshëm politike për të rezistuar dhe luftuar italianët.
Various political groups were formed to resist and fight the Italians.

Arbeni

Këta grupe, ishin të bashkuara?
These groups, were they united?

Beqir Hajdari

fillím, -i, -e — beginning, start
Në fillim, po.
In the beginning, yes.

u ndánë — (they) separated (medio-passive, past def.)

komunist, -i, -ë — communist
bállë, -i, - — front, forehead
Por më vonë, u ndanë në Komunistë dhe në Balli Kombëtar.
But later they were divided into Communists and the National Front.

Arbeni

ekzistój — exist (CF)
më — more, any more
Ekzistojnë më këto parti?
Do these parties exist still ("more")?

Beqir Hajdari

kátrën — (the) four (accusative)
në dýzet e kátrën — in forty-four
Ballíst, -i, -ë — Frontist
nacionalíst, nacionalíste — nationalist

Në dyzet e katrën Ballistët dhe të gjithë grupet nacionaliste dolën jashtë atdheut.

In 1944 the Frontists and all the nationalist groups left ("emerged out of") the country.

Arbeni

íkën (they) left (past def.)
mërgój banish
mërgim, -i, -e emigration, exile
íkën në mërgim (they) went into exile
Domethënë, íkën në mërgim? You mean they went into exile?

Beqir Hajdari

Po. Yes.

shtrëngój compel, constrain
u shtrëngúan (they) were compelled (medio-pass., past def.)
nga by (with nominative)
árdhje, -ja, - arrival, coming
komunízëm, -i communism
fuqí, -a, - power
U shtrënguan nga ardhja e komunizmit në fuqi. They were compelled to by the arrival of communism into power.

Arbeni

Por tashti, ç'thua? And what do you think now?

gjéndet (it) is situated (medio-passive)
Si gjendet atje? How are things there ("how is it situated there")?

Beqir Hajdari

më sa as far as, inasmuch
Më sa di unë, nuk është keq. As far as I know, it's not bad.

përpára before (with dative)
lúftë, -a, -ra war
vúan, vúajtur suffer
mungój lack, be absent
mungésë, -a, -a lack, absence
Përpara luftës populli vuante nga mungesa e ushqimit. Before the war, the people used to suffer from the lack of food ("foodstuff").

nga ana tjétër on the other hand, moreover

përháp spread (CF)
përhápje, -ja, - spread, diffusion
sëmúndje, -ja, - disease, illness
Dhe nga ana tjetër, nga përhapja e madhe e sëmundjeve. And what's more, from widespread disease ("and moreover, from the great spread of diseases").

Arbeni

Përse? Why?

kishte	there was ("it had")
iláç, -i, -e	medicine
S'kishte ilaçe?	Wasn't there any medicine ("medicines")?

Beqir Hajdari

(clicks his tongue and moves his head up slightly)	Unh-unh. (In English accompanied by a shake of the head)

Arbeni

i shkrétë	deserted, damned, wretched
e shkréta	the wretched one (feminine)
E shkreta Shqipëri.	Poor Albania

Beqir Hajdari

Ashtu ishte atëherë, por jo më.	That's the way it was then, but no more.
bëj ballë	confront ("make front")
i vështirë	difficult, trying
vështirësí, -a. -	difficulty, trouble
i vet	(one's) own
Tani, vendi u bën ballë vështirësive të vet.	Now the country is facing up to its problems.

Arbeni

mérrni	(you/pl) take, get
shpesh	often
A merrni lajme shpesh nga Shqipëria?	Do you get news from Albania often?

Beqir Hajdari

rrállë	seldom
Shumë rrallë dhe me vonesë.	Very seldom, and late ("with much lateness").
Si thua?	Well, what do you say?
idé, -ja, -	idea
A keni mjaft ide për të shkruar artikullin?	Do you have enough ideas to write the article?

Arbeni

akóma	yet, still
Jo akoma.	Not yet.
po	but
megjíthatë	even so, however
nátë, -a, nétë	night
vizítë, -a, -a	visit
Po megjithatë, një nga këto netë do të vij të të bëj një vizitë në shtëpi.	However, one of these nights I'll come over to pay ("make") a visit to you at home.

Beqir Hajdari

mirëprés, mirëpritur	welcome (CF)
përgjígjet	answer (medio-passive)
u përgjigjet pyetjevet	answer the questions ("to the questions")

Je i mirë pritur, dhe gjithnjë jam gati t'u përgjigjem pyetjevet tuaja.	You are welcome, and I'm always ready to answer your questions.

ANALYSIS 29

29.A The Adjectival Particles **i, e, të, së**

The following table summarizes the rules for using the various adjectival particle forms. As you know, the form of the adjectival particle depends on its referent. In this table a hyphen (-) placed before a form indicates that that form is used only when its referent immediately precedes it. The alternant given with such forms is used if the referent does not immediately precede:

	Singular				*Plural*	
	Masc. Def.		*Fem. Indef.*		*Masc. Def.*	
Nom.	**i**	**i**	**e**	**e**	**-e, të**	**të**
Acc.	**-e, të**	**të**	**-e, të**	**të**	**-e, të**	**të**
Dat.	**të**	**të**	**së, të**	**të**	**të**	**të**

A few examples will illustrate some of these forms. The adjectival particles are italicized.

Ësnë këshilltari *i* **ministrit** *të* **punëvet** *të* **jashtme.**
Inspektori *i* **ministrisë** *së* **brendshme** *të* **Shqipërisë.**
Shtetet *e* **Bashkuara** *të* **Amerikës.** ("the United States of America")
--për zhvillimin *e* **madh** *të* **sëmundjeve.**
u formuan grupe *të* **ndryshme.**
Është një përallë *e* **bukur.**
Kish një vulë *të* **vjetër.**
Shumica *e* **popullit ishte kundër bashkëpunimit.**
Jam *i* **sigurt.** (Here *I* is a male.) Jam *e* sigurt. (Here *I* is a female.)

29.B The Formative Element **-isht**

frëngjisht	in French
anglisht	in English
zakonisht	customarily, usually
sigurisht	certainly
natyrisht	naturally

The element **-isht** forms adverbs from noun or adjective stems. One of the functions is to form "language adverbs" like **frëngjisht** and **anglisht** as well as **turqisht** 'in Turkish', **greqisht** 'in Greek', **rusisht** 'in Russian', **gjermanisht** 'in German', etc. In its other functions, it resembles the element *-ly* in English words like *sweetly, shortly, simultaneously, wrongly,* etc.

29.C Compounding of Stems

bashkë-punój	cooperate, work together (CF)
bashkë-punim, -i	cooperation

310

fat-kéq	unfortunate
fat-keqësisht	unfortunately
mirë-prés	welcome (CF)
i mirë-pritur	welcome (adjective)
vaj-gúr, -i	petroleum ("oil-rock")
at-dhé, -u	fatherland, homeland
para-ushtarák, -u, -ë	cadet
nën-togér, -i, -a	second lieutenant ("sub-lieutenant")
krye-qytét, -i, -e	capital ("head-city")
hekur-údhë, -a	railroad ("iron-road")
kokë-tráshë	stupid, fat-head (adjective)
për-mbi	concerning (with accusative)

Another productive way of forming stems is to put together two otherwise independent stems, rather than one stem and a formative suffix element. Several examples of such compounding are listed above. (In actual Albanian writing, no hyphen appears between the elements). Notice the following characteristics of such compounds:

(a). The stem formed by combining two stems is of the same stem class (noun, verb, adjective, adverb, preposition) as the second stem in the combination. Suffixes or formative elements added to the compounded stem are generally those which are appropriate for the second stem component rather than for the first. Thus **bashkëpunój** is a verb, like **punój** and takes the same suffixes and formative elements as **punój**. Also, the general use of the compound is parallel to the use of its second component. Thus, **kryeqytét** appears in places where you might also find **qytet**, but not where you would find **krye**.

(b). Syntactically, compounds formed with a noun and an adjective (**fatkéq, kokëtráshë**) are used as adjectives without adjectival particles. Notice that this is not true if the adjective has been secondarily derived from a participle (**i mirëpritur**).

(c). As in English compounds like *blackbird, horseshoe, railroad,* semantically and syntactically the first element is subordinate to the second, rather than vice versa. Thus, *blackbird* is a kind of bird, not a kind of black. Similarly, **atdhé** is a kind of land, not a kind of father; **bashkëpunój** is a kind of work, not a kind of together, etc. However, the opposite is true for the noun-adjective compounds discussed in (b).

(d). In compounds the primary stress is always on the second component, but secondary stress may be on the first component.

(e). Finally, you will see from these and other like examples that the meaning of the compound is not always a simple, direct addition of the meanings of its components. For this reason, compounds should be treated like new words, whose meanings can be learned and made precise only by the contexts of the situations in which they occur.

29.D Interrogative **cil-** *and Relative* **i cil-**

From the stem **cil-** two sets of forms are made: (a) the question-asking set without adjectival particles, and (b) the RELATIVE ADJECTIVE set with adjectival particles. In form, both sets are like adjectives in that the choice among them depends on the gender, case, and number of the referent. Depending on that referent (see Analysis, Unit 10) the **cil-** stem takes different definite case suffixes. For the relative adjective set, the appropriate adjectival particle precedes the stem, as indicated below in parentheses:

	Singular		*Plural*	
	Masc.	*Fem.*	*Masc.*	*Fem.*
Nom.	**(i) cili**	**(e) cila**	**(të) cilët**	**(të) cilat**
Acc.	**(të) cilin**	**(të) cilën**	**(të) cilët**	**(të) cilat**
Dat.	**(të) cilit**	**(së) cilës**	**(të) cilëvet**	**(të) cilavet**

Examples from both sets are given below:

(a)

Cili do të shkojë me ju?	Who (masc.) will go with you?
Dua të di cila është ajo?	I want to know who she is?
Cilin pe në park?	Whom (masc.) did you see in the park?
Me cilën u llafose?	With whom (fem.) did you speak?
Banoni afër cilit?	You live near which (masc.)?
Cilës ia dha?	to whom (fem.) did he give it?
Cilët janë ata?	Which (or who) are they (masc.)?
Cilat janë ato?	Which (or who) are they (fem.)?
Cilëvet duhet t'ua them?	To whom (masc.) should I tell it?t
Mbas cilavet vij unë?	After which (fem.) do I come?

(b)

Është burri i cili ka bërë më shumë për Shqipëri.	He's the man who has done most for Albania.
E njoh vajzën të cilën ju patë.	I know the girl whom you saw.
Unë e di mirë çupën e së cilës është.	I know well the girl whose it is.
Ku janë ata emrat të cilevet janë shkruar në librin?	Where are those whose names are written in the book?
Njerëzit të cilët mësojnë shqipen duhet të punojnë shumë.	People who study Albanian must work hard.

29.E Albanian Names

In this Unit the Albanian's name is **Zoti Beqir Hajdari**. Notice that **zoti** 'Mr.' always has a definite suffix in the appropriate case. A masculine first name (**émër**) never takes a suffix when followed by a surname (**-mbiemër**). In most other occurrences in a sentence--all except the vocative use of simply calling or naming the person--a person's name has a definite suffix in the appropriate case. Feminine names commonly end in **-a**, even in vocative uses and before a surname.

LISTENING IN 29

Conversation 1

Abasi: Çfarë ke që je i dëshpëruar?
Hasani: Sot mora një letër nga shtëpia. Dhe nëna më lajmëron përmbi fatkeqësitë që pësojnë.
Abasi: Pse? Ç'u ka ngjarë?
Hasani: Janë të shtrënguar të ndërrojnë shtëpinë. Se i zoti i shtëpisë do ta shesë.
Abasi: Dhe ku do të venë të banojnë.
Hasani: Me sa më shkruajnë, tek një fqinjë gjer në fund të muajit.
Abasi: Mirë, po ti, pse mërzitesh?
Hasani: Se ndërrimi i shtëpisë kushton para. Dhe është pak vështirë të gjesh një tjetër vend.
Abasi: Kur duhet të ikin nga shtëpia?
Hasani: Më njëzet e tre shkurt.

Conversation 2

Ullmari: Pse janë kaq shqiptarë jashtë Shqipërisë?
Aliu: Përpara shumë vjetve disa nga ata lanë atdheun për të kërkuar një jetë më të lumtur. Dhe nga ana tjetër disa të tjerë ikën tashti në kohët e fundit në mërgim për arsye politike.
Ullmari: Të gjithë shqiptarët flasin të njëjtën dialekt?
Aliu: Në filim, gjuha shqipe u nda në dy grupe kryesorë: tosk e gegë. Më vonë u formuan dialekte të ndryshëm.
Ullmari: Në ç'mënyrë?
Aliu: Shumica nga importimi i fjalëve prej gjuhëve të huaja të fqinjëvet tonë.
Ullmari: Librat që ekzistojnë, në çfarë dialekt janë shkruar?
Aliu: Disa gegë e disa toskë. Por në kohën e tanishme, gazetarët përdorin gjuhën letrare kombëtare.
Ullmari: Po në shkollat, në çfarë dialekt mësohet shqipja?
Aliu: Gjithashtu, edhe në shkollat mësohet gjuha letrare kombëtare e normalizuar.

Conversation 3

Asllani: O, i shkreti unë. S'kam më fuqi. Nuk e di, ndofta jam i sëmurë.
Ylli: Duhet të marrësh ndonjë ilaç.
Asllani: Nuk e di çfarë të marr.
Ylli: Kam lexuar në një artikull në gazetë që shumë njerëz ndodhen të sëmurë.
Asllani: Më mirë të bëj një vizitë te doktori.
Ylli: Edhe gruaja ime ishte e sëmurë ca ditë. Dhe doktori i dha ca ilaçe, dhe duket që tashti është më mirë. Prandaj shpresoj gjithashtu dhe për ty, që të bëhesh më mirë.

313

Unit 30

Fifth Review

Conversation 1

Qemali: Ej, erdha kastile që të bëjmë ca fotografi. Eja të dalim përjashta.
Petriti: Ç'e do? Do që të kesh kujtim fytyrën time?
Qemali: Po. Dua ta marr me vete kur të vete në ushtri.
Petriti: Më parë bëjmë një këtu. Mund të marrim gjithë pamjen e fushës.
Qemali: Ku të qëndroj? Këtu o atje?
Petriti: S'prish punë. Vetëm ujdis trupin dhe ndreq këmishën.
Qemali: Mbas kësaj, dua të bëj edhe një me gjyzlykë.
Petriti: Hiqe dorën nga xhepi dhe shiko drejt këtu. Gati?
Qemali: Hajde të bëjmë një bashkë tashti. Sa film ke akoma?
Petriti: Sa për katër.

Questions

1. Ç'do të bëjnë ata?
2. Ku do t'i bëjnë.
3. Pse e do?
4. Çfarë ujdis Qemali?

Conversation 2

Sami: Me të vërtetë mbeta shumë i kënaqur nga kjo vizitë. Dëshiroja që t'i vizitoja të gjitha ato vende, por fatkeqësisht s'patëm kohë.
Gjergji: S'është çudi që për së shpejti të shkojmë edhe një herë tjetër atje. Kështu që mund ta kompletojmë vizitën tonë.
Sami: Autoritetet e atjeshëm na kanë bërë nder shumë, sidomos kryetari i komitetit ekzekutiv.
Gjergji: Të gjithë janë mikpritës (*hospitable person*) në ato fshatra.
Sami: Nuk kuptova kush ishte ai që mbante një shkop dhe çalonte pak.
Gjergji: Ai ishte kunati i doktorit. Tashti është plak, por përpara ka qenë inspektor.
Sami: Dukej gjithnjë me qejf.

Questions

1. A është i kënaqur Sami nga vizita?
2. Kush i ka bërë nder shumë?
3. Si janë njerëzit në fshatra?
4. Kush është plak tashti?

Conversation 3

Hasani: Këtë radhë duhet të më shoqërosh edhe ti.
Faiku: Pse? Ku po përgatitesh të shkosh?
Hasani: Dëshiroj të vizitoj Aliun në shtëpi.
Faiku: Pse? Do ta urosh për martesën e tij?
Hasani: Po. E kam për detyrë, se është miku im.
Faiku: Atëherë, vemi bashkë, se edhe unë s'e kam uruar

akoma.
Hasani: Rrofsh (*May you live! Good for you!*) atëherë. Le të shkojmë tashti. Kështu mund të gjejmë edhe prindërit e tij në shtëpi.
Faiku: Përveç kësaj, duhet të marrim parasysh se unë në orën njëmbëdhjetë duhet të jem në bankë. Kam për të dorëzuar ca para.
Hasani: Atëherë, le të mos vonohemi! Nga ç'udhë do të shkojmë?
Faiku: Besoj më mirë t'ia marrim nga monumenti.
Hasani: Edhe mua më duket se ajo rrugë është më e shkurtër.

Questions

1. Ku po shkon Hasani?
2. Pse do ta vizitojë?
3. Ku duhet të jetë Faiku në orën njëmbëdhjetë?
4. Nga ç'udhë do të shkojnë?

Conversation 4

Sadiku: E lexove librin që të dha im atë?
Ramizi: Jo të gjithë. Shpresoj ta mbaroj në fund të javës. Pse? I nevojitet?
Sadiku: Jo, por unë kam një tjetër libër që dëshiroj ta lexosh.
Ramizi: Shpresoj ta gjej interesant. Kur është shtypur libri?
Sadiku: Është shtypur dy tre muaj të shkuar nga Ministria e Arsimit.
Ramizi: Kush e ka shkruar?
Sadiku: Është shkruar prej shumë njerëzve. Një nga ata është dhe Androkli Kostallari.
Ramizi: Në kohët e fundit kam lexuar shumë shkrime të këtij dhe më kanë pëlqyer.
Sadiku: Le të shpresojmë se dhe libri që do të të jap unë do të të pëlqejë.

Questions

1. Kur do ta mbarojë librin Ramizi?
2. Pse Sadiku e pyet?
3. Kur u shtyp libri?
4. Kush e ka shkruar?

Conversation 5

Arbeni: Çfarë pune bën babai yt?
Thimiu: Ai është tregtar.
Arbeni: Çfarë lloj mallrash importon Shqipëria?
Thimiu: O, ekzistojnë pak plaçka që ne detyrohemi ("*we are compelled*") t'i blejmë nga shtetet e huaja. Si për shembull vegla për bujqësi, makina, etj.
Arbeni: S'keni fabrika në Shqipëri?
Thimiu: Kemi, posi. Në kohët e fundit janë bërë disa të reja.
Arbeni: Po kur eksportoni, çfarë nxirrni jashtë atdheut?
Thimiu: Lesh, lekurë, perime, e të tjera.
Arbeni: Në ç'shtet i shitni?
Thimiu: Në Greqi, Itali, Francë, dhe gjetkë (*elsewhere*)
Arbeni: Besoj se ti punon bashkë me babanë?
Thimiu: Po. Kështu që përmirësojmë ekonominë tonë.

315

Questions

1. Çfarë bën babai i Thimiut?
2. Pse detyrohen të importojnë?
3. Çfarë mallra?
4. Ku i dërgojnë leshin dhe lëkurët?

Conversation 6

Llazari: Hej. A e ke lexuar këtë libër?
Fatmiri: Nuk kam patur rastin ta lexoja. Ç'thotë?
Llazari: Flet për mbi luftën dhe rezistencën që kanë bërë shqiptarët në luftën e dytë botërore.
Fatmiri: Në atë kohë në Shqipëri, më duket se ishin italianët?
Llazari: Po. Por në 1940, thotë libri, paskan qenë të bashkuar të gjithë grupet politike për të luftuar për lirinë e Shqipërisë.
Fatmiri: A ka qenë në fuqi një qeveri e formuar me të gjitha partitë politike?
Llazari: Jo. Nuk mund të formohej një qeveri e tillë.
Fatmiri: Pse? Çfarë ka qenë arsyeja?
Llazari: Partitë nacionaliste u shtrënguan të linin atdheun për arsye të ardhjes së partisë komuniste në fuqi.

Questions

1. Përmbi çfarë flet libri?
2. Në ç'kohë ishin të bashkuar?
3. Pse?
4. Pse ikën nacionalistët?

Vocabulary

In the following vocabulary list, the Unit number given is that of the first appearance of the Albanian word in the sense indicated by the English approximation. For words from Unit 1, the dialogue subsection is indicated by a number .01, .02, etc. A dagger sign (†) indicates that the word first appears in the supplementary Vocabulary section of the Unit indicated.

The alphabetical order of adjectives preceded by an adjectival particle is determined by the stem of the adjective; such adjectives are indicated by an adjectival particle **i, e, të** between parentheses. Adjectives with special feminine forms may have that form indicated after a comma, followed simply by **-e**, if the feminine stem is identical to the masculine except for the addition of that suffix. Nouns are cited followed by their nominative singular definite suffix, and their plural suffix, if appropriate. Regular verbs are indicated by the (CF) designation used in the Units themselves; irregular verbs are cited, as in the Units, with the participle, past definite (1st person singular), and other unpredictable forms, as appropriate.

Albanian----English Approximation----Unit

a whether (question particle) *1.02*
  a nuk don't you think so? *3*
a or (used with opposites) *14*
aeroplán, -i, -ë airplane *26*
aeropórt, -i, -e airport *26*
áfër near, by *2*
áfër nearby, close *3*
  áfër dérës near the door *2*
afróhet approaches (medio-passive) *13*
afrój bring near (CF) *13*
Agróni (proper name) *2†*
ah ah! *16*
aí he, that one *2*
ai that (masc.) *7*
ajó she *2*
ajó she, that one *4*
akóma still, yet *9*
aksión, -i, -e action, undertaking *28*
ákull ice-cold *5†*
akullóre, -ja ice cream *16*
amá (expression of satisfaction) *8*
amerikánë Americans (masculine) *2*
Amerikë, -a America *2*
andéj in that direction *5*
anembánë all around *19*
ánë, -a, - side *1.03*
  point of view *25*
  direction *9*
ánës along, beside (with dative) *25*

angarí, -a compulsory labor *23*
angléz, -i, -ë Englishman *2†*
Anglí, -a England *2†*
anglísht in English *2*
aparát fotografík camera *28*
apó or *8*
aq so, such *1.01*
aq...sa so...that *23*
ar, -i gold *28*
arabísht Arabic *1†*
arançátë, -a orangeade *1†*
Arbéni (proper name) *2†*
árdhje, -ja, - arrival, coming *29*
árdhur come (participle) *13*
árë, -a, -a field *22*
armík, -u, armiq enemy (masculine) *17*
armíke, -ja, - enemy (feminine) *17*
arsím, -i, -e education *27*
arsýe, -ja, - reason *27*
artíkull, -i, artíkuj article *29*
as not, nor *3*
not even *26*
asgjë nothing *3*
asnjëhérë no time, never *16*
asnjë none, not one *15*
no *19*
aspák not at all, none *28*
ashtú in that way, so *5*
ashtú so, thus *1.01*
atá they, those (masculine) *4*
atdhé, -u fatherland, homeland *22*
átë, -i, étër father, sire *21*
atë that (masculine) *2*
her, him, it *14*
atëhérë then *7*
atíj to him *2*
that (masculine dative) *20*
atje there *1.03*
ato gjëra that kind of thing *28*
atý there nearby *8*
atý për atý right there *8*
atýre to them (dative) *13*
autobús, -i, -ë bus *X10†*
autoritét, -i, -e authority, official *26*
aviatór, -i, -ë aviator *4*
avokát, -i, -ë lawyer *4*

babá, -i, baballárë father *2*
bakáll, -i, bakéj grocer *9†*
baklláva, -ja, - sweet pastry filled with nuts *8†*
bakshísh, -i, -e tip, charity *16*
báltë, -a, -ëra mud *22*
ballë, -i, - front, forehead *29*
Ballíst, -i, -ë Frontist *29*
bámje, -a, - okra *8†*
bánkë, -a bank *9*
banój reside, live (CF) *4*
banór, -i, -ë inhabitant *25*
bánjë, -a, -a bathroom *X11†*
bar, -i, -ëra grass *20*

(i) bárdhë white *8*
báshkë together *9*
bashkëpunim, -i, -e cooperation *29*
bashkëpuno cooperate (CF) *29*
bashki, -a, - city hall *2†*
bashkój join (CF) *26*
(i) bashkúar joined *26*
baúlle, -ja, - chest, trunk *27*
behár, -i summer *5*
bëj, bërë (bëra) make, do *1†*
bëj bállë confront *29*
bëj fjálë argue *10*
talk about *28*
bëj qéjf have a good time *13*
bëj shaká make joke *14*
bëj muhabét have pleasant talk *20*
bëj sehir enjoy the show *27*
bëhet becomes, is made (medio-passive) *22*
bëhet merák I worry *15*
bëhet trégu the market is held *25*
bel, -i, -e waist, small of back *20*
berbér, -i, -ë barber *9*
bereqét, -i, -e crop *22*
bésë, -a, - pledge, faith *17*
besnik, -u, -e men of faith, loyal *17*
besój believe, suppose (CF) *5*
bezdis bother (CF) *11*
bezdiset gets bothered (medio-passive) *11*
bibliotékë, -a, -a the library *1†*
biçiklétë, -a, -a bicycle *X10†*
bie, rënë (rashë) fall *5*
bie dëbórë (it) snows *5*
bie shi (it) rains *5*
bie muzikës play music *14*
bie përqark take a tour around *10*
bie, prúrë (prúra) bring *28*
biletë, -a ticket *16*
bir, -i, bij son *13*
birrë, a beer *1†*
bisedój discuss (CF) *25*
bitis complete, finish (CF) *23*
bitiset gets completed (medio-passive) *23*
bizéle, -ja pea *8*
bjer bring! (singular command) *9*
blej buy (CF) *3*
bletë, -a, - bee *22*
blu blue *15*
blúzë, -a, -a blouse *9†*
bójë, -a, -ra color, paint *15*
bójë hiri color of ashes, gray *26*
bojë deti navy-blue, sea-color *15*
bojëkáfe brown *15*
borxh, -i, -e loan *16*
bostán, -i, -e melon *16*
bosh empty *7*
bótë, -a world *20*
botëróre worldwide *13*
botój publish (CF) *27*
bredh, brédhur (bródha) run *16*

brékë, -t shorts (plural only) *15*
brénda inside (followed by dative) *7*
brenda këtýre ditëve within a few days *27*
brénda në inside (followed by accusative) *7*
(i) bréndshëm internal *26*
bréshër hail *5†*
brez, -i, -a belt, waist *27*
brez, -i, -a generation *17*
brisk, -u, brisqe razor blade *9*
brýmë, -a frost *5†*
brýmë e madhe heavy frost *5†*
buçás (buçet), buçitur roar *28*
Bujári (proper name) *2†*
bujk, -u, bujq farmer, peasant *3*
bujqësi, -a agriculture *22*
búkë, -a, -ë bread, food *3*
(i) búkur beautiful, nice, pretty *10*
bukuri, -a beauty *10*
bullgárë Bulgarians *2†*
bullgari Bulgaria *2†*
bullgarisht Bulgarian *1†*
burg, -u, búrgje prison, jail *25*
burim, -i, -e spring, source *20*
(i) bútë soft, tender *20*
búrrë, -i, -a man *2*
byrék, -u, -ë meat or cheese pie *1†*

ca some *1.04*
cili, cila who, which *4*
(i) cili, e cila which, who, that *27*
të cilët which (masc. pl.) *29*
cilidó everyone, anyone *25*
cópë, -a, -ë piece *8*

ç' what
çádër, -a, -a tent, umbrella *19*
çaj, -i tea *1.04*
çaj, çarë chop, smash *23*
çakmák, -u, -ë cigarette lighter *22*
çalój limp (CF) *26*
çdo every *28*
ç'e do what is it for *16*
çel open (CF) *22*
çelin (they) open out, blossom (medio-passive) *22*
çiflig, -u, çifligje farm *21*
çifte, -ja, - double-barreled gun *22*
çikë, -a, -a bit, little piece *19*
çirák, -u apprentice *3†*
çlirój liberate, free (CF) *26*
çuditet gets surprised (medio-passive) *16*
çast, -i, -e moment *9*
ç'do të thótë what does ... mean *5*
çek, -u, -çeqe check *15*
çélës, -i, -a key *7*
çerék quarter, fourth *3*
çështje, -ja, - issue *10*
çfárë what *3*
çikë, -a little piece *8*
çoráp, -i, -e sock *9†*
ç'hënë what a moon! *11*

ç'ke what's wrong with you *14*
ç'kémi what's new *11*
ç'vend what country *5*
çlodh refresh (CF) *10*
çlóhet gets rested (medio-passive) *10*
çmim, -i, -e price *10*
çoráp, -i, -e stocking *15*
çudí, -a surprise, wonder *14*
është çudí it's amazing *26*
çúpë, -a, -a girl *11*

dájën uncle (mother's brother) *4†*
dal (del), dálë) emerge *10*
dál angarí go out to do compulsory labor *23*
dále just a moment! *20*
dárdhë, -a, -ë pear (tree) *8*
dárkë, -a, supper, dinner *8*
dásmë, -a wedding *9*
dáshur wanted (participle) *13*
(i) dáshur dear, wanted *17*
dátë -a, - date *25*
daúlle, -ja, - big drum *22*
dëgjój listen, hear (CF) *10*
dembél lazy *11*
dënój punish (CF) *17*
dérë, -a, dýer door *2*
derdh pour (CF) *17*
dérdhje, -ja, -, - pouring *17*
dérr, -i, -a pig, pork *8†*
désha (I) wanted (past def.) *17*

dëshpëroj sadden (CF) *25*
(i) dëshpërúar sad, desperate *25*
det, -i, -e sea *3†*
detýrë, -a, -a duty, obligation *23*
dëbórë, -a, -ra snow *5*
dërgój send (CF) *9*
dëshirój desire *1.04*
dollág, -i, -ë closets *7†*
drékë, -a, -a lunch *8†*
dré, -ri, -rë venison ("deer") *8†*
dýzet forty *X10†*
dy two *1*

dha (he) gave (past def.) *21*
dháshë (I) gave (past def.) *13*
dhe and *2*
dhe áq so much *8*
dhe më párë already *19*
dhe pak a little more *10*
dhe pastáj and in addition, and afterwards *20*
dhe únë me too *5*
dhe, -u, -ra land, earth *22*
dhemb hurt (CF *19*
dhen sheep (collective plural) *20*
dhëndër, -i, dhendurë bridegroom, son-in-law *14*
dhënë given (participle) *13*
dhi, -a, - goat *20*
dhjétë ten *1*
(i) dhjétë tenth *4†*
dhjetór, -i December *25*

dhómë, -a, -a room *7*
dhómë e pritjes living-room *11*
Dhórë (proper name) *2†*
di, ditur know *1.02*
diçká something *10*
(e) diel Sunday *16*
(të) dielën on (the) Sunday *16*
diéll, -i sun *5*
digjet gets burned *16*
dhigjet fyti the throat is parched *16*
dimër, -i, -a winter *5*
disá several *10*
ditë, -a, - the day *1.01*
ditë e flámurit flag day, independence day *27*
ditë me diéll sunny day *19*
ditën in the daytime *5*
djálë, -i, djem boy *2*
djáli im i madh my eldest son *2*
djathë, -i, -ra cheese *8*
djáthtas on the right *2*
to the right *21*
(i) djáthtë right *20*
(e) djáthta the right-hand one *1.03*
(e) djáthtë right-hand *1.03*
dje yesterday *3*
djeg, djégur (dógja) burn (CF) *16*
do want
dója (I) wanted, liked *15*
dó a s'dó like it or not *14*
do me thënë (it) means *17*
do të jétë might (will) be *26*
do të ketë vjédhur must (will) have stolen *16*
do të bëhet (he) wants to become *4*
do të bëjë (it) will do, make *5*
do të bjérë (it) will fall *5*
do të ha (I) shall eat *3*
do të hash (you/sg) want to eat *3*
do të kënáqeshe you would have fun *13*
do të prés (I) will wait *7*
do të shkonim we would go *13*
do të të shóh (I)'ll see you. *5*
do të thúash (you/sg) mean, want to say *10*
do të véte (I)'ll go *5*
do të véte të peshkój (I)'ll go fishing *5*
do të vish (you) want to come *2*
(i) dóbët weak *17*
doemós certainly, of course *11*
dogánë, -a, -a tariff, customs office *26*
doktór doctor *4*
dollárë dollars *1†*
domethënë that is, which means *13*
domosdó of course *28*
dórë, -a, dúar hand *21*
dórëz, -a, -a glove *26*
dot (not able) at all *11*
drejt straight *1.03*
drejt xhamisë straight to the mosque *2*
(i) dréjtë right, straight *14*
(e) dréjta the right one *14*
(e) dréjtë right, justice, truth *17*

(e) dréjtë right, straight *21*
drejtój direct, steer (CF) *25*
drejtór, -i, -ë supervisor, director *25*
drékë, -a, -a lunch *8*
dritáre, -ja, - window *7*
drizë, -a, a bush, thicket *22*
dru, -ri, -nj wood, tree *22*
dúa (do), dáshur (désha) want, like *1.04*
dúam we want *2*
duhán, -i, -e tobacco *3*
duhanxhi, -u, -nj tobacconist *3*
dúhet is necessary (medio-passive) *2*
must, should *27*
dúhen paraqítur (they) need presenting *27*
dúhet dërgúar (it) needs sending *27*
dúhet firmúar (it) needs signing *27*
(i) dúhur necessary, proper *25*
dúke (corresponds to *-ing* on end of English verbs) *14*
dúke bërë doing, making *14*
duke ndénjur staying, sitting *20*
dúke pritur awaiting, expecting *14*
dúket seems (medio-passive) *8*
dúkem I appear *11*
dúken (they) appear *5*
dúkuni show up! *11*
dúkje, -ja, - scene, appearance *22*
durîm, -i patience *16*
dushk, -u, dúshqe oak, acorn *20*
duzinë, -a, -a dozen *15*
dy twelve *1*
dymbëdhjétë twelve *2†*
(i) dymbëdhjétë twelfth *4†*
(i) dýtë second *4*
(e) dýta the second (feminine) *14*
dyqán, -i, -e store *2*
dyshék, -u, -ë mattress, bed *20*
dyzét forty *1†*

e and *1.04*
e it, him, her (pronominal proclitic)
e bëj hesáp (I) calculate it *20*
e bëj çështje make it an issue *10*
e dha shpírtin (he) gave up the ghost *21*
e kam për (I) consider it *20*
e kam për mirë (I) consider it lucky *20*
e ke kujdésin (you/sg) are cautious *23*
e mësúam (we) learned it *2*
e mësúat (you/pl) studied it *2*
e njeh (you/sg) know him *3*
e adjectival particle
e his, her, it, their (with kinship terms)
e ëma his or her or their mother *10*
e shóqe, -ja his spouse *27*
e hënë Monday *9*
ec walk! (you/sg) *2*
éci (ecën), écur go, move, walk *2*
edhé and, also, too *5*
édhë even, still *20*
edukój educate (CF) *23*
ej hey! *3*

ej éj hey hey! *10*
éja come! (you/sg) *2*
éjani come! (you/pl) *2*
ekzekutiv, -e executive *26*
ekzistój exist (CF) *29*
elb, -i, -ëra barley *22*
ëmër, -i, -a name *2*
énde still, yet *23*
érdhe (you/sg) came (past def.) *2*
ërë, -a, -ra air, wind *5*
ërë pa diéll dark atmosphere *5*
etj. (e të tjerë) etc. (and others) *25*
étje, -ja thirst *16*
éthet a fever *4†*

(i) émbël sweet *11*
ëmbëlsirë, -a, -a sweets, dessert *1†*
ëndërr, -a, -a dream *11*
është is *1.03*
është mbjéllur has been sown *20*
është e múndur it's possible *9*

fabrikë, -a, -a factory *9*
Faik, -u (proper name) *2*
fáj, -i, -e guilt, crime *17*
fál excuse (CF) *2*
(të) fála regards, greetings *23*
falemndérit I thank *1.01*
falemindérit we thank *2*
thanks *11*
fálet prays, beseeches (medio-passive) *11*
familje, -a, - family *4*
fanéllë, -a, -a sweater *9†*
fáqe, -ja, - face, picture *22*
fáre very, absolutely *11*
at all (with negative verbs) *16*
fárë, -a, -a seed *22*
farmaci, -a pharmacy *9*
fasúle, -ja, - beans *8†*
fat, -i, -e fate, luck *16*
fatkéq unfortunate, unhappy *26*
Fatósi (proper name) *2†*
fejóhet gets engaged (medio-passive) *10*
fejój affiance (CF) *10*
(i) fejúar, -i fiancé *10*
fëmijë, -a, - child, family *2†*
féstë, -a celebration, holiday *13*
festivál, -i, -e festival *28*
festivalist, -i, -ë festival participant *28*
film, -i, -a film *13*
fill, -i, fije thread *28*
fillim, -i, -e beginning, start *29*
fillój begin (CF) *16*
fillóre elementary, beginning *10*
firmój sign (CF) *27*
fis, -i, -e clan, tribe, genus *17*
fitoj win (CF) *16*
fitúes, -i, - winner *28*
fjálë, -a, - word *10*
saying *28*

fjálë e vjétër old saying, adage *25*
kishim lënë fjalë (we) had agreed *21*
fjalim, -i, -e speech *13*
fjalóset converses (medio-passive) *10*
fjétje, -a sleeping
dhoma fjetjes bedroom *X11†*
flákë, -a, -ë flame *22*
flámur, -i, flámuj flag *25*
fle sleep (CF) *11*
flas (flet), fólur 2
fol speak! (sg. command) *1.02*
flétë, -a, - leaf, leafy branch *20*
flok, -u, -ë hair *9*
folklorist, -i, -ë folklore scholar *28*
folklór, -i folklore *28*
fórcë, -a, -a force, power *23*
formóhet is formed (medio-passive) *29*
formój form (CF) *29*
fort extremely, very *7*
(i) fórtë strong *17*
(i) fórti the strong one (masculine) *17*
fóshnjë, -a, -a infant, baby, child *15*
fotografi, -a, - photograph *28*
fotografik, -e photographic *28*
Fráncë, -a France *2†*
francézë Frenchmen *2†*
(i) fréskët fresh, cool *8*
frëngjisht French *1†*
frikë, -a fear *8*
frúth, -i measles *4†*
frýhet swells, gets blown up (medio-passive) *22*
fryj blow (CF) *5*
fryn éra the wind blows *19*
fryn érë it's windy *5*
fshat, -i, -ra town, village, country *10*
fshatár, -i, -ë village, farmer *2†*
fsheh hide (something) (CF) *22*
fshihet hides itself (medio-passive) *22*
ftóhtë cold *X11†*
coldly *5*
(i) ftóhtë cold *4*
ftoj invite (CF) *14*
(i) ftúar invited *14*
(i) ftúari the guest *14*
fukará, -i, fukarénj poor man *23*
fund, -i, -e end, bottom *17*
fuqi, -a, - power *29*
fúrcë, -a, -a brush *9†*
fúrrë oven, bakery *3*
furrxhi baker *3*
fustán, -i, -e skirt, dress *9†*
fustanéllë, -a, -a pleated kilt *28*
futbóll, -i soccer *16*
(i) fýer offended, insulted *17*
fyt, -i, -e throat *16*
fytýrë, -a face, picture *13*

gabim, -i, -e mistake *20*
gabóhet is mistaken (medio-passive) *15*
gabój mistake (CF) *15*

gáti ready *5*
gatúaj cook, prepare (CF) *8*
gazetár, -i, -ë journalist *29*
gazétë, -a, -a newspaper *27*
gdhihet dawns (medio-passive) *19*
gégë, -e Gheg *5*
gënjéhet is deceived (medio-passive) *20*
gënjéj, gënjýer deceive, lie *20*
gëzóhet is glad (medio-passive) *2*
gëzúar gladdened (participle) *11*
gisht, -i, -ërinj finger *20*
gójë, -a, - mouth *14*
gomár, -i, -ë donkey *19*
gótë, -a, -a glass *8*
grá women *14*
grékë Greeks *2†*
Greqi, -a Greece *2†*
greqisht Greek *1†*
grip, -i flu *4†*
gris tear (CF) *27*
(i) grisur torn, tattered *27*
gropë, -a, -a hole, ditch *20*
grúa, -ja, gra woman, wife *2†*
grup, -i, -e group *26*
grúrë, -i wheat *22*
gur, -i, -ë stone, rock *20*
gusht, -i August *25*

gjah, -u game, hunt *28*
gjak, -u, -ja blood, blood vengeance *17*

gájle, -ja, - worry *10*
gjálpë, -i butter *8*
gjáshtë six *1*
(i) gjáshtë sixth *4†*
gjashtëdhjétë sixty *1†*
gjashtëmbëdhjétë sixteen *2†*
(i) gjátë long, tall *9*
(të) gjáta long (feminine plural) *9*
long ones *15*
gjë, -ja, -ra thing, a thing *25*
gjej, gjétur find *9*
guess *21*
gjéllë, -a, -ë food *8*
gjellëtore, -ja, informal restaurant *8*
gjéndet is situated (medio-passive) *29*
gjer up till *7*
gjer më until (followed by accusative) *7*
(i) gjérë wide *23*
gjermán, -i, -ë German *2†*
gjermani Germany *2†*
gjermanisht German *1†*
gjersá until, as long as *21*
gjësénd, -i something, event *21*
gjétkë elsewhere *25*
gjéthe, -ja, - leaf *22*
gjezdis sightsee, promenade (CF) *10*
gjë, -ja, -ra thing *3*
gjëkáfshë something *2*
gjëmón (it) thunders *5*
gjithashtú likewise *29*

gjithë all *7*
(i) gjithë all, entire *13*
të gjithave in respect to everything (dative) *23*
gjithnjé always *2*
gjoks, -i, -e chest *19*
gjol, -i, -e lake, pond *19*
gjúhë, -a, - tongue, language *11*
gjúmë, -i sleep *19*
gjyq, -i, -e judge, court *25*
gjýsmë half *3*
gjysmë órë half an hour *28*
gjysh, -i, -ër grandfather *23*
gjýshe, -ja, - grandmother *4†*
gjyzlýkë, -t glasses (plural only) *23*

ha, ngrënë (hëngra, hëngrëm) eat *3*
ha búkë eat a meal *8*
habér, -i, :e information *16*
háhet is eaten (medio-passive) *3*
hájde come along! (you/sg) *2*
hájdeni come along! (you/pl) *2*
hákë, -a, - just deserts *17*
hakmárrje, -ja, - revenge taking *17*
hállë, -a, -a aunt (father's sister or sister-in-law) *4†*
hamáll, -i, haméj porter *3*
hap open (CF) *14*
hap véshin open your ears! *14*
hápur opened, spread out (participle) *10*
(i) hápur open *7*
hápet is opened *7*

harrój forget (CF) *9*
hásem, -i, -ë personal enemy *17*
havá, -ja climate *19*
hedh throw (CF) *8*
hedh fára broadcast seeds *22*
hidh throw! (singular command) *8*
hékur, -i, -a iron *26*
hekurós I iron *9*
hekurúdhë, -a, - railroad *26*
heq pull, remove (CF) *26*
hiqe remove it! (sg.command) *26*
hérë, -a, - time, instance *10*
hérët early *8*
hesáp, -i, -e calculation, account *20*
hënë, -a, -a moon *5†*
hëngra I ate *8*
hi, -ri, -ra ash *26*
hiç not at all *3*
hiçasgjë nothing at all *3*
hídhet is thrown (medio-passive) *21*
hije, -ja, - shade, shadow *20*
hip mount, get on, get in (CF) *10*
histori, -a, - story, history *27*
(i) hóllë thin, skinny *15*
(të) hólla thin ones, coins, change *16*
horizónt, -i, -e horizon *26*
hotél, -i, -e hotel *1.03*
(i) húaj foreign *15*
humb lose (CF) *16*
humbás (humbét) lose *19*

(i) húmbur lost *17*
húndë, -a, - nose *26*
hyj enter (CF) *11*
hyr enter! (singular command) *14*

i adjectival particle
i them (3rd pl pronominal object clitic) *14*
i dóni you/pl want them *9*
i ka këmbët (it) has the legs *22*
i it, him, her (3rd sg pronominal referent clitic)
i jépja fórcë (I) would give it power *23*
i bie hit it *7*
i bie zíles ring the bell *7*
i biem përqárk qytétit we take a tour around the city *10*
i dháshë gruas I gave to the woman *13*
i lútem (I) pray to him *22*
i lútem Zótit (I) pray to the Lord *22*
i thónë (they) call it, say to it *15*
i thótë (it) says to it, calls it *20*
ia 3rd sg pronominal clitic combination
ia ke kujdésin (you/sg) are cautious *23*
ia márr (I) head for it *21*
ia márrim (we) take it from him *22*
ia merr këngës you/sg sing *14*
ia plotësójë pópullit fulfill it for the people *26*
idé, -ja, - idea *28*
iki (ikën) leave, go away (CF) *7*
ik leave! (sg.command) *26*
ik të ikim let's get going! *26*
ikën në mërgim (they) went into exile *29*
ikje, -ja, - leaving, departure *29*
iláç, -i, -e medicine *29*
im, -e my *2*
emri im my name *2*
im bir my son *13*
ime shóqe my girl-friend, my wife *13*
imja mine (fem.nominative) *27*
inspektór, -i, -ë inspector *26*
institút, -i, -e institute *28*
interesánt interesting *27*
interesój interest (CF) *29*
ishа (I) was *3*
ishim we were *9*
ishit (you/pl) were *17*
ishte (he) was *3*
Itali, -a Italy *15*
italián, -i, -ë Italian *2†*
italisht in Italian *1†*

ja look there! look here! *13*
pay attention *28*
jam be *2*
jam bërë have become *9*
jam keq be ill *20*
kam qenë keq have been ill *20*
jémi dúke prítur we are awaiting *14*
janár, -i January *25*
jánë they are *4*
jap (jep), dhënë (dháshë) give *3*
jep give! (singular command) *10*

jap bórxh lend, give loan *16*
jap fjálën give one's word, promise *13*
jep shëndét (it) gives health, is invigorating *20*
japonézë Japanese *2†*
japoni, -a Japan *2†*
jáshtë out, outside (dative) *9*
(i) jáshtëm, -e external *26*
javásh slowly *10*
jávë, -a week *8*
jávën in the week (accusative) *13*
je you/sg are *1.01*
jelék, -u, -ë vest *28*
jémi (we) are *2*
jéni (you) are *1.01*
jeshíl, -e green *15*
jétë, -a life *11*
jo no, not *1.01*
jo aq shúmë not so much *7*
jónë our *16*
jóte your/sg (feminine) *2*
(e) jótja yours, (the) your/sg (feminine) *14*
ju you/pl *1.01*
ju urój shëndét (I) wish health to you *21*
júve to you/pl *21*
júaj your/pl *13*
jug, -u south *5*
(të) júgut those of the south *5*
jugperëndimit southwest *7†*
Jugoslavi, -ja Yugoslavia *2†*
juri, -a, - jury *28*

ka there is, there are (literally: "it has") *1.03*
ka dítë since days *3*
ka, -u, qe steer *8*
kafé, -ja, - coffee *1.04*
kafenë, -a, - coffee house *1.03*
káfshë, -a, -a animal *20*
kalb rot (something) (CF) *23*
kálë, -i, kúaj horse *21*
kam (ke, ka), pásur (páta) have
kam dý dítë që it's been two days since I *9*
kam étje be thirsty *16*
kam fáj have guilt, be guilty *17*
kam frikë be afraid *8*
kam kóhë have time *9*
kam nevójë për have need of *7*
kam qejf enjoy *28*
kam máll miss *11*
kam qën have been *13*
kam méndjen be alert *20*
kam merák be worried *7*
kam ngé have plenty of time *5*
kam párë have seen *3*
kam qejf enjoy *8*
kam si have a way *11*
kam të dréjtë be right *21*
kam turp I am bashful *14*
ke të fála (you/sg) have regards *23*
kemi kërkúar we looked for (past indefinite) *10*
kemi múndur (we) have been able *22*
kéni árdhur (you/pl) have come *2*

329

kamión, -i, -ë truck *X10†*
kánë they have *8*
kapélë, -a, -a hat *26*
kaq this much, so much *8*
karshi opposite, facing (with dative) *14*
karrige, karrigia, - */fRchair* *7†*
karrócë, -a, -a carriage *X10†*
kasáp, -i, -ë butcher *9†*
kasólle, -ja, - hut, cottage *21*
kastile on purpose, especially *28*
Kastriót, -i Castrioti (Skandërbeg's real name) *27*
kat, -i, -e storey, floor *15*
kátër four
  katër a pesë four or five *21*
katërmbëdhjétë fourteen *2†*
(i) kátërt fourth *4†*
katundár, -i, -ë villager, farmer *27*
káu steer (ablative indefinite) *8*
kémi we have *1.04*
kéni (you/pl) have *1.04*
keq badly *1.01*
  (e) kéqe bad (fem.) *5*
kë whom *10*
kémbë -a foot, leg *11*
këmishë, -a shirt *9*
kënáq give pleasure, entertain (CF) *13*
kënáqet has fun, enjoys (medio-passive) *13*
(i) kënáqshëm, -e pleasant *20*
(i) kënáqur pleased, happy *19*
këndój sing (CF) *13*
këndon sing *14*
këndúan they sang (past def.) *13*
këngë, -a song *14*
këpucár, -i, -ë shoemaker *9†*
këpúcë, -a shoe *14*
këpút break off (CF) *20*
kërcéhet gets danced (medio-passive) *14*
kërcéj, kërcýer jump *13*
kërkoj ask for, seek (CF) *10*
kërkésë, -a, -a application, inquiry *28*
kësáj this (feminine dative) *16*
  kësáj i thonë they call this *16*
  (i) kësáj vîje of this stream *20*
kësmét, -i, -e destiny, fortune *3*
këshillë, -a, -a advice, suggestion *25*
këshilltár, -i, -ë adviser *26*
kështú thus, in this way, so *5*
kështú që it is in this way that *17*
  so that, because *22*
këtá these (masculine) *2*
këtë this (accusative) *9*
  këtë rádhë this turn, this time *25*
këtij this (masculine dative) *20*
këtó these (feminine) *16*
këtýre these (dative) *20*
këtéj around here (in this direction) *7*
këtéj in this direction *5*
këtú here *1.03*
  (i) këtúshëm, -e local *20*
ki have! (singular command) *14*

ki mendjen be aware! *14*
Kinë, -a China *2†*
kinemá, -ja movie theater *13*
kinézë Chinese *2†*
kiósk newsstand where sundries *3*
kisha (I) had
kisha árdhur (I) had come *16*
kishë, -a, -a church *2†*
kishte (he) had *3*
(it) had, there was *17*
she had *4*
kjo this (feminine) *1.03*
klimë, -a, -a climate *19*
kod, -i, -e legal code *17*
kódër, -a hill *20*
kóhë, -a, - time, weather *5*
kóha shkón time goes, it gets late *19*
kóhë të vjétra old times, former times *17*
kóhët e fúndit recent times *17*
kókë, -a, -ë head *25*
kolónjë, -a perfume, cologne *9*
kolláj easy *27*
kóllë, -a a cough *4†*
komb, -i, -e nation, country *23*
kombëtár, -e national *13*
komitét, -i, -e committee *26*
komunist, -i, -ë communist *29*
komunizëm, -i communism *29*
konsullátë, -a, -a consulate *27*
konvikt, -i, -e dormitory, boarding school *10*

331

kópsë, -a, -a button *9†*
kopsht, -i, -e garden, park *25*
korr reap, harvest (CF) *22*
korrik, -i July *25*
kórrje, -ja, - harvest, reaping *22*
kos, -i yogurt *8*
Kosóvë Kosovo *7*
kostúm, -i, -e costume *28*
kot in vain *11*
kováç, -i, -ë blacksmith *3†*
krah, -u, -ë arm *21*
kráhas alongside *3†*
kréhër, -i, -a comb *9†*
krihet combs one's own hair (medio-passive) *19*
krúa, krói, króje fountain *3†*
krushk, -u, krushq bride-fetcher, relative by marriage *14*
kryeqytét, -i, -e capital city *27*
kryetár, -i, -ë chief *26*
kthéhet returns, is turned (medio-passive) *23*
kthej, kthýer turn *23*
kthésë, -a, -a turn, curve *23*
(i) kthjéllët clear, bright *19*
ku where *1.03*
kufi, -ri, -j border, boundary *20*
kuintál, -i, -ë quintal (measure of 100 kilograms) *22*
kujdés, -i, -e care, caution *23*
kujdéset is careful (medio-passive) *7*
kujt to whom (dative) *27*
kujtóhet remembers (medio-passive) *28*
kujtój remind (CF) *20*

kulétë, -a, -a wallet *16*
kullót graze (CF) *20*
kullótje, -ja pasture, grazing *20*
(i) kullúar clear, transparent *20*
kúmbull, -a, -a plums *8†*
kunátë, -a, -a sister-in-law *4*
kúndër against (with dative) *29*
kundréjt opposite *3†*
kunát, -i, kunétër brother-in-law *4†*
kúpë, -a, -a cup *8*
kuptim, -i, -e meaning, understanding *17*
kuptój understand (CF) *1.02*
(i) kuq, -e red *8*
(i) kúqur reddened, fried *8*
kur when *5*
kur të ikni whenever you/pl go away *7*
kurdó whenever *11*
kurdohérë any time whatever *11*
kurórë, -a, -a wreath, leaf-cap *20*
kursë whereas, on the other hand *5*
kurriz, -i, -e back *19*
kush who *10*
kushëri, -ri, -nj cousin (male) *4*
kushërirë, -a, -a cousin (female) *4†*
ky this (masculine) *1.03*
this one, he *4*

la (she) left (past def.) *27*
lab, -i, -ë inhabitant of Labëri district *28*
láhet washes oneself (medio-passive) *9*

laj wash (CF) *9*
laj wash! (sg. command) *19*
laj sytë wash your face! *19*
lárë washed (participle) *9*
lajm, -i, -e message, ("news" in plural) *15*
information, news, report *27*
lákër, -a, -a cabbage *8†*
larg far *2*
far from (with dative) *3†*
(i) lárgët distant *15*
largóhet gets distant (CF) *11*
largój make distant (CF) *11*
remove (CF) *20*
lart up, upstairs *15*
(i) lártë high, tall *28*
lartësí, -a, -a height *20*
láshë I left *15*
latinisht Latin *1†*
lë fjálën decide, agree *21*
le let...
le të bëhet let it be! *25*
le të flásim let's speak *2*
léje, -a, - permission, permit *25*
lek, -u, -ë (lek = unit of Albanian money) *1†*
lëkúrë, -a, - skin *22*
lépur, -i, lépuj rabbit, hare *22*
lesh, -i, -ra wool, hair *25*
létër, -a, -a paper, letter *15*
lexój read (CF) *11*
lezét taste *8*

(i) lezétshëm, -e tasty, delicious *8*
lë, lḗnë (lashë) leave, allow *15*
lḗmë fjalḗt mënjánë (we) stop talking *19*
lëshój let go, rent out (CF) *7*
lëvdóhet is praised (medio-passive) *26*
lëvdój praise (CF) *26*
libër, -i, -a book *29*
lidh tie, bind (CF) *21*
ligsht badly *11*
ligj, -i, -e law *17*
ligj ndéri law of honor *17*
tënd thy, your/sg (masc.) *17*
tërshḗrë, -a oats *22*
lind be born (CF) *25*
lindje, -ja, - birth *25*
lindje, -ja east *7*
lipset is lacking, is needed (medio-passive) *16*
liqéni the lake *3†*
(i) lirë cheap *7*
free, unoccup(i)ed *7*
lirí, -a, - freedom, liberty *25*
lodh fatigue (CF) *10*
lódhet gets tired (medio-passive) *10*
lojë, -a, -ëra game *16*
lojtár, -i, -ë player *16*
lópë, -a, - cow *8†*
lúaj play (CF) *16*
lúaj mendsh për I'm crazy about *16*
lúftë, -a, -ra war, battle, fight *3*
luftój fight (CF) *29*

lúle, ¹ja, - flower *20*
lúmë, -i, luménj river *3*
Lúmo, Lúmua Lumo (man's name) *13*
lumturí, -a happiness, joy *14*
good fortune *25*
lut invoke (CF) *22*
lútet prays, begs, beseeches (medio-passive) *1.02*
lútje, -ja, - application, prayer *27*

llámbë, -a, -a lamp (electric or gas light) *22*
lloj, -i, -e kind, type, sort *8*
të çdo llóji (some) of every kind *15*

ma it for me (pronominal clitic combination)
ma qépni you/pl sew it for me *9*
(i) madh, e mádhe big, great *2*
(të) mëdhá big (pl.) *5*
madhësóhet gets enlarged (medio-passive) *26*
madhësój enlarge (CF) *26*
maj, -i May *25*
májë, -a, -a summit, top *20*
májtas leftwards *2*
(i) májtë left *20*
(e) májta the left-hand one *1.03*
(e) májtë left-hand *1.03*
makinë, -a, -a machine, automobile *22*
mal, -i, -e mountain *5*
mall, -i nostalgia *11*
Mamicë (proper name) *2†*
marangóz, -i, -ë carpenter *3†*

mars, -i March *25*
martésẽ, -a , -amarriage *14*
martóhet gets married (medio-passive) *14*
martój marry off (CF) *14*
  (i) martúar married (masculine) *4*
  (e) martúar married (feminine) *4*
marr (merr), márrẽ (móra) take, receive *8*
  marr mẽ qafẽ abuse, mistreat *22*
  marr vesh understand *8*
márrje, -ja, - taking *17*
mashúrka, -t string beans *8†*
mat measure (CF) *15*
matánẽ across *3†*
    yonder, beyond (with dative) *20*
mátet is measured (medio-passive) *28*
mbáhet keeps oneself, is held (medio-passive) *21*
  mbáhet fjalim a speech is given *13*
mbaj, mbájtur carry, hold, keep *8*
  mbaj fjalim give a speech *13*
  mbaj mend remember *8*
mbárẽ successfully *22*
  (i) mbárẽ successful, favorable *21*
mbarim, -e, -i ending *20*
mbarój finish (CF) *8*
mbas after, behind (with dative) *20*
mbasandáj afterwards *13*
mbáse perhaps *10*
mbasi since, after *23*
  mbasi tẽ after *25*
mbéçi may you remain! (optative) *13*
mbésẽ, -a, -a niece, granddaughter *4†*
mbétet remains (medio-passive) *14*
  mbéçi may you remain! (optative) *13*
mbi on, concerning (with accusative) *17*
mbjell, mbjéllur (mbólla) sow, plant *20*
mbjéllje, -ja, - sowing *22*
mbledh, mblédhur (mblódha) gather, collect *13*
mblídhet congregates (medio-passive) *13*
mbrápa behind (with dative) *9*
mbret, -i, -ër king *29*
mbretëri, -a, - kingdom *29*
mbrẽmẽ last night *4*
mbroj, mbrójtur protect, defend *17*
mbush fill (CF) *11*
(i) mbúshur filled up *28*
mbyll close (CF) *8*
mbýllet is closed *8*
(i) mbýllur closed *7*
mbyt choke, drown (CF) *21*
me with, by (with accusative) *1.04*
  me atẽ búrrẽ with that man *2*
  me burrin e saj with her husband *4*
  me ç'kuptój as I understand *19*
  me fat lucky *19*
  me mijëra by the thousands *28*
  me një fjálẽ in other words *14*
  me plot full of *23*
  me qẽ since *11*
  me qejf happy, well *25*
  me rëndësi important *16*

me shira të mëdhá rainy *5*
me shëndét congratulations *9*
in regard to health *13*
me se with what, a reason *26*
me ty with you *4*
me të vërtétë really *8*
me véte by oneself *20*
medoemós necessarily, like or not *16*
mend consciousness *8*
mendój consider, think (about) (CF) *3†*
megjithatë even so, however *29*
méje me (dative) *14*
méndje, -ja, - mind *14*
menjëhérë at once *19*
suddenly *27*
merák, -u, -e worry *7*
merr take! (singular command) *9*
mesdítë, -a noon *5†*
(i) mesëm, (e) mésme middle *3*
mesnátë, -a midnight *5†*
métër, -i, -a meter *20*
mezé, -ja, - appetizer *11*
mezi hardly, scarcely *23*
më at, on (with accusative) *16*
më këmbë *20*
më në fund finally *2*
më një janár on January first *25*
më njëzet e tetë nëntor on November 28 *25*
më párë first *25*
më tétë at eight *5*
më tetë pa dhjetë at ten minutes to eight *5*
më të majtën on the left one *20*
më more
më i lirë cheaper *7*
më mirë better *2*
më mirë të vémi we'd better go *8*
më ngadálë more slowly *1.02*
më i njóhuri the best known one *7*
më párë earlier *10*
at first, previously, ago, before *19*
më përpára earlier *17*
më me rëndësi more important, most important *16*
më rrofsh may you live more *21*
më shpéjt sooner, faster, earlier *11*
më shúmë more, most *22*
më të madhe lumturi happiness more great *25*
më tútje further away, further *20*
më vónë later *3*
më me (pronominal clitic)
më dhemb (it) hurts me *19*
më dúket it seems to me *8*
më fálni excuse me *2*
më háhet I feel like eating *3*
më jépni (you pl) give to me *7*
më ka kóka my head has *25*
më kujtóhet I remember *28*
më kuptóni (you/pl) understand me *1.02*
më mbétet merák në zëmër I regret *28*
më mbétet merák I worry *28*
më mérr ánët take my sides *9*

më múndet (it) is possible for me *25*
më ngjan si (he) looks to me like *21*
më nevojitet (it) is necessary for me, I need *27*
më pret (she) waits for me *4*
më pyet (you/sg) ask me *3*
më vjen keq I'm sorry *1.04*
më vjen ligsht I regret *11*
më vjen mbárë I am successful *22*
më vjen zor it's hard for me *23*
mé any more *10*
some more *13*
(i) méncur intelligent *26*
méngë, -a, -ë cuff *9†*
mënýrë, -a, -a manner *19*
mëngjés, -i, -e morning *3*
breakfast *8†*
mënjánë aside *19*
mërdhij chill (CF) *X11†*
mërgim, -i, -e emigration, exile *29*
mërgój banish (CF) *29*
mërzit bore (CF) *11*
mërzitet gets bored (medio-passive) *11*
mësá as far as, inasmuch *29*
mësim, -i, -e lesson *28*
mësóhet is taught, is used to (medio passive) *27*
mësój teach, learn, study (CF) *2*
(i) mësúar educated, wise *27*
mësúes, -i, - teacher *3*
mësúese, -ja teacher (feminine) *10*
(të) mi my (masculine plural) *9*
(të) mia my (feminine plural) *9*
midis between, among (with dative) *26*
mijë, -a, -ra thousand *20*
mik, -u, miq friend *2*
mik i dáshur dear friend *17*
miku im my friend *2*
minaré -ja, -e minaret *7*
miniérë, -a, -a mine *26*
ministër, -i, -a cabinet, minister *26*
ministri, -a, - ministry, department *26*
(i) ministrisë së bréndshme of the interior ministry *26*
minútë, -a, -a minute *2*
miq friends *11*
luck *20*
mirë well *1.01*
okay *9*
mirë se na érdhe welcome *11*
mirë thúa you're right *10*
(i) mirë good (masculine) *4*
(e) mirë good (feminine) *4*
(të) mira good ones (feminine plural) *11*
mirëdíta good day (greeting) *2*
mirëmbréma good evening *1.04*
mirëpo however, nevertheless *7*
mirëprés, mirëpritur welcome (CF) *29*
misër, -i, -a corn *22*
mish, -i, -ra meat *1.04*
mizë, -a, -a insect, fly *22*
mjaft enough, plenty *3*
mjaftój suffice (CF) *11*

mjégull, -a, -a fog *5†*
mjégull e mádhe heavy fog *5†*
mjékër, -a, -a beard *9*
modérn, -e modern *10*
móllë, -a, -ë apple *8*
monumént, -i, -e monument *25*
moré hey! (familiar call to a man) *10*
mos don't, not *7*
mos bíesh lest you fall *21*
mos është isn't it? *8*
mos ishte lest there was *21*
mos m'u ndáj don't get separated from me! *14*
mos u bezdísni don't get bothered! *11*
mos u ndáj don't get separated *14*
mot, -i, -e year *16*
mótër, -a, -a sister *4*
motoçiklétë, -a, -a motorcycle *X10†*
mozaík, -u, -ë mosaic *28*
múa me *2*
to me *21*
múaj, -i, - month *10*
muhabét, -i, -e conversation *20*
mund conquer, beat (CF) *16*
mund may, can *1.03*
mund të kétë (it) may have, might have *25*
múndet manages to (medio-passive) *17*
(it) is possible *25*
mundësí, -a possibility *22*
mundím, -i, -e torment, trouble *22*
(i) múndur possible *9*
mungésë, -a, -a lack, absence *29*
mungój lack, be absent *23*
muratór, -i, -ë mason *3†*
mustáqe, -ja, - moustache hair (plural=moustache) *9*
mushamá, -ja, - waterprooof material, raincoat *26*
muzé, -u, - museum *1†*
muzikë, -a music *14*
muzikológ, -u, -ë musicologist *28*
mysafír, -i, -ë guest (masculine) *11*

na take it! (said when offering something by hand) *7*
na us (pronominal clitic) *11*
na dúhen (they) are necessary to us *19*
na fálni! excuse us! *2*
nacionalíst, -e nationalist *29*
najlón, -i nylon *15*
nátë, -a, nétë night *5*
nátën in the night time, at night *5*
nátën per night *7*
natyrísht naturally, of course *28*
ndáhet is divided, is separated (medio-passive) *14*
ndaj separate (CF) *14*
ndáj separate! (singular command) *14*
ndalój stop, prohibit (CF) *19*
ndénja (I) stayed (past def.) *19*
ndénji he stayed (past def.) *13*
ndénjur stayed (participle) *19*
seated *20*
nder, -i, -e honor *11*
nderój honor (CF) *17*

ndéshje, -ja, - contest, match *16*
ndez light (CF) *22*
ndër among, between (with accusative) *16*
ndërsá on the other hand, whereas *27*
ndërrój change (CF) *9*
ndlej sense (CF) *9*
ndódhet happens to be, is situated (medio-passive) *25*
ndófta probably, maybe *10*
ndonjë any, some *7*
ndonjë mijë some thousand *20*
ndonjë tjétër some other, another *7*
ndonjé anyone, someone *8*
ndonjëhérë sometime *3*
ndóshta maybe *2*
ndreq fix (CF) *9*
ndrit shine, sparkle *20*
ndryshe otherwise, differently *11*
(i) ndryshëm, -e different, various *13*
ndryshim, -i, -e difference, change *16*
ndryshój change (CF) *22*
(i) ndýrë dirty *7†*
ne we *7*
néjse even so *16*
nésër tomorrow *2*
nesh us (ablative) *14*
nevójë, -a, -a need *7*
nevojitet (it) is necessary (medio-passive) *27*
(i) nevójshëm, -e useful *20*
nevojtóre, -ja, - toilet *1.03*
në in, at, to, into (with accusative) *2*
në Amerikë in America *2*
në ánën on the side *1.03*
në anën e djathtë on the right side *20*
në ç'órë at what time *5*
në dyqán at the store *2*
në dýzet e kátrën in forty-four *29*
në kóhën e fúndit recently *26*
në mëngjés in the morning *5*
në shkóllën in the school *3*
në shtëpi at home *2*
në shtëpinë tonë to our house *2*
në vit per year *22*
në if *5*
në mos if not *11*
në mos if not, unless *15*
nëm give me! *15*
nëma give it to me! *21*
nëmi give me them! *15*
nëmini give me them! (pl. command) *15*
nën under (with accusative) *17*
nénë, -a, -a mother *2*
nënshtétas, -i, - citizen *2*
nénte nine
(i) nénte ninth *4†*
néntëdhjétë ninety *X10†*
nëntëmbëdhjétë nineteen *2†*
nëntór, -i November *25*
nëpër among, through (with accusative) *22*
nëpúnës, -i, - employee, civil servant *3†*

nga from, by (with nominative) *1.03*
towards *1.03*
from where *2*
of, to *15*
than *19*
where from, towards where *21*
around *23*
nga ána ìme on my part *25*
nga ána tjétĕr on the other hand, moreover *29*
nga e djáhta towards the right *1.03*
nga e májta towards the left *1.03*
nga étja from thirst *16*
nga njĕ apiece *20*
nga njĕ one for each (from one) *8*
nga ora gjáshtĕ by (from) six o'clock *7*
nga pák slightly *11*
nga véra towards summer *23*
ngadálĕ slowly *1.02*
gradually *11*
ngandonjĕhérĕ from time to time *3*
ngarkój load (CF) *19*
(i) ngarkúar loaded *19*
ngas (nget), ngárĕ drive *19*
nge, -ja free time *5*
ngitja (I) drove (past indefinite) *23*
ngópet stuffs oneself (medio-passive) *8*
ngordh die (for animals only) (CF) *21*
ngre, ngritur raise *25*
ngreh raise, lift (CF) *14*
ngréhin shĕndétin they offer a toast *14*

ngrihet rises, arises (medio-passive) *16*
ngrihu rise! get up (singular command) *16*
ngróhtĕ warm *5†*
(i) ngróhtĕ warm *7*
ngrys darken (CF) *21*
ngrýset gets dark (medio-passive) *21*
ngul implant (CF) *11*
ngul kḗmbĕ insist *11*
(i) ngúshtĕ narrow *23*
ngjáj resemble (CF) *21*
ngjan si (he) looks like *21*
ngjan, ngjárĕ (it) happens, occurs *13*
ngjáu (it) happened (past def.) *13*
ngjárje, -ja, - event, happening *29*
ngjit climb (CF) *19*
ngjit join (CF) *9*
ngjitur me right next to (with accusative) *9*
ngjýrĕ, -a, -a color *15*
nip, -i, -a nephew, grandson *4*
nis start something out (CF) *15*
niset begins, leaves (medio-passive) *5*
depart, start out *23*
nuk not *2*
nuk mund it is not possible *2*
númĕr, -i, -a number, figure *15*
núse, -ja, - bride *14*
nxéhtĕ hot *X11†*
hotly *5*
(tĕ) nxéhtĕ hot *5*
nxihet gets black (medio-passive) *22*

nxitóhet hurries (medio-passive) *3*
nxjerr, nxjérrë (nxóra) take out, extract *19*

nja approximately *2*
njeh (you/sg) know *3*
njerí, -u, njérëz person, someone *2*
  njérëz të mëdhénj important people *26*
  njerí i mádh important person *26*
një one, a, an *1.03*
  same *11*
  një mijë a thousand *20*
  një nga one from, one of *17*
  njëqind a hundred *20*
njëmbëdhjétë eleven *2†*
(i) njëmbëdhjétë eleventh *4†*
njéra (the) one (feminine) *7*
një, -ri (the) one (masculine) *10*
  (i) njérit of the one (masculine) *17*
  (e) njëri tjétrit of one another *17*
  njéri me tjétrin one with the other, one another *17*
  njëri-tjétrin one another *17*
njëzét twenty *1†*
  një hérë one time, once *10*
  një njerí someone *2*
  një pálë a pair *9*
  një palë rróba a suit (a pair of clothes) *9*
njëhérë once *8*
njëmbëdhjétë eleven *3*
njësój alike *11*
njoh (njeh) (I) know *3*
  (i) njóhur known, famous *7*
(i) njómë wet, fresh *8*

o oh *9*
  (particle used in formal direct address) *21*
  or *7*
obórr, -i, -e yard, garden *19*
oficér, -i, -ë officer *4*
okupój occupy (CF) *29*
Opar, -i Opar (name of town) *28*
opingë, -a, -a moccasin *28*
oqeán, -i, -e the ocean *3†*
órë, -a, - hour, clock *3*
oriz, -i rice *8*
óse or *7*

pa without (with accusative) *5*
  pa dyshím no doubt *28*
  pa qejf unwell, ill *15*
  pa qënë without having been *14*
páçin may they have (optative) *14*
pagúaj pay (CF) *7*
pagúhet (he) is paid (med.pass.) *23*
pak little, slightly *1.02*
  few *22*
  some, awhile *20*
  pak nga pak little by little *11*
  pák si pa qéjf a little sick *15*
  (të) páktën at least *14*
pakësój diminish, make small (CF) *22*

pákëz a tiny bit *20*
pállto, -ja, - coat *9*
pallto e mádhe overcoat (big coat) *9*
pambúk, -u cotton *15*
pámje, -a, - view, sight *20*
vision *21*
pantallóna, -t pants (plural only) *9*
pará, -ja, - money *3*
pára before (with dative) *9*
pára lúftës before the war *3*
(i) paralúftës pre-war *22*
parádë, -a, -a parade *27*
paraqit acquaint, present (CF) *14*
display *17*
propose *27*
paraqitet is displayed (medio-passive) *17*
pardjé day before yesterday *13*
párë seen (participle) *3*
párë first *10*
(i) párë first *4*
(e) pára the first (feminine) *14*
(i) pári shqiptár the first Albanian *25*
park, -u, parqe park *5*
parlamént, -i, e parliament *29*
parti, -a, - political party *28*
pas after (with dative) *9*
according to *20*
behind *20*
pas tij after him *26*
pasapórtë, -a, -a passport *27*
páskam actually have (surprise form) *15*
páskan bërë surely they have made *13*
pasqýrë, -a, -a mirror *19*
pastáj afterwards, then *2*
pástër clean *7†*
pastërti cleanliness, cleaner's *19*
pastroj clean (CF) *9*
pásur had (participle) *13*
páshë (I) saw (past definite) *10*
patáte, -ja, - potato, potatoes *1.04*
páte (you/sg) had (past def.) *19*
patjétër for sure *16*
pavarësi, -a independence *25*
pazár, -i, -e market *2*
pe you/sg saw (past def.) *13*
perëndim, -i west *20*
perime (plural only) vegetables *21*
persón, -i, -a person *17*
pésë five *1*
(i) péstë fifth *4†*
pesëdhjétë fifty *1†*
pesëmbëdhjétë fifteen *2*
peshk, -u, peshq fish (sg) *5*
peshkój fish (CF) *5*
pëlqéu (it) pleased (past def.) *19*
pémë, -a, - fruit, tree *8*
pëlqéj like, please (CF) *7*
pëlqéni you/pl like *7*
pëlqénte it pleased, would please (past indef.) *13*
për for, about (followed by accusative) *9*

341

concerning *17*
by, in *28*
për babánë for the father *3*
për cilin for which *28*
për dy vjet in two years, by two year's time *23*
për kur for when, by when *9*
për në destined for *23*
për një múaj for a month *23*
për sa for as much *23*
për sa kóhë during the time, for as much time *23*
për së shpéjti in a little while *26*
për shtétin for the state *3*
për të bërë for doing, to do *15*
për të hënën for Monday, by Monday *9*
për të lárë for washing, to wash *9*
për të pirë to drink *8*
për të qéthur for shearing *9*
për timen for mine *27*
për véten time for myself *15*
përbri beside (with dative) *3†*
përcjéll see off, accompany (CF) *3†*
përdór use, employ (CF) *22*
përgatit prepare (something) (CF) *19*
përgatitet prepares oneself, is prepared (medio-passive) *19*
përgjigjet answers (medio-passive) *17*
përgjithmónë forever *28*
përháp spread (CF) *29*
përhápje, -ja, - extent, diffusion *29*
përkthéj, përkthýer translate *28*
përmbi concerning (with accusative) *17*
përmirësój improve (CF) *26*
përndryshe otherwise *22*
përpára before (with dative) *9*
përpára se before *19*
përparój progress (CF) *26*
përpiqet struggles, strives, tries (medio-passive) *21*
përpjék, përpjékur (përpóqa) hit, bump *21*
(i) përpjétë uphill *19*
(të) përpjétën the uphill (accusative) *19*
përsé for what, what for *20*
përshëndét greets (CF) *28*
përtéj beyond (with dative) *3†*
përvéç besides (with dative) *19*
except *20*
përveç se except that *19*
përrállë, -a, -a story, tale *27*
përrúa, përrói, përrénj creek *3†*
përcjéll accompany (CF) *7*
përjashta out, outside (dative) *9*
përpára in front of, before (with dative) *2*
përpara shtëpisë sónë before our house *2*
përpósh down, downstairs *7*
përpósh në down at (followed by accusative) *7*
përqárk all around (with dative) *10*
pësój suffer, experience (CF) *21*
pi drink (CF) *3*
pi duhán (you/sg) smoke *3*
pi drink! (singular command) *11*
pije drink it! *11*
pickoj sting (CF) *22*

pije, -ja, - beverage *8*
pikëpjekje, -ja, - appointment, date *13*
piqet is met (medio-passive) *13*
piqet is broiled *8*
(i) pirë drunk *8*
pishinë, -a, -a swimming pool *3†*
pjek meet (someone) (CF) *13*
encounter *14*
pjek roast, bake, broil (CF) *8*
pjékje, -ja, - meeting *13*
(i) pjékur roasted, baked, or broiled *8*
pjépër, -i, -a cantaloupe *8*
pjesëmárrës, -i, - participant *28*
pjesëtár, -i, ë member *17*
pjéshkë, -a, - peach *8†*
portokálle an orange *8†*
pláçkë, -a, -a object, thing, clothes *19*
plak, -u, pleq old man *2†*
plákë, -a, -a old woman *2†*
pláket gets old (medio-passive) *27*
pleq old men *4†*
plot full, many *15*
plot me full of *23*
(i) plótë full, complete *11*
plotësój fulfill (CF) *26*
plúhur, -i, -a dust *23*
po but *1.01*
po if *3*
po të mos vësh if you don't put *23*
po të mbájë if it holds *5*
po të mbajë kështú if it stays like this *5*
po yes *1.02*
po momentive particle
po fjalósej (he) was conversing *10*
po kërkónim (we) were seeking *10*
po punójnë (they) are working *23*
po shkójmë (we) are going, are about to go *3*
po shkónte (he) was going *10*
po ujdisnin (they) were fixing *23*
po zhdúken (they) are disappearing *5*
polic, -i, -ë policeman *1.03*
polici, -a police force *26*
politik, -e political *29*
pópull, -i, pópuj populace, people (collectively) *13*
póqa I met (past def.) *14*
por but *1.04*
porosit order (CF) *8*
pórtë, -a, -a gate, main door *9*
póstë, -a, -a mail, post office *1.03*
póshtë down, beneath (with dative) *9*
pothúaj almost *10*
pra then, now, well (unstressed particle) *10*
prandáj therefore *14*
pránë near, beside (with dative)
pránë fúrrës beside the bakery *3*
pranë stacionit të autobúsëve next to the bus station *8*
pranój accept, admit (CF) *27*
pranvérë, -a, -a spring *5†*
prápa in back of, behind (with dative) *4*
prapa týre behind them *26*

prápë again *2*
preferój prefer (CF) *25*
prej from (with ablative) *13*
of, by *19*
because of *20*
by, made of *23*
prej újqve from the wolves *19*
pres (pret), pritur await, expect *9*
accept *17*
receive *22*
prit wait! (singular command) *9*
prit receive! (sg.command) *22*
pres (pret), prérë cut *20*
prill, -i April *25*
prish destroy (CF) *20*
break, ruin, spoil *26*
Prishtinë Prishtina *2*
pritje, -ja, - waiting, reception *11*
Prizrén, -i Prizren *10*
proklamój proclaim (CF) *25*
provój try (CF) *8*
provó try! (singular command) *8*
provóje try it! *8*
pse why *3*
because *8*
púlë, -a, -a chicken *1†*
hen *8*
púllë, -a, -a stamp, button *15*
púnë, -a, - work, job, affair, matter *3*
punëtór, -i, -ë laborer *2†*
punój work, plough, cultivate (CF) *3*
pus, -i, -e well *26*
pushój cease, stop (CF) *10*
pýes (pýet) ask (CF) *8*
pýete ask him! *8*
pýetje, -ja, - question *17*
pyll, -i, pýje forest *20*

qáfë, -a, -a neck, nape *22*
qáfëz, -a, -a collar *9†*
qáhet complains (medio-passive) *11*
qaj cry (CF) *11*
(i) qártë clear *21*
qáse measure of 40 kilograms *22*
qe he was (past def.) *13*
qejf, -i, -e fun, pleasure *7*
qeléshe, -ja, - brimless cap *28*
qen, -i, - dog *19*
qenë been (participle) *13*
qéngj, -i, -a lamb *8*
qep sew (PSIF) *9*
qépë onion, onions *1.04*
qershi, -a, - cherry *8†*
qershór, -i June *25*
qérre, -ja, -e wagon, cart *23*
qesh smile, laugh (CF) *27*
qéshë I was (past def.) *13*
qetësi, -a quietness *19*
qeth shear, cut hair (CF) *9*
qéthet is sheared, has a haircut (medio-passive) *9*

qéthur shorn (participle) *9*
qeverí, -a, - government *17*
qeveritár, -i, -ë governmental official *29*
që since, that *9*
që kur since the time when *26*
që which, that *3*
so that *11*
që të so that, in order that, to *13*
që ai të shîste that he would sell *21*
qëndrój stand, stop (CF) *20*
qëpárë a little while ago, recently *10*
qiell, -i, qiej sky *19*
qilim, -i, -a rug *7†*
qind, -i, -ra hundred *20*
qófsha may I be (optative *11*
qóftë may it be (optative), whether *5*
qorróhet gets blinded (medio-passive) *23*
qorrój make blind (CF) *23*
qóshe, -ja, -e corner *7*
qúaj, qúajtur designate, name *2*
qúhet is called (medio-passive) *5*
qúmështe, -i milk *1.04*
qytét, -i, -e city *7*

ra (i) fell (past definite) *5*
rádhë, -a, -a turn, row *16*
order, series *25*
raki, -a brandy *1.04*
rast, -i, -e chance, opportunity *19*
occasion, instance *29*

re, -ja, - cloud, clouds *5*
(e) rë new (feminine) *23*
(e) réja the new one *23*
(të) réja new ones (feminine) *25*
rehátshëm comfortable *7†*
respektój respect (CF) *17*
restoránt, -i, -e restaurant *1.03*
rezistój resist (CF) *29*
(i) rëndë heavy, difficult *3*
rëndësi, -a importance *16*
rëndój weigh down *26*
rëzój fell (CF) *22*
(i) ri, e re, të rinj, të réja new, young *10*
robëri, -a slavery, bondage *26*
rúaj, rúajtur guard *19*
rúaj guard! (sg.command) *22*
rúaje guard it! *22*
rúhet is on guard, is careful (medio-passive) *20*
Rumani Romania *2†*
rumanisht in Rumanian *1†*
rús, -i, -ë Russian *2†*
Rusi, -a Russia *2†*
rusisht in Russian *1†*

rrállë seldom *29*
rrëféj, rrëfýer tell, show *20*
rrëféj tell! show! (singular command) *20*
rrëfémë tell me! show me! *20*
rregullój arrange, regulate (CF) *28*
(i) rrégullt standard, regular *10*

rréth, -i, rráthë district *25*
rrëmbéj seize, ravish (CF) *27*
rri, ndénjur (ndénja) stay, remain (CF) *4*
rrimë (we) stay, sit *20*
rri stay! remain! (singular command)) *4*
rrit grow, rear (CF) *21*
rrobalarës, -i, - laundryman, laundry *9*
rrobaqépës, -i, - tailor *3†*
rrobë, -a, -a cloth *9*
rróbat e mia my clothes *9*
rrógë, -a, -a wage, salary *23*
rroj live (CF) *21*
rrofsh may you live (optative) *21*
rrótull around, circling (with dative) *20*
rrúaj shave (CF) *9*
rrúgë, -a, - street *2*
rrúga e pazárit the street of the market *2*
rrúhet shaves oneself, is shaved (medio-passive) *9*
(i) rrumbullákët round, spherical *16*
rrush, -i, - grape *8*

sa as much, how much *9*
as much as *19*
sa hérë as often as, as many times *23*
sa më múndet as much as it is possible for me *25*
sa më...aq më the more...the...-er *21*
sa më shpéjt as soon as possible *11*
sa mótra how many sisters *4*
sa për as much for, enough for *16*
sa të dúash a lot *11*
sa...aq as much...as *21*
sa how! *11*
sadó however much ("as much you want") *15*
sahát, -i, -e clock, watch, hour *9*
(i) saj her *4*
sallátë, -a, -a salad *1†*
samarxhi, -u, -nj saddle-maker *9†*
sápo just as, just now *8*
sapún, -i, -ë soap *9†*
sáze, -t small group of musicians (plural only) *14*
s' not
s'dúa I don't want *1.04*
s'ka gjë it doesn't matter *11*
s'ka ku të vejë there's nothing better *23*
s'kémi we don't have *1.04*
s'pára është is not frequent (negative only) *17*
s'të kam párë I haven't seen you *3*
s'të kuptój (I) don't understand you/sg *1.02*
se that *2*
se jo not, that no *22*
se because *8*
se than *8*
sehir, -i, -e show, view *27*
sëkëlldiset worries, is upset (medio-passive) *23*
sëmúndje, -ja, - disease, illness *29*
sepsé for the reason that, because *15*
serbisht in Serbian *1†*
sesi how, in what way *16*
sëmúrë sick *4*
si how *1.01*

346

as *3*
as how *10*
like *11*
in what way *16*
how! what! *23*
apparently *25*

si bën kóha how is the weather *5*
si i thónë how do you say ("they say to it") *15*
si i urdhërón as you command them *15*
si ja shpie how are you *23*
si shkon how are you? *13*
si shúmë too much *10*
si thúa what do you say? *8*
si véte how are you? *13*

siç as *29*
sidó in any way whatever, as you want *15*
sidoqóftë however it may be *15*
sigurisht certainly *15*
(i) sigurt secure, sure, certain *15*
sikúr as if, like *21*
apparently *26*

sikúr dúket it seems to appear *26*
sill bring! (singular command) *1.04*
sipër over, above (with dative) *20*
sivjét this year *22*
sjell, sjéllë (sólla) bring *1.04*
sill bring! (singular command) *1.04*
skélë, -a, -a harbor, pier, dock *25*
Skënderbé, -u Skanderbeg *27*
skénë, -a, -a stage, scene *28*

Skëndér, -i Alexander *2†*
Skënderbé, -u Skanderbeg *13*
sófër, -a, -a low, round table *14*
soj, -i, -e kind, sort *11*
sónte this evening, tonight *7*
sot today *3*
sot një jávë a week from today *27*
(i) sótshëm, -e today's *27*
spanisht in Spanish *1†*
spitál, -i, -e hospital *1.03*
sportiv, -e sport, sports *28*
stación, -i, -e station *8*
stación i autobúsëve bus station *8*
stadiúm, -i, -e stadium *28*
stërgjýsh, -i, -ër great-grandfather *4†*
stërgjýshe, -ja, - great-grandmother *4†*
stërmbésë, -a, -a great-niece, great-granddaughter *4†*
stërnip, -i, -a great-nephew, great-grandson *4†*
stof, -i, -a material, textile *15*
stof italle Italian material *15*
suedéz, -e Swedish *13*
Suedi, -a Sweden *23*
súpë, -a, -a soup *1†*
sy, -ri, - eye *19*

shaká, -ja, - joke *14*
shalqi, -ri, -nj watermelon *8†*
shami, -a, - kerchief *15*
shef, -i, -a captain, chief *26*
Shégë (proper name) *2†*

shékull, -i, shékuj century *26*
shekullóre age-old, century-old (feminine) *26*
shémbull, -i, shémbuj example *17*
shénjë, -a, -a signal, sign *21*
sheqér, -i sugar *11*
sheqerxhi, -u, -nj candy-maker *9†*
shes (shet), shitur sell *15*
shesh, -i, -e city-square, plateau *13*
shëndét, -i health *4*
shëti stroll, tour (CF) *10*
shi, -u, -ra rain *5*
shi i madh heavy rain *5*
shikój see, look (CF) *3*
shishe, -ja, - bottle *16*
shishqebáp, -i, -ë shish kebab *8*
shitës, -i, - salesperson *2†*
shkák, -u shkáqe reason, cause *17*
shkel trample, step, crush (CF) *20*
shkëmbéj, shkëmbýer change, alter (CF) *13*
shkoj, shkúar go, pass *3*
shkóllë, -a, -a school *2†*
shkólla e mésme the high school *3*
shkop, -i, -e stick, cane *21*
shkrépës, -i, - match *22*
(i) shkrétë deserted, damned, wretched *29*
(e) shkréta the wretched one (feminine) *29*
shkrúaj, shkrúar write *11*
(i) shkúar gone, past, last *13*
shkurt, -i February *25*
(i) shkúrtër short *15*

348

(të) shkúrtra short ones (feminine) *15*
shkurtój shorten (CF) *9*
shoh (sheh), párë (páshë) see *4*
shok, -u, -ë comrade, companion *1.01*
friend (male) *1.04*
shóku Agim Comrade Agim *1.04*
shóqe, -ja, - companion, comrade (fem.) *13*
shoqërój accompany (CF) *3†*
associate with (CF) *25*
shpall announce (CF) *28*
shpejt soon, early, fast *7*
shpejt e shpejt right away *19*
shpesh frequently, frequent *17*
often *29*
shpeshhérë often *17*
shpëtój save, rescue (CF) *23*
shpie, shpënë (shpúra) convey *3*
take (CF) *10*
shpiem (we) take, convey *9*
shpirt, -i, -ra spirit, soul, mind *21*
shpjegój explain (CF) *17*
shpresój hope (CF) *3*
shpúri (he) conveyed, took (past def.) *27*
shqip in Albanian *1.02*
shqip, -e Albanian (adjective) *11*
shqipëri Albania *5*
shqiptár, i, -ë Albanian (person)) *2*
shqiptare, -ja, - Albanian (person) *8*
shtátë seven
shtatëdhjétë seventy *1†*

shtatëmbëdhjétë seventeen *2†*
shtatëqind seven hundred *15*
(i) shtátë seventh *4†*
shtatór, -i September *25*
shtet, -i, -e state *17*
shtëpi, -a, - house *2*
shtrat, -i, shtrétër bed *7†*
(i) shtrémbët crooked, twisted *23*
shtrëngój compel, constrain *29*
(i) shtrénjtë expensive *7*
shtrihet stretches out, lies down (medio-passive) *19*
shtrij, shtrirë stretch *19*
shtróhet is set, is laid *14*
shtroj lay, set (CF) *14*
shtyp press, oppress (CF) *17*
crush, print (CF) *22*
shúaj extinguish (CF) *16*
shúmë very, much, many *1.02*
(too) much *10*
shumë pak very little *22*
shumë i shtrénjtë very expensive *7*
shumicë, -a, -a majority, crowd *29*

ta subjunctive particle + pronominal clitic
ta dija had I known it *16*
ta gjéjmë (we will) find it *2*
ta gjénim that we were finding it *2*
takóhet meets (medio-passive) *5*
takój meet (CF) *10*
taksi, -a taxi *10*
tall tease (CF) *21*
tállet toys with (medio-passive) *21*
tamám exactly *17*
perfectly *19*
tánë our *17*
tani now *2*
tani dhe pak in a little while *14*
(i) tanishëm, -e present *29*
tash now *13*
tashti now *3*
tashti për tashti right now *7*
te at the place, to the place of *9*
teátër, -i, -o theater *1†*
Téftë (proper name) *2†*
téje you (singular dative) *14*
tek at *5*
at the place, to the place of *9*
tek únë to me *11*
televizión, -i television *26*
tépër too much, too *15*
téshë, -a garment, thing *15*
tétë eight *1*
(i) tétë eighth *4†*
tetëdhjétë eighty *1†*
tetëmbëdhjétë eighteen *2†*
tetór, -i October *25*
této, -ja, - aunt *4*
téze, -ja, - aunt (mother's sister) *4†*
të subjunctive particle
të bësh (you/sg) do *23*

të blesh (you/sg) fall *20*
të bjërë that (it) fall *5*
të dálë that (it) emerged *5*
të dúash that (you/sg) want *3*
të flas that (I) speak *2*
të flásim that (we) speak *2*
të gjénim that we were finding *2*
të ha that (I) eat *3*
të hash that (you/sg) eat *3*
të jápë that (he) give *3*
të jem I am *13*
të jénë they be *15*
të jetë that (he) be *10*
të mbájë that it hold *5*
të më jápë that (he) give me *3*
të më thóni that (you/pl) say to me *1.03*
të më thúash that (you/sg) say to me *1.03*
të mësósh you learn *11*
të na shikóni that you see us *2*
të ndézësh (you/sg) light *22*
të ndihmój that I help *2*
të njihesh that (you/sg) be acquainted *2*
të dish that (you/sg) know *21*
të japësh you/sg give *16*
të késh that (you/sg) have *20*
të kujtósh (you/sg) remind *20*
të mos gënjéhesh don't be deceived *20*
të mos kesh don't have *20*
të mos shtýpë so as not to oppress *17*
të njoh that (I) know, that (I) *2*

të pagúante (it) were paying you/sg *3*
të peshkój that I fish *5*
të pini that (you/pl) drink *1.04*
të pish that (you/sg) drink *1.04*
të prés that I wait *7*
të shikóni that (you/pl) see *2*
të shikósh that (you/sg) see *2*
të shkójmë that (we) go *2*
të shpjérë that (he) take *10*
të shtýpë that he oppress *17*
të takójmë that (we) meet *2*
të them if I tell *14*
të thúash that (you/sg) say *1.03*
të vejë mbárë you/sg be successful *22*
të véjë that (it) go *23*
të vësh that (you/sg) put *23*
të vij that (I) come *5*
të vijë that he come *5*
të vijë that (it) come *23*
të vish that (you) come *2*
të zërë that (it) take, catch, begin *19*

të adjectival particle
të 2nd person sg pronominal clitic
të dúket it seems to you *11*
të gjéjmë that we find *2*
të jap (I) give you/sg *3*
të kam párë I have seen you *3*
të kuptój (I) understand you/sg *1.02*
të lúmtë congratulations, good for you *21*
të lútem (I) beseech you/sg, please *1.02*

të pickójë (it) stings (subjunctive) *22*
të shpie (I) take you *3*
të thónë (they) call you (singular) *4*
të urój (I) wish you well *22*
tënde your/sg (feminine) *14*
tërë whole, entire *9*
tërë ditën during the whole day *9*
ti thou *1.01*
t'i subjunctive particle + pronominal clitic
t'i bësh (you/sg) do to it *23*
t'i mbaroni that you/pl finish them *9*
t'ia márrim that we take it from him *22*
(i) tij his *2*
(e) tij his (feminine) *3*
(i) tille such a *8*
time my (feminine accusative) *15*
Tiránë, -a Tirana *5*
tjétër another, next *16*
tjétër, -a, të tjéra other one (feminine) *7*
tjétër, -i, të tjérë other one (masculine) *7*
(i) tjétrit of the other (masculine) *17*
t'ju subjunctive particle + pronominal clitic
t'ju ndihmój that I help you (pl.) *2*
t'ju njoh that (I) know you (pl.) *2*
tókë, -a, -a ground, soil, land *22*
tónë our *9*
top, -i, -e ball *16*
tórbë, -a, -a bag, sack *19*
tóskë Tosk, Tosks *5*
traktór, -i, -ë tractor *22*
trapéz, -a, -a table *7†*
(i) trashë thick, fat *15*
trashëgim, -i, -e inheritance *17*
trashëgój inherit (CF) *17*
(i) trashëgúar inherited *17*
trazój mix up (CF) *20*
tre three *4*
(i) tretë third *4*
(e) tréta the third (feminine) *14*
trembëdhjétë thirteen *2†*
treg, -u, trégje market, business *25*
tregój show (CF) *7*
indicate, express (CF) *13*
tregtár, -e merchant *3†*
tremb frighten (CF) *19*
trémbet is frightened (medio-passive) *19*
tren, -i, -a train *X10†*
tridhjetë thirty *X10†*
trim, -i, -a hero, brave man *19*
trup, -i, -e body *26*
túaj your/pl *17*
tungjatjéta hello *or* goodbye *1.01*
turp, -i shame, shyness *14*
turk, -u, turq Turk *2†*
Turqi, -a Turkey *2†*
turqisht in Turkish *1†*
tútje away *20*
ty you/sg (dative) *8*
týre them (dative) *19*
(i) týre their *22*

tha (he) said, told *4*
I told, I said *13*
(i) thátë dry *19*
them, thënë (tháshë) say, tell *10*
them më mirë I think it's better *10*
thúa say! tell! (sg. command) *16*
thërrés call , invite (CF) *10*
(i) thirrur invited, called *14*
thónë (they) say, tell *4*
thótë (it) says, tells *5*
thúa (you/sg) say *5*
thúhet (it) is said (medio-passive) *27*
thýej break (CF) *15*

u medio-passive clitic
u afrúan they approached (past def.) *13*
u bë (it) became, was made (past def.) *27*
u bë (it) was done, became (past def.) *13*
u dógj (it) got burned up (past def.) *16*
u duk (it) seemed (past def.) *16*
u fshéh (it) hid itself *22*
u gdhi (it) dawned *19*
u gdhive (you/sg) reached dawn (past def.) *19*
u kthéve (you/sg) returned (past def.) *23*
u mbájtën fjalime speeches were given *13*
u mbarúa (it) is finished *8*
u mblodh (it) congregated (past def.) *13*
u mësóhet rëmijëve (it) is taught to children *27*
u mësúam (we) got accustomed (past def.) *23*
u ndánë (they) separated (past def.) *29*
u ngópa (I) stuffed myself *8*
u ngrýs (it) got dark (past def.) *21*
u nisa (I) began, I left (past def.) *15*
u nxí (it) got black *22*
u përgjigjet pýetjevet answers the questions *29*
u përpóq (he) struggled (past def.) *21*
u plak (he) got old (past def.) *27*
u póqe (you/sg) met (past def.) *23*
u shkëlldísa (I) was worried (past def.) *23*
u shtrëngúan (they) were compelled (past def.) *29*
u shtriva (I) stretched out (past def.) *19*
u trémba (I) was frightened (past def.) *21*
u tháshë atýre (I) told them *13*
u zgjóve (you/sg) woke up (past def.) *19*
údha mbárë pleasant trip! bon voyage! *21*
údhë, -a, - road, way *5*
trip, street *19*
udhëhéqës, -i, - leader *28*
údhës in respect to the road (dative) *23*
udhëtim, -i, -e journey *19*
udhëkrýq, -i, -e crossroad *5*
uh (expression of admiration) *20*
uh oh! *16*
ujdis arrange, fix up (CF) *9*
újë, -i, -ra water *1.04*
watering place *20*
ujk, -u, -ujk wolf *19*
ul lower, seat (CF) *9*
(i) úlur lowered, bent *19*
úlet lowers oneself, sits (medio-passive) *9*

ullì, -ri, -nj olive *8*
únë I *2*
universitét, -i, -e university *2†*
úrdhër, -i, -a command *17*
urdhërój command (CF) *1.04*
please *1.04*
úrë, -a, - bridge *23*
uri, -a hunger *8*
urój wish (something to someone) (CF) *21*
wish well (CF) *22*
ushqim, -i, -e foodstuff *19*
ushtár, -i, ë soldier *4*

vajgúr, -i petroleum *26*
vájte you went (past def.) *13*
vájtur gone (particular) *13*
vájzë, -a, -a girl *2†*
vállë is it probable? *16*
válle, -ja folk-dance *13*
vápë, -a uncomfortable heat *19*
vapór, -i, -e ship *26*
vdékje, -ja, - death (of a person) *21*
vdes, vdékur (vdiqa) die *27*
veç except, only, apart *14*
veç e...veç separately *14*
végël, -a, -a tool, instrument *22*
vémi (we) go *10*
vend, -i, -e place, country *5*
space *16*
vendim, -i, -e decision *28*

vendlindje birthplace *25*
vénë they go *11*
(i) vérdhë yellow *15*
vérë, -a, -a (or-) wine *1†*
Vérë (proper name) *2†*
veri, -u north *5*
veri-verilindjes north-northeast *7†*
verór, -e summery *15*
vesh, -i, -ë ear *8*
vesh wear, dress (CF) *14*
(i) véshur worn, dressed *14*
(i) vet (one's) own *29*
véte, vájtur go (CF) *10*
véte (I) go *5*
véte you/sg go *11*
véte he goes *4*
véte, -ja self *9*
individual *15*
vétëm only *1.02*
alone *7*
vetëtin (it) lightens, (it) flashes *5*
vétull, -a, -a eyebrow *26*
vetvetiu by oneself *20*
vetúrë, -a, -a car *X10†*
vézë, -a, -ë egg *8*
vë, vënë (vura) put *13*
put on *21*
vë mend put in mind, be aware, take note *16*
vë re pay attention *20*
vër put! put on! (sg.command) *21*

353

vêre put it on! *21*
vëllá, -i, vëllézër brother *2*
vëllézërit e mi the brothers of mine *4*
vënë put (participle) *13*
(i) vërtétë true *8*
(i) vështirë difficult, trying *29*
vështirësi, -a, - difficulty, trouble *29*
viç, -i, -a calf *8*
veal *8†*
vij, árdhur (érdha) come *7*
vijë, -a, -a millstream *3†*
stream *20*
vishet gets dressed (medio-passive) *19*
vit, -i, vite (*or* vjet) year *13*
vitin që vjen next year *13*
vizë, -a, -a visa *27*
vizitë, -a, -a visit *29*
vizitój visit, go see (CF) *25*
vjeç years of age *4*
vjedh, vjédhur (vódha) steal *16*
vjéhërr, -i, - father-in-law *4†*
vjéhërr, -a, -a mother-in-law *4†*
vjen (it) comes *1.04*
you/sg come *14*
vjéshtë, -a autumn *5†*
vjet years *5*
last year *25*
(i) vjetër old *10*
(të) vjetërve of the old ones (dative) *17*
(i) vobéktë poor *23*

(i) vógël little (masc.) *5*
(e) vógël little (feminine) *4*
vónë late *3*
vonóhet is delayed *26*
vonój delay (something or someone) (CF) *25*
vras (vret), vrárë kill, injure *17*
(i) vrárë killed, injured *17*
vrénjtur cloudy *X11†*
vritet is killed (medio-passive) *17*
vuáj, vuájtur suffer *22*
vuájtje, -ja, - suffering *22*
vúlë, -a, -a seal, stamp *27*

xha (friendly, respectful term of address to older man) *21*
xhadé, -ja, - highway *23*
xhakétë, -a, -a jacket *9†*
xhami, -a, - mosque *2*
xhaxhá, -i, -llárë uncle *4*
xhep, -i, -e pocket *9*
xhúfkë, -a, -a tassel *28*

ylbér, -i, -e rainbow *5†*
Ylbéri (proper name) *2†*
yll, -i, yj star
Ýlli i Mëngjézit Morning Star (proper name) *5†*
Ýllkë (proper name) *2†*
yt your/sg (masculine) *2*

zakón, -i, -e custom, habit *10*
tradition *14*

zakonìsht customarily, usually *10*
zbardhój whiten, make white (CF) *20*
zbavít entertain (CF) *16*
zbavítet enjoys oneself (medio-passive) *16*
zbres descend (CF) *9*
get off (CF) *19*
zë, -ri, -ra voice, sound *21*
zë, zënë (zúra) get, grab, take (CF) *10*
catch *16*
begin *19*
take hold, begin *25*
zë të begin to *16*
zémër, -a, -a heart *17*
(i) zënë busy (literally: taken) *7*
zemëróhet becomes angry (medio-passive) *11*
zemëróhem me tý I get angry at you *11*
zemërój make angry (CF) *11*
zëvendësóhet is replaced (medio-passive) *17*
zëvendësój replace (CF) *17*
zgjedh choose (CF) *15*
zgjidh untie (CF) *21*
zgjóhet wakes up (medio-passive) *19*
zgjoj wake (someone) up (CF) *7*
awaken (CF) *19*
(i) zgjúar intelligent, alert *23*
zi, -a sorrow, hardship *23*
(i) zi, e zéze black, dark *8*
ziej boil (CF) *8*
zile, -ja, - little bell *7*
zónjë, -a, -a lady, madam *1.04*

Zónja Fráshëri Mrs. Frashëri *1.04*
zor, -i difficulty *23*
zot, -i, -ërinj master, mister *11*
lord *21*
zotëri, -a, -nj sir, gentleman *1.04*
(i) zóti capable *21*
zúnë (they) began (past def.) *23*
zúri (it) grabbed *5*
caught (past def.) *19*
zuri të dálë (it) just emerged *5*
zýrë, -a, -a office *15*
zyrtár, -i, -ë official, office-worker *23*

zhdúket disappears (medio-passive) *5*
zhúrmë, -a, -a noise, turbulence *25*

355

SPOKEN LANGUAGE SERIES

The following self-teaching language courses are accompanied by recordings (cassettes, LP records, or tapes) which are integrated with the texts.

SPOKEN ALBANIAN
SPOKEN AMHARIC
SPOKEN AMOY HOKKIEN
SPOKEN ABABIC (IRAQI)
SPOKEN ARABIC (SAUDI)
SPOKEN ARMENIAN
SPOKEN BALUCHI
SPOKEN BULGARIAN
SPOKEN BURMESE
SPOKEN CAMBODIAN
SPOKEN CANTONESE
SPOKEN CHINESE
SPOKEN DANISH
SPOKEN DUTCH
SPOKEN FINNISH
SPOKEN FRENCH
SPOKEN GERMAN
SPOKEN GREEK
SPOKEN HAUSA
SPOKEN HEBREW
SPOKEN HINDUSTANI
SPOKEN HUNGARIAN
SPOKEN ITALIAN
SPOKEN JAPANESE
SPOKEN KIRUNDI
SPOKEN KOREAN
SPOKEN LAO
SPOKEN LUGANDA
SPOKEN MALAY
SPOKEN MORE
SPOKEN NORWEGIAN
SPOKEN PERSIAN
SPOKEN POLISH
SPOKEN PORTUGUESE
SPOKEN ROMANIAN
SPOKEN RUSSIAN
SPOKEN SERBO-CROATIAN
SPOKEN SHONA
SPOKEN SINHALESE
SPOKEN SPANISH
SPOKEN SWAHILI
SPOKEN SWEDISH
SPOKEN TAIWANESE
SPOKEN TELUGU
SPOKEN THAI
SPOKEN TURKISH
SPOKEN URDU
SPOKEN VIETNAMESE
SPOKEN YORUBA

Catalog on Request

Spoken Languages Services, Inc., P.O. Box 783, Ithaca, New York 14850

ISBN 0-87950-005-0

356